



RETURNING FROM THE IMMORTAL WORLD

BOOK 07

Jing Ye Ji Si

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Returning from the Immortal World

(仙界歸來)

by

Jing Ye Ji Si

(靜夜寄思)

Synopsis

A supreme expert in the Immortal World had died, and a strand of his soul returned to its original body on Earth.

Tang Xiu discovered with amazement that ten thousand years passed in the Immortal World, yet only a single year passed on Earth.

Acknowledgement

All rights reserved.

English Translation by FlowerBridgeToo, MirageKiddo @ [ALittleMirage Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 601: A Threshold to Enter

Beijing, Qianmen Subway Station Line 2.

With his hands stuffed in his pocket, Tang Xiu strolled in the crowd. He had slightly adjusted his appearance, thus no one would be able to recognize him unless the person was very familiar with him.

Continuous rows of stores with superb collection of goods and the endless streams of passengers made Tang Xiu secretly sigh at the improvement of people's living standards. He saw a lot of strange items after coming here and sometimes took the opportunity to buy a few pieces, all of which were for hobby and amusement.

He received several phone calls during his stroll since he didn't shut his mobile phone down. One was from Long Zhengyu asking him when he would return to Star City; one from Mu Wanying asking him about what happened at the Virus Research Institute today; and also a call from his aunt, Tang Min, asking him to visit her house for dinner tonight.

Ring, ring, ring... The ringtone of his phone sounded.

After taking out the mobile phone and seeing that it was Chu Yi, he immediately answered it and smilingly said, "I just so happened to be thinking what you have been up to recently, so I never expected for you to call me now. Anyways, what's up? It's still 3PM, do you want me to go over and have a meal now?"

"Nope, it's not that. I heard about what happened in the Virus Research Institute this morning, so I know you are in Beijing," said Chu Yi smilingly. "Anyways, where are you now? I wanna see you."

"At Qianmen Subway Station!" Tang Xiu laughed.

"Huh?" Chu Yi was puzzled. "What are you doing in Qianmen?"

“Nothing. I just feel bored,” said Tang Xiu. “I only have a few friends in Beijing, so I was just strolling around since I had nothing to do.”

“Wait for me there, I’ll catch up with you,” said Chu Yi quickly.

Half an hour later, Chu Yi appeared in front of Tang Xiu who had just hung up from a call with Tang Wei. With admiration on his smiling face, Chu Yi gave him a thumbs up and praised, “You are really amazingly flamboyant, cousin. You just trashed and beaten up that devil incarnate of the capital, Zhao Yundi, until his head turned like a pig. The news of your actions is now flying everywhere! Your name has literally blasted into the ears of the social circles of young ladies and scions in the entire Beijing. Well, you can be considered to have a hot reputation and earned yourself a lot of fans!”

“Who could have such a big mouth to spread this matter out?” Asked Tang Xiu with a wry smile.

Chu Yi grinned, “No matter who the person was, you are now a hot, sexy chap on fire. And that bloke Zhao Yundi is now very miserable.”

“Eh?” Tang Xiu stared blankly before asking with a puzzled expression, “What happened to him?”

Before replying, Chu Yi looked around and then whispered after finding that no one was paying them any attention, “After his father, Zhao Qingfeng, took him back home, that old man lashed him with a belt and would’ve probably beaten him until he was close to dying if his mother didn’t stop him. Even so, he was sent to the Zhao Family’s residence to be locked up in that small dark house of theirs. You see, the dark house of the Zhao Family is a very famous hellish place in the entire Beijing, a lot more famous compared to the usual confinement room in the army!”

“Hahaha.” Tang Xiu couldn’t help but burst into a laughter. “That bloke does indeed need to be taught up well, else letting him

freely stir up troubles will only court disasters to the Zhao Family sooner or later. I just hope that this matter will straighten him up, and it'd best if he can be an upright person!"

"Yeah! That bloke will probably end up very miserable in the future if he doesn't act low profile." Chu Yi nodded. "You have no idea how many people he has offended in the capital! Without the shelter from the Zhao Family, perhaps many people would have long laid vicious schemes to get even with him."

"Let's stop talking about Zhao Yundi, shall we?" Tang Xiu smiled. "Tang Wei just called me saying he's going to see me with his friend. Ah, right. What car is a Knight XV, exactly? He told me on the phone that he will gift me this car. It made me wonder, though. He shouldn't be like your mother, my aunt, who seems to be addicted to giving me cars, right?"

Chu Yi rolled his eyes in response and snapped, "Bah, just stop taking advantages of others' kindness and pretending to be at a loss, will you? You know what? I'm so jealous and envious of you that it almost chokes me to death. My Mom asked me about the cars back then. I thought she was going to give them to me, so I showed her a lot of luxury cars. And you know the result, she bought all of them and sent them to you!"

"Hahaha..." Looking at his sour appearance, Tang Xiu coiled his arm around Chu Yi's shoulder and said, "We are brothers. Even if my cars are not yours, you can straightly head to Shanghai and borrow all the luxury cars in my villa whenever you lose your cars. You know, if you have not enough money to pay the tolls, I'll also give you some change then."

"Bah, get lost!" Chu Yi derided and then asked, "Anyways, did Tang Wei say anything about the friend he's going to bring?"

"Nah, nothing." Tang Xiu shook his head.

Chu Yi nodded and asked, "So, what are we gonna do next? Should we continue hanging out, or find a place to drink

something to pass the time while waiting for them to come over?”

“Let’s find a place to sit!” Answered Tang Xiu after thinking for a moment.

Immediately after, the duo found a café nearby and took seats in the innermost corner while chatting and drinking coffee. After some time passed, Tang Wei and Qin Shaoyang arrived at the place. Chu Yi’s expression immediately changed after seeing Qin Shaoyang, and then shot a Tang Xiu meaningful look.

“Howdy, you’re also here, Chu Yi?” Exclaimed Tang Wei with a cheerful expression after finding that the one sitting in front of Tang Xiu was Chu Yi.

“Why can’t I come here if you can?” Replied Chu Yi, “Besides, I have taken up Tang Xiu’s time for the latter half of this day.”

Having said that, he nodded to Qin Shaoyang and smilingly said, “How come you get along with this bloke, Shaoyang? This chap should have taken you to the Kande Club, right?”

Qin Shaoyang took off his coat. He wore rather thin clothes, so his streamlined muscles were revealed. At this time, he smiled and answered, “Nope. It was me who took him there.”

Chu Yi let out a grin and then pointed at Tang Xiu, saying, “You won’t need me to introduce you to him since his fame now is even bigger than Zhao Yundi’s, right? Anyways, Tang Xiu, this is Qin Shaoyang, the fella who can be said to have the widest network and personal connections in the entire Beijing. One who tries to never offend anybody, I must say. But do be cautious of him, though. This guy is too smart; you’ll never know when he will sell and betray you.”

Qin Shaoyang forced a wry smile and said, “Tell me, Chu Yi, how come a friend act like you? Everyone else is always upholding their friends, yet you act on the contrary, even saying that I’m gonna turn my back and betray others. Anyways, my idol Tang Xiu, I’m

honored to meet you.”

Tang Xiu got up and shook hands with Qin Shaoyang and then gestured for him to sit next to Chu Yi. Then, he patted the sofa next to him and smilingly spoke to Tang Wei, “Brother Wei, didn’t you talk with your friend outside about some things? How come you have time to come here?”

While pointing at Qin Shaoyang, Tang Wei replied, “He’s the one I had a discussion over some matters with. The subject is bit big though, so I may not be able to participate in it. Thus, I want to introduce him to you.”

Tang Wei then explained Qin Shaoyang’s previous proposal and finally said, “Anyways, the possibility that I may follow your suggestion to become a government official is about 80% now, so I don’t want to involve myself in a business cooperation. You’re a business genius in my eyes, so you might as well have some fun in it if you’re interested.”

Tang Xiu glanced at Qin Shaoyang before turning his head again and asking, “Is there anyone in our Tang Family that can play the role to set it up?”

“Auntie Yanzi definitely has the authority for that,” answered Tang Wei.

Tang Xiu suddenly understood. After spending a few minutes thinking about it, he then said, “Qin Shaoyang, right? I’m indeed very interested in the business cooperation you proposed. But I think we need to consider the issue of management and shares further if we are going to have a business cooperation.”

Qin Shaoyang’s eyes lit and immediately said, “Please do say, Young Master Tang.”

“Just call me Tang Xiu later! I’m used to having others calling me by my name.” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “I’ll invest 2 billion of the total 4-billion-yuan investment, but you’ll be the one who’ll run

the business, whereas I won't intervene in any aspects regarding the management. You will hold 51% of the shares, whereas I will have 40% and the remaining 9% will be used to get a hold over the top executives of the company after it gets established. What do you think?"

Qin Shaoyang didn't expect that Tang Xiu would be willing to provide 2 billion, moreover that he would only be accounted for 40% of the shares. It gave him a good impression of Tang Xiu. At the very least, he believed that Tang Xiu wouldn't take advantage of him given his status as a member of the Tang Family. With such boldness, cooperating with this type of person would be quite appealing in the future.

"I have no opinion about that," said Qin Shaoyang quickly.

"But I do," grunted Chu Yi while rolling his eyes at them.

Tang Xiu and Qin Shaoyang looked slightly dazed for a second, before confused expressions appeared on their faces.

"Tell me, why did the two of you not invite me to such a good investment project?" Asked Chu Yi. "Needless to say about others, but for better or for worse, it's better to enjoy the blessing and endure misfortune together. It's a profitable business, so everyone can earn money together!"

"Alright! (Fine!)"

Tang Xiu and Qin Shaoyang didn't object it. Although Tang Xiu and Chu Yi were cousins and his aunt, Tang Min, was also centered in the Tang Family, yet Chu Yi was a member of the Chu Family of Beijing, after all. His family may not be as prominent as the Tang Family in the capital, but still, it was also a prominent leader of the mid-sized families and could be ranked in the top fifteen even if they couldn't enter the top ten.

Furthermore, Chu Yi himself lived in the capital since childhood, and his personal connections as well as social circles were also

here. If he also joined in the venture it would be a great boon, for they would establish an entertainment media company in the future.

At the end of the day, after discussing this matter, the trio finally determined the amount of investment and the allocation of shares. Tang Xiu would invest 1 billion yuan, accounting for 30% of the shares; Chu Yin would invest 500 million for 15% shares, whereas 10% shares would be reserved for the company's top management in the future. The remaining 45% of the shares would belong to Qin Shaoyang, with an investment contribution of 1.5 billion yuan.

After the end of the discussion, Tang Wei intended to invite everyone for a few cups to celebrate it, but Tang Xiu refused because he had already promised to have dinner at Chu Yi's house.

"Let's hang out together tomorrow night! We'll discuss some details of the cooperation and then sign the contract."

"Fine with me. Then we'll gather in the Kangde Club tomorrow!" Chin Shaoyang smilingly said. "Anyways, have you ever been to Kangde Club, Tang Xiu?"

"Never heard of it, to be honest," said Tang Xiu, shaking his head.

"Kangde Club is the best place for the scions of the super-rich and prominent families like us," said Tang Wei with a smile. "If I were to make an analogy, if the leading figure of a family has family assets worth no more than 10 billion yuan, then there's no way they will be able to enter the club's door."

Chapter 602: Body Refining Medicament

Tang Xiu had known all along that social classes do exist in society, but little did he expect that he would touch the top social circle of the new generation scions of the capital. Despite having no anticipation to enter this social circle, yet he didn't want to push away such exhibit of resources and benefits by getting along with them. China was a country where sentiments and personal favors reigned, as having more friends meant that one would have more good roads to walk on. Having opportunity to accumulate contacts would prove to be of great help in increasing his chances of making more money in the future.

It was already 5 PM when Tang Wei and Qin Shaoyang left, with Tang Xiu and Chu Yi taking their own way. On the way to Chu Yi's home, Tang Xiu thought about bringing something to his aunt. He had been to the capital many times before, but he only met Tang Min in the Tang Family's ancestral residence or when he went out to stroll around. It was his first time visiting Tang Min's home.

After pondering about it, he couldn't think about anything to bring. And his aunt may not lack ordinary things given her status. Just as his car was about to enter the upscale residential complex, an idea finally popped up inside his mind. Without any hesitation, he took out two empty jade bottles from his interspatial ring and took out the last remaining Body Refining Liquid, pouring ten drops into each bottle.

"Oh?" Tang Xiu's eyes suddenly lit up and then flashed after doing all these as he stuffed the jade bottles back into his interspatial ring.

The Body Refining Liquid was easy to concoct as its required herbs were not precious. He could easily refine and get a few kilograms of it if he wanted to. If this Body Refining Liquid were to be sold, loads of people would want to purchase it! After all, even a drop of Body Refining Liquid was greatly beneficial for the

ordinary person and could enhance their physique at the very least.

“It’s worth trying!”

After the idea emerged, he could no longer restrain it. He was now a pauper compared to two months ago when the highest amount of funds in his hand reached about 70 billion yuan, yet such a colossal amount of funds took a sharp dive in the past two months.

30 billion yuan had been transferred to Kang Xia to develop the Magnificent Tang Corporation. On the one hand, it was for the preparation for the sale of the New City in Star City next year, while on the other hand, it was used to buy that plot of land in Shanghai, to build the company buildings, factories, production equipment and so on, which required a colossal amount of money as well.

In addition to the 30 billion yuan transferred to Kang Xia, he also handed over 20 billion yuan to Gu Xiaoxue. He was going to set up the herbs plantation in Clam Island and rear fierce beasts in Resting Cemetery Island. Both projects required the investment of a lot of funds. He had given the 20 billion yuan to Gu Xiaoxue along with the blueprint design he drew. Similarly, a part of the money would need to be allocated to groom talents, including the continuous adoption of homeless children from all over the country.

Of course, there were also a few small investments, such as the project cooperation with Jin Xingkui or the purchase of medicinal herbs and precious ores. Long story short, the remaining funds in his hand now amounted to only 24 billion, yet this amount would also be subtracted by 5 billion for the Nine Dragons Island’s reconstruction and the purchase of several helicopters, private planes, yachts, and cruise ships. All of which would probably increase in number as well.

Relatively speaking, Tang Xiu could be considered to be likely to balance the account, regardless. However, he didn't bat an eye even though the reconstruction of Nine Dragons Island, Clam Island, and Resting Cemetery Island would use a huge amount of funds. When all was said and done, his very purpose to make money was for resources, and getting resources was for cultivation. He thought that all the expenses that were beneficial to cultivation were worth it.

“This place has a good environment!” As he parked his car in the underground parking lot, Tang Xiu looked at Chu Yi, who came over.

“This is the most upscale neighborhood within the Second Ring Road. It's only natural that it has a good environment,” said Chu Yi with a smile. “But it's still a bit worse compared to South Gate Town, though!”

Shortly after, the duo took the elevator to the seventh floor. For this small 12-story building, the seventh floor was in the middle position. The lighting here was very good as well, since the floor spacing was quite far.

Tang Min came back from her workplace early and even went to the supermarket to buy a lot of ingredients. She was now busying herself in the kitchen. Chu Zhongen also came back early after receiving a phone call from his wife saying that Tang Xiu would come to dinner tonight. He was also lending a hand in the kitchen. The couple immediately came out after hearing the knock on the door.

“It should be your first time seeing your uncle, right, Xiu'er?” Tang Min pointed at Chu Zhongen and smilingly said.

Tang Xiu nodded at him and amiably called him uncle.

Though it was also Chu Zhongen's first time seeing Tang Xiu, Tang Xiu was not a stranger to him. He could be said to have heard his name and even knew him already when Tang Xiu hadn't yet

returned to the Tang Family to recognize his ancestors. After all, it would be difficult for him to not pay attention since his son was investing a huge amount of funds in Star City.

“I have long since heard about you, Tang Xiu. Never thought that I would meet you today. Energetic and vigorous, just like your Dad’s style in the past,” appreciated Chu Zhongen.

“You overpraise me, Uncle,” replied Tang Xiu.

In a self-effacing manner, Tang Xiu stuffed his hand into his pocket and secretly took out two small jade bottles from his interspatial ring. Then he handed them over to Chu Zhongen and said, “This is my first time visiting you, so this little gift is for you and auntie in the hopes that you can get younger and look more attractive.”

Chu Zhongen stared blankly, whereas Tang Min smilingly said, “Ah, silly boy. Why are you gifting us something when it’s your first time visiting our home? I’ll be angry with you if you ever see your aunt and uncle like outsiders again.”

Tang Xiu smiled in response, but still forcefully stuffed the two jade bottles into Tang Min’s hands.

“What exactly is inside these, Xiu’er?” Asked Tang Min with a curious expression while looking at the two jade bottles.

“It’s a Body Refining Liquid, a medication I concocted,” said Tang Xiu. “There are ten drops of it in each jade bottle.”

“Body Refining Medicament? What is that?” Asked Tang Min, astounded.

“This Body Refining Liquid is a kind of elixir used by low-level cultivators to enhance their physical strength,” explained Tang Xiu. “Regardless, ordinary people won’t be able to endure the full potency and efficacy of this medication. They even may die if they use it according to how cultivators do, so I only put ten drops in each jade bottle. Pour a drop into the bathtub whenever you have a

bath in the interval of at least three days. This Body Refining Liquid can even restore the physical fitness of those at their 70s or 80s to the state just like when they were in their 50s or 60s. Furthermore, this medication is also very beneficial to your skin. Auntie, if you use it for a few times, you should be able to see that your skin will look much better than its current state.”

Tang Min’s eye shined and her eyes were full of pleasant surprise. She already knew that her nephew was a cultivator who possessed formidable strength, such that even the Amur Tiger was not his opponent. The elixir he personally concocted would absolutely have a great effect.

At the side, Chu Zhongen's eyes also brightened up, and even look somewhat excited inside. His father, the patriarch of the Chu Family, was now in his early 80s, and his physical fitness was getting worse with each passing year. Although he was usually well cared for and the nursing service was also well taken care of, he still couldn’t stand the erosion of time as his age was weighing him down. In the case that... this Body Refining Liquid really brought about such a great effect...

Rubbing his hands, Chu Zhongen shot Tang Xiu a fervent look. He was going to give it a try. If the effect was really as great as Tang Xiu said, he must try to get it more from him. Why was the Chu Family always trying to stay low profile all this while? It was because his father was always in a feeble condition and at the end of his life. If he could make his father’s physical fitness become more robust all of a sudden and even back to his condition a decade ago, then the Chu Family would be able to unleash all their energies and continue to develop rapidly for ten years.

“Tang Xiu, is concocting this Body Refining Liquid very difficult?” Asked Chu Zhongen all of a sudden.

Tang Xiu hesitated for a moment before replying, “Saying that it’s difficult to produce, it’s indeed difficult, but also not that much difficult either. Only, some special medicinal herbs are needed to

refine this Body Refining Liquid, thus I need quite some good luck to get them.”

A bit of regret could be seen on Chu Zhongen’s face as he sighed, “It’s really a pity. This thing would be absolutely a wonderful treasure if it was easy to concoct. This can be exchanged for money, power, and a super, highly respected tool to expand personal contacts and network.”

Then if I give it to Grandpa...

This idea sprouted inside Tang Xiu’s mind, and he immediately decided to implement it inwardly.

Unlike Chu Zhongen, Tang Min didn’t have such thoughts. She felt warm and sweet inside to be gifted with such a good thing from her nephew and decided to use it tonight. Immediately after, she returned to the kitchen to continue cooking, while Chu Zhongen stayed in the living room to accompany and have a chat with Tang Xiu. His attitude toward Tang Xiu became more amiable because of the Body Refining Liquid; even his manner at dinner was so good that it made Chu Yi jealous and envious.

After the cheerful and pleasant dinner, Tang Xiu stayed over and chatted for nearly an hour before he got up and bade farewell. Tang Min originally wanted to make Tang Xiu spend the night there, since the apartment had more than 200 square meters and there were also many empty rooms, but she was refused.

At nine in the evening, when Tang Xiu returned to the ancestral residence of the Tang Family, he straightly pulled Tang Guosheng to the study room. After they got there and sat on the sofa, Tang Xiu directly took out the Body Refining Liquid and handed it over to Tang Guosheng, saying, “Grandpa, this is the Body Refining Liquid, and there are about a hundred drops in total inside. I intended to sell it for money at first, but after having considered it, I think it will be best to give this to you.”

“What effects does this Body Refining medicament has?” Asked

Tang Guosheng with a strange expression.

Tang Xiu explained to him the effects brought by the Body Refining Liquid before finally concluding, “As far as I know, those who are at the topmost position in our country are very old. If you use this Body Refining Liquid on their body, how much benefits do you think our family can get?”

Tang Guosheng’s whole being seemed to become petrified. After turning dumbfounded and tongue-tied for a long time, he abruptly got up from the sofa. His fairly robust body was trembling as he asked with a flustered expression, “Xiu’er, are you sure that the effect brought by this Body Refining Liquid is as good as you told me?”

Tang Xiu also got up and said, “Grandpa, whether what I said is impressive or not, it’s best that you try it yourself.”

Chapter 603: Wondrous Effects

Tang Guosheng accepted Tang Xiu's suggestion and was eager to go to the bathroom. He personally released the water and then dripped a drop of the Body Refining Liquid into the warm water.

As he got naked, he felt like countless ants were crawling inside his body. It felt very itchy. What made him somewhat bewildered was that the clear hot water was gradually changing and turning mucky the more he soaked his body. 10 minutes later, he felt that the itchiness was even more unbearable and couldn't bear it any longer. He then found that the hot water became muddier, as if filth had been poured into it.

"What a stink!"

Tang Guosheng really wanted to get out of the bathtub, but when he recalled the words exhorted by his grandson, that he must soak himself for more than an hour, he could only endure and restrain himself.

Large drops of sweat rolled down his face. When he subconsciously raised his hand to wipe the sweat on his face, he suddenly found that his hands were stained with grayish-black filth.

What's going on?

Tang Guosheng had a blank expression and put more effort in rubbing his face, as more and more grayish black filth stained his hands, the stench becoming more intense.

Aargh...

Nearly half an hour later, Tang Guosheng finally couldn't endure the itchiness in his naked body anymore and jumped out of the bathtub. His movement was very swift and looked like a young man in his prime. His naked feet steadily stepped on the bathroom's floor, and the first thing he did when he came out of

the bathtub was to look at himself in the mirror.

“My face...”

He was stunned when he saw himself in the mirror, because he found a lot of grayish-black filthy substances on his face. There were still more residual substances despite him having taken off a lot before. He realized all of a sudden that the reason why the hot water in the bathtub turned muddy was because... of something in his body.

Outside, Tang Xiu clamped a cigarette between his lips while sitting comfortably on the recliner in the yard, whereas the fragrant tea beside him curled out its steam. It was the tea personally made by his grandmother, Qin Changyue, a moment ago.

“Your grandpa is really weird today, Xiu’er. I remember that he had already taken a shower before he went out in the morning. He usually has another shower in the evening whenever he gets busy or if it’s the summer. What reason do you think made him take another bath on this cold day?” Qin Changyue moved to the chair and sat beside Tang Xiu as she asked.

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile and replied, “Grandpa is just fastidious about hygiene and his health, Grandma. I also think that you should take a hot bath later. Wait until you turn 100 years old, I’ll be sure to throw a banquet to celebrate your 100th birthday!”

“Child, your mouth is really sweet.” A laughing smile blossomed on Qin Changyue’s aged face. She affectionately took Tang Xiu’s hand and unknowingly didn’t want to release it, “Grandson, can Grandma ask you something?”

“Please say it, Grandma.” Tang Xiu nodded.

“You’re no longer a child, Grandson,” said Qin Changyue with curiosity betrayed her. “You should’ve been talking about marriage at this age like normal young people. But what about

you? Is there any young girl you like at present?”

Her question made Tang Xiu be at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, as he smilingly said, “Grandma, I’m just 20 years old, not even 21 and still a few years away from the legal marriageable age! Besides, I’m still studying in the university, which I need to give a priority and focus onto. How can I have that much time to talk about romance and love?” [1]

“You can’t say that, Grandson.” Qin Changyue argued. “You just said yourself that you must focus and prioritize your studies first, then how come I heard that you still have time to do business? Your business even seem to be developing prosperously, no? You see, our family has a lot of properties and enterprises, and the very thing we don’t lack is exactly money. Why are you seemingly going all out to make money, anyway? Let me tell you something! It won’t be good for you to spend your time solely to make money. You should talk more about love and youthful passion—traits that the young should have!”

After speaking up to there, she hesitated a bit before continuing with a more toned down voice, “Grandma is old now. I’m already an aged person whose steps are now heading straight toward the earth. No one knows the day when I’ll be gone. Now that Grandma is still healthy, find yourself a girlfriend earlier and also marry earlier so that you can give me a grandson; therefore, Grandma can take care of my great grandson if you have no time to tend to him.”

Cough! Cough... Tang Xiu coughed a few times after hearing his grandmother push the subject even further, and then replied with a helpless expression, “Grandma, please don’t say that! You can still live to a ripe hundred years of life.”

“Don’t joke around, Brat!” Qin Changyue unhappily scolded. “Grandma is being serious with you.”

“Okay, okay. I know that you are talking seriously,” replied Tang Xiu with a helpless expression. “If so, then I’ll do my best to find

myself a few women and bring them to you so as to make you relieved. I'll be sure to strive hard in a few years to give you a bunch of grandchildren, which counting by my fingers should be eleven like the eleven members of a regular football team. But these ten fingers on both my hands are not enough; though this can be done!"

Pfft...

Qin Changyue was amused. When she was about to speak, she caught sight of her husband, Tang Guosheng, coming out of the bathroom and the words she was about to speak were suppressed in an instant, even the smile on her face suddenly froze. Though it was night, she could still see Tang Guosheng's appearance clearly under the shining lamps of the courtyard.

Tang Xiu followed the direction his grandmother's eyes were looking and immediately jumped from the swinging chair, releasing his hand from his grandmother's hand and sprinting toward Tang Guosheng. After circling around him a few times, he then sighed, "The effect is really remarkable. Grandpa, I suggest you not go out in the next few days, else there will be many people who can't recognize you at all."

Just after Tang Guosheng rinsed and cleaned his body, he was shocked when looking at himself in the mirror. His aged face was full of wrinkles before, and there were even a few aged spots. But the man in the mirror had a lot fewer wrinkles and the aged spots disappeared! Most importantly, it was like he had just become a dozen years younger all of a sudden.

Furthermore, there was also another thing that made him blush. His "little brother" he couldn't feel was "alive" for so many years now had signs of "blooming". After being conscious of his own condition, he choked and stood still awkwardly in front of the mirror for a very long time, and didn't even speak a word.

The look on Tang Guosheng's face was a bit excited, as he looked

at Tang Xiu and said, “This Body Refining Liquid is simply a wondrous, god-like medicament. Although the itching was so hard to endure, the effect is great. I can feel that I’m getting stronger. Even if my punch is unable to kill a cow, but it shouldn’t be a problem killing a little lamb. Hahaha...”

“Some time in the future, when my strength becomes more formidable and I can get more cultivation resources, I’ll refine a medicinal pill for you,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “By then, even if the pill cannot make you younger, but prolonging your life for 8-10 years won’t be an issue.”

“A medicine that increases lifespan?” Tang Guosheng was flabbergasted, and his face changed greatly before immediately asking excitedly.

“That’s right.” Tang Xiu nodded. “It’s indeed a medicinal pill to increase lifespan.”

With an excited expression, Tang Guosheng rubbed his hands and said, “Xiu’er, you must not easily tell anyone that you can refine such medicine to increase lifespan. Also, I have some great uses for it after you produce it.”

“You mean... you have a use for it just like the Body Refining Liquid?” Probed Tang Xiu.

“If we have the Body Refining Liquid coupled with pills that can increase lifespan, I’m absolutely certain that we will become the most prominent family in China within the next two decades. Xiu’er, maybe you have no idea yet, but the bigger the power one has, the more they fear death. Those figures standing at the top of the pyramid in our country, who among them are not in their late 60s or 70s? At that time... hum!”

“If so, then I’ll leave it to you to manage it, Grandpa.” Tang Xiu clapped and smilingly said. “You can be sure that there won’t be any issues with the pills. I may only have a low probability to produce it, but I’ll hand over a batch of them to you after the end

of the year.”

Tang Guosheng repeatedly nodded. The way he looked at Tang Xiu was like seeing the most precious treasure in the world.

Qin Changyue's eyes were extraordinarily bright. After asking the details, she hurriedly took the Body Refining Liquid into the bathroom and looked like she had changed into someone else when she came out. It was like she had become dozens years younger all of a sudden, even some of her white hair also turned black again.

This night for Tang Guosheng and Qin Changyu was just like a rebirth. The feelings they had for Tang Xiu also reached the limit due to the transformation of their physiques. At present, the most important person to them in the world was this grandson of theirs.

Early in the next morning, Tang Xiu, who just came back from his morning exercise, saw several housemaids gathered together and speaking to each other in whispers. With his sharp hearing, he could hear them talking about the changes in the appearance of his grandparents. This made him happy, and he also wanted to see how wonderful would it be to see the stunned expressions of the rest of the Tang Family members when they saw his grandparents.

As expected, most of the Tang Family members who received a call from Tang Guosheng came over. They were so shocked that they nearly dropped their jaws when they saw the transformation of the old lord and old lady. The Third Grandfather, Tang Guoshou, was even unable to hold his urge to get two drops of the Body Refining Liquid and hurriedly went to the bathroom to soak himself in the bathtub.

Noon had come and Tang Xiu went to the Kangde Club according to the address Chu Yi gave him. At the entrance to the club, however, eight men in security guard uniforms stopped him.

“I'm sorry, we cannot allow you to enter unless you can show us your membership card, Sir,” said a robust and stocky middle-aged security member with a serious face.

“My name is Tang Xiu. I just called Chu Yi and had a talk with him. Didn’t he tell you to let me in directly after I arrive?” Asked Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu?

The middle-aged man was taken aback, before his face suddenly changed greatly. The solemnity on his face disappeared in an instant and was replaced with a prudent one as he asked, “Are you Tang Xiu from the Tang Family?”

“Yes!” Tang Xiu nodded.

The middle-aged man’s expression turned incomparably respectful and even looked a bit awed. Then, he respectfully said, “Young Master Tang, Young Master Chu indeed hasn’t noticed us about you. But our Boss has personally instructed us to allow you to enter directly when you arrive. He is now waiting for you inside the Leisure Hall.”

“Eh?” Tang Xiu was puzzled. “Who is your Boss?”

Chapter 604: Becoming the Public Enemy of Beijing

The middle-aged man in black uniform respectfully faced Tang Xiu, “My Boss is Qin Shaoyang.”

Tang Xiu was stunned, as he didn’t expect that Qin Shaoyang was unexpectedly the owner of this Kangde Club. That fellow acted very low-key yesterday and didn’t even tell him this. Tang Xiu then drove his car inside after asking about the location of the Leisure Hall in Area A.

After his car disappeared at the end of the road at in the distance, the eight security guards immediately started talking with each other.

“I never thought the most flamboyant Young Master of the Tang Family, Tang Xiu, is unexpectedly so young. He became one of the scions who come to this club that I admire the most, one of which is our Boss.”

“No doubt about that. Young Master Tang is the awesome that dared to trash that devil incarnate Zhao Yundi so viciously. I only have a few idols, mind you. And Young Master Tang is definitely one of them.”

“Yeah, it’s not just Zhao Yundi, he even packed up Yao Xinhua in the South region when the Yaos were in their heyday. He kicked Yao Xinhua and even punched Zhao Yundi, who else could compare with him in the entire Beijing? None!”

“Unfortunately, we don’t have good statuses, else I would really want to have his signed picture and then bring it back to home.”

Hahaha...

After driving the car to the Leisure Hall in Area A, Tang Xiu saw Qin Shaoyang already waiting in front of the building. His men should have informed him, thus he came to greet him in advance.

“I didn’t come out to welcome you, Tang Xiu. Please don’t be offended!” Said Qin Shaoyang with a smile.

“I really didn’t expect that you were the owner of Kangde Club, the topmost upscale club in Beijing, to be honest.” Tang Xiu waved his hand and interjected. “I can tell that high social status, financial resources, and connections are required for one to be able to open a high-class club such as this. I’m afraid that only you can afford this.”

“You’re kidding me, Tang Xiu,” replied Qin Shaoyang modestly. “For me to be able to open up this club was because everyone gave me face and many friends lent a hand, that’s all. Anyways, let’s get inside. Tang Wei and Chu Yi have already arrived, and there are some other friends who learned that you were coming and have been waiting inside.”

“The friends you just mentioned, who are they?” Asked Tang Xiu while walking.

“It’s Bai Tao from the Bai Family. I heard that you two are old acquaintances,” said Qin Shaoyang with a smile. “There’s also Mu Dongqing from the Mu Family, a very outstanding and talented young man; and Xiao Chenglin from the Xiao Family, who has long been designated as the future Head of the Xiao Family. Mu Dongqing and Tang Wei are best friends, whereas Xiao Chenglin is inseparable from Chu Yi since they grew up together. I’m afraid that you don’t want to see others, so I didn’t spread out the news to bystanders.”

Tang Xiu smiled and nodded in response while praising Qin Shaoyang’s astuteness inside. As he followed him inside the Leisure Hall, Tang Xiu and the trio, Tang Wei, Chu Yi, and Bai Tao then greeted each other, before getting introduced to Mu Dongqing and Xiao Chenglin. Mu Dongqing was a scion from the Mu Family of Beijing—a prominent family that, although couldn’t be said to be at the top, but was also a middling prominent family. The Xiao Family, however, was very different. It was even more powerful

than the Tang Family and could be ranked among the topmost prominent families. However, Xiao Chenglin himself was very low-key and humble, as he directly showed good will toward Tang Xiu.

The chat was merry and pleasant since everyone present was young, but the cooperation discussed with Qin Shaoyang yesterday was not mentioned in front of everyone.

As everyone was having lunch, Qin Shaoyang proposed, “How about going to the bowling alley and play some? Ah, right. The bowling alley is next to the swimming pool, too. You can go swimming if you don’t want to play bowling, and our best female swimming coach, Guo Tiantian, is also here today!”

Guo Tiantian?

Bai Tao’s eyes suddenly lit up.

Shortly after, everyone came to the bowling alley. There were only seven or eight people playing there, but there were a lot of pretty waiters around serving and pouring them tea and doing whatever services to their best. The most exaggerating scene was where a young girl was lying on a soft sofa while enjoying a massage from two attendants.

“Oh?” What was the most unexpected to Tang Xiu was that he saw two acquaintances in this bowling alley, his older cousin Tang Ying and his fake girlfriend, Mu Wanying. At this time, their arrival was also noticed by those seven people playing inside.

“Hola, sweetheart!”

Mu Wanying, who was watching Tang Ying playing with smiling face, suddenly turned dazed for a second upon seeing Tang Xiu among the newly arrived group, before immediately running over with a pleasantly surprised face.

“What...”

Except for Tang Xiu, everyone in the bowling alley was stunned with disbelief plastered on their faces when they looked at the

excitedly surprised expression on Mu Wanying's face as she ran over toward Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu couldn't help but sigh and groan inside. Mu Wanying's expression and her address were really misleading others. However, he couldn't explain the relationship between him and Mu Wanying in the presence of so many people either, and therefore could only force himself to let out a hollow smile, "You are playing here too, Wanying!"

There was some sweat on the tip of her nose, and the smile on her flawless face was extremely rich as she nodded and said, "Big Sis Tang Ying asked me to come out and play, so here we here. Never thought that I would see you here, though. It's really great!"

"Wanying, what did you just call Tang Xiu?" Asked Mu Dongqing with a disbelieving expression.

Mu Wanying stared blankly, and then suddenly remembered that she had just called Tang Xiu 'sweetheart' and instantly blushed. Since she already said that she liked him in Shanghai, she subconsciously shouted without thinking because she was too pleasantly surprised. Now that it was heard by everyone, even jumping to the Yellow River would probably be unable to undo it.

Being unable to clear this up is fine, though! Yet she didn't regret nor was perturbed by it, and even chuckled to herself inside instead. She then sneakily glanced at Tang Xiu with a bit of charming shyness.

The scene was seen by everyone, making them astounded.

That expression... wasn't that admiration and shyness unintentionally shown by a girl to the boy she liked?! The First Belle of Beijing, the proudest princess of the Mu Family, actually fell in love with Tang Xiu? They... did they actually fell in love with each other?

All the youngsters who fantasized about Mu Wanying suddenly

mourned inside. Had it been someone else, they may still have the confidence to fight and struggle, but the man was no one else but Tang Xiu. How could they still dare to fight?

Tang Ying took a white towel to wipe away her sweat and came to the front of the group with a strange expression. She shot Mu Wanying a look before shifting to Tang Xiu, and then suddenly nodded and said with satisfaction, “Well, well. Speaking about keeping the goodies within the family, it’s not bad. Brother, Grandma has been chattering away everyday, saying you must have a girlfriend and give her grandchildren to pick up earlier. Seems like grandma’s hopes are going to come true, eh. Anyways, you’re going to come with me to my ancestral home this evening, Wanying. The braised pork personally cooked by my grandma is very good and not greasy, definitely a delicious dish.”

“Ah...” Mu Wanying was dumbfounded, for she never dreamed that Tang Ying would say this. The shy look on her face immediately made her ears turn beet red.

Tang Xiu was also struck dumb, since he didn’t expect that Tang Ying would say that, and even invited Mu Wanying to visit their ancestral residence. If the latter really visited, his grandma would mistakenly regard her as her grandson’s wife to be...

“Sis Ying, Uncle called you a few times this morning, and your phone was off. I can tell that he’s kind of furious now! Why don’t you see uncle first?” Tang Xiu’s eyes rolled and immediately spoke.

With slightly wrinkled brows, a glint flashed in Tang Ying’s eyes. Her expression suddenly changed as she exclaimed, “Oh, God! Dad ordered to get the documents and I haven’t given them to him until now! Oh, I’m so dead! I’ll be definitely get scolded so badly this time. Anyways... I... I gotta go!”

After saying that, she went to get her bag.

After she ran for seven-plus steps, however, she suddenly came to halt and turned around with a strange expression on her face. She

came back to the crowd, grabbed Mu Wanying's hand, and grinningly said, "Well, there's a sure-fire way to make Dad not blame me, though. And I'm hella sure he'll praise me instead."

With a strange expression, Tang Xiu asked, "What way?"

Tang Ying touched Mu Wanying's flawless chin and spoke with a somewhat devious manner, "Well, if Dad knows that I helped my dearest, lovely cousin to chase after the First Belle of Beijing and become her boyfriend, tell me, will he still blame and be angry with me? Hahaha... this young lady is really smart, don't you think? Wanying, let's go. You'll see my Grandma with me now."

"I..." Stunned and dumbfounded, Mu Wanying was aware that despite her being so deeply in love with Tang Xiu, they were nothing but a fake couple. And this time, following Tang Ying to see his grandmother in the Tang Family... This... wasn't this going to be courting some unforeseen mishaps?

Suddenly, Mu Wanying looked at Tang Xiu with an expression of pleading for help.

"Sis Ying, you..." Tang Xiu quickly stopped Tang Yin with a wry smile.

"What's with me? You don't want me to bring Wanying to see Grandma?" Tang Ying quickly interrupted him. "Do you think she's not worthy to be with you? Or, are you holding back a trick or two, trying to get her into bed and then abandon her later?"

"I..." Tang Xiu opened his mouth and yet didn't know what to reply.

Hmph... Tang Ying touched her chin and hummed before saying, "I tell you, brother. You too know my Dad's temper, don't you? This Big Sis of yours will surely die miserably if I have no good excuse this time. You don't want to expose your relationship with Wanying for the time being, that I know. But please have a look at your Big Sis's face, will you? You will agree with me, right? Aha..."

so be it then. Anyways, you must also come home tonight for dinner.”

Having said that, she grabbed Mu Wanying’s hand and ran away. Tang Xiu wanted to chase them, but in the presence of everyone else, he was unable to move his feet after all that Tang Ying said.

Ah, forget it. I’ll explain it to Grandma privately later!

Tang Xiu could only sigh secretly and felt a headache coming as he looked at the others in the surrounding. He just realized that everyone was looking at him like he was a monster or something.

“You guys... why are you all looking at me like that?”

“Brother Tang Xiu, there’s a good thing and a bad thing you need to hear,” said Bai Tao, grinning ear to ear. “Which one do you wanna hear first?”

“Nope. I don’t wanna hear it,” said Tang Xiu, giving him white eyes.

“You speak like that, but I’m hella sure you want to listen to it badly inside,” said Bai Tao with a grin. “Anyhow, I’m gonna tell you the good news first! The good news is that seeing that excited expression from the First Belle of Beijing, she really is in love with you! The bad news is... you have become the public enemy to all the young men in the entire Beijing for being their love rival. You must be very careful when you walk at night later!”

Chapter 605: Seeing the Elders of the Family

After returning from the Immortal World, Tang Xiu was quite indifferent toward sentiments and love. Despite he himself seeing the act of having sex as something perfectly justified and natural, yet he was also particularly cautious in this aspect. It was not because he did not want to love or be loved, as it was more due to the scar and pain inside his heart that had not yet healed. He was conscious of the fact that there were many outstanding girls around him whom he too had many favorable impressions towards, but before that badly battered scar inside him was not yet healed, he did not wish to have the same mistake be repeated, for he could not bear to experience another betrayal ever again.

It was fine whether or not he made a mistake or overreached himself by becoming fake lovers with Mu Wanying due to a strange combination of circumstances. Perhaps the matter with Mu Wanying would be known to his family, but he was sure that the problem would be solved as long as he explained it well.

He also didn't feel like explaining himself to the others and casually threw a few perfunctory remarks before dragging Bai Tao away from the bowling alley.

"Brother Tang, having such an outstanding belle such as Mu Wanying should make you very happy, right? But why do I see you with a long face?" Whispered Bai Tao as he noticed Tang Xiu's unusualness.

"There's nothing to be unhappy about, really." Tang Xiu shook his head. "I just didn't expect that Sis Ying would bring Mu Wanying to see my grandmother. Let's forget it, shall we? Anyways, you seem to be interested in that female swimming coach. I can see your eyes shining when Qin Shaoyang mentioned her."

Bai Tao looked blank before he snapped back to his senses, as an

awkward expression appeared on his face. He then forced a wry smile and said, “There’s probably only a handful of people in Beijing who know that I have a crush on Guo Tiantian. A pity that it’s nothing but an unrequited love, a one-side lovesickness, for Guo Tiantian’s eyes are on top of her head; she can’t see me at all.”

“Have you tried pursuing her?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

“I’ve done more than pursuing her..” Bai Tao nodded. “I’ve done all I could have done, yet the belle didn’t even give me a smile.”

“It was not enough?” Asked Tang Xiu, astounded. “You are such a good catch! Could it be that she already has someone she likes?”

“No, she doesn’t. Absolutely not,” replied Bai Tao with a serious face. “I investigated nearly everything regarding her family background and social circles. She doesn’t have any contact with other men at all. Apart from a few of her besties, she usually stays with that big mastiff inside, and those two don’t take even a step out of the door.”

“Eh, she couldn’t like women, could she?” Asked Tang Xiu with a strange expression.

“That’s impossible!” Bai Tao rolled his eyes at him and snappily retorted. “I already asked her few best friends. I can confirm that her sexual orientation is normal.”

“I see. Then don’t be pessimistic since you already figured it out.” Tang Xiu smiled. “If you can’t catch her in the first time, then try a second time. Fail in the second try, then try another ten times. If a year is not enough, then give it two years; and if it’s still not enough, then continue for ten years. Shortly put, provided that you put in a great deal of effort, you can grind an iron rod into a needle, hence achieving everything you want.”

With eyes lit up, Bai Tao nodded and replied, “Your ability to pick up hot chicks is absolutely unsurpassable, Brother Tang. You’re so powerful that you make them collapse. I believe you...”

Powerful your sister! Tang Xiu cursed inside.

“I wanna know something, though. Since you have made Mu Wanying your girlfriend, what will you do with Ouyang Lulu?” Bai Tao asked curiously all of a sudden. “She’s in love with you like hovering between life and death, that’s for sure. She even pumped out all her properties and left Jingmen Island for Shanghai just to be closer to you. You... you couldn’t be thinking to discard her after having made use of her, could you?”

“Bai Tao, can we talk about other things besides women?” Tang Xiu said grudgingly. “Don’t you want to see that sweetheart in your dreams? If you don’t want to, do you want me back to the bowling alley to play with the others?”

“No no no. I don’t want it, it won’t do!” Bai Tao grinned and dragged Tang Xiu.

As the duo came to the swimming pool, they only saw three girls swimming there. Tang Xiu stopped his at the entrance and looked at Bai Tao’s excited face and quickly walked inside.

Splash...

As the water splashed in all directions, a girl with a well-developed, streamlined figure and ordinary looks, yet looking remarkable, was holding the handrails at the poolside.

Tang Xiu looked as Bai Tao moved closer to her, and then quietly turned around and left with a smile on his face. He didn’t leave directly and went to the Leisure Hall instead, since he still needed to discuss with Qin Shaoyang about their cooperation. He told the attendant to make a pot of tea for him before sitting alone in the rest area, savoring his tea and reading the fashion magazine he took from the shelf before.

At the Tang Family’s ancestral residence.

It was Mu Wanying’s first time visiting here and her expression

was a bit disturbed. When Tang Ying came to the entrance, her pace became slower and slower before she finally stopped walking.

“What’s going on with you, Wanying?” Tang Ying noticed the abnormality, as she turned around and asked her.

“Sis Ying, let’s forget it! Tang Xiu and I are...” Said Mu Wanying in an undertone voice.

Tang Ying grabbed her wrist and pulled inside while smilingly saying, “Don’t worry, Wanying. Even an ugly daughter-in-law must see their parents-in-law sooner or later. And you’re not even ugly at all, as you are hailed as the First Beauty of the capital instead. I’m sure that my grandmother will like you very much. Relax! My Uncle and Auntie are in Star City, and you will see them with Tang Xiu there.”

What Mu Wanying wanted to tell Tang Ying was that her relationship with Tang Xiu was not like what everyone thought of. Yet the words were so hard to come out of her mouth though they were at the tip of her tongue already. She then braced herself as she entered the Tang Family’s residence and directly bumped into Tang Min coming out.

“Auntie!” Tang Ying called out with a smiling face.

Tang Min gently nodded at her in response, after which her eyes fell on Mu Wanying and smilingly said, “Isn’t this the Little Princess of the Mu House? You really match the rumors as the First Beauty of the capital!”

Mu Wanying’s gorgeous face blushed and hurriedly lowered her head.

Tang Ying let out a sweet smile and said, “Auntie, you should have no objection if the First Beauty of the capital becomes your nephew’s wife, right? But I’m afraid you can’t stop them even if you object, though.”

Nephew’s wife to be?

Tang Min's blinked and she looked at Mu Wanying again before finally nodding and saying with satisfaction, "Little Ning is really great. He actually can..."

"You're mistaken, Auntie," interrupted Tang Ying quickly. "She's not my brother's girlfriend, but Tang Xiu's. Grandma has been nagging all day, hoping that Xiu will bring his wife and give her grandchildren, right? Today, I've spent a lot of effort to bring Wanying over."

Staring blankly and stunned, a surprised look immediately plastered itself on Tang Min's face, and even the way she looked at Mu Wanying was different at this time, a kind of look that was... particularly warm.

"Wanying, right? I never thought that that precious nephew of mine was so skillful to actually be able to find such a beautiful girl like you. Anyways, let's go inside. I was originally planning to go out to tend to something, but I must put it down even if the matter is big since you are already here. Come, I'll bring you inside. I'm sure Mom will be happy!"

Hearing this made Mu Wanying's heart shake. She subconsciously turned her head back. After she was sure that Tang Xiu didn't catch up with them, some expectations as well as anxiousness crept inside her immediately. She indeed had a very close relationship with Tang Xiu as of recently, and it was entirely due to her initiative. Yet, she still couldn't figure out what Tang Xiu really had in mind. In the case that Tang Xiu got angry because of this, then...

In the backyard.

Qin Changyue was holding a broom and cleaning the yard. Since her body turned healthier and stronger all of a sudden, it was like she was several years younger, and she felt very relaxed as she cleaned the yard with an especially happy mood.

"Mother, look who Little Ying brought home," smilingly said

Tang Min after she pulled Mu Wanying's slender little hand and entered the backyard.

Qin Changyue stood up a bit before observing Mu Wanying carefully and hesitatingly saying, "This young lady is..."

"How do you do, Grandma," hurriedly called out Mu Wanying.

"Mother, her name is Mu Wanying—the little princess of the Mu House," said Tang Min with a smile. "The most important thing is that she's your grandson—Tang Xiu's girlfriend."

"What?"

Qin Changyue's face was blank before a pleasantly surprised expression replaced it. She hastily put down the broom and walked toward Mu Wanying. She sized her up from head to toe before a thick smile climbed up her face, as she then nodded a few times and said, "Good, good. It's just great! Very elegant and beautiful, and a good temperament as well. My treasured grandson... he really does his best to succeed and was finally able to find himself a very outstanding girlfriend. Ying... Wanying, right? Let's go inside the house with Grandma..."

Mu Wanying could sense Qin Changyue's joy came from her heart after Tang Min mentioning her as Tang Xiu's girlfriend, thus she was a little uneasy and relieved at the same time.

With a smile, Tang Ying said, "Grandma, I brought you your granddaughter-in-law but delayed the work Dad assigned me. You have to protect me if he blames me later!"

Filled with joy, Qin Changyue replied, "I'll pack your father if he dares to be angry with you, Little Ying! You did great, Grandma is really happy."

Tang Ying's last worry finally vanished as she happily said, "It's great if you feel satisfied, Grandma. Besides, I spent quite the effort to bring Wanying here! Tang Xiu was originally going to come back with us, but he has important things to discuss with a few of his

friends, so he asked me to bring her back first.”

With an excited look on her face, Qin Changyue nodded and threw a few praises to Tang Xiu. Then, she took Mu Wanying’s hand and walked her to the house. The kindness she displayed somewhat made Mu Wanying couldn’t endure it.

Looking at her mother’s happy look, Tang Min was also greatly affected. People say that it was enough to make things lively when three women got together. The three generations of women of the Tang Family and Mu Wanying got along together and each put out their greatest enthusiasm, but Mu Wanying felt a bit guilty inside.

After worrying inside for a long time, Mu Wanying finally acted as Tang Min and Tang Ying went out. She didn’t answered Qin Changyue’s question about her family and instead spoke with a bit of an apologetic expression, “Grandma, this is actually a misunderstanding from Sis Ying. Tang Xiu and I are not really not lovers.”

“What?” The smile on Qin Changyue’s face froze and her expression was bit dazed.

“Actually, Tang Xiu and I are not real lovers,” continued Mu Wanying quickly. “We pretended to be lovers in front outsiders since Tang Xiu is trying to help me block the other male students from harassing me. Grandma, I’m really sorry about this. It was originally out of my intention, but it was Sis Ying who misunderstood it, whereas Auntie Tang was also too enthusiastic. I’m...”

Qin Changyue slowly come back to her senses. After scrunching up for a short while, she then squinted her eyes and asked, “Now, tell me, do you like our family’s Xiu’er?”

Chapter 606: Confiding What Was Inside The Heart

Facing this particular question made Mu Wanying flustered. She didn't just like Tang Xiu. It was far more than that, and it couldn't just be described by the only word "love". She wanted to reveal what was inside her heart to Tang Xiu's grandmother, yet she restrained herself and reserved the embarrassment and pride inside her, causing her face to blush.

"I..." She opened her mouth, but the words seemed to be blocked inside her throat.

Qin Changyue's expression, in particular, was very serious, and she looked at Mu Wanying's expression before saying with all seriousness, "Wanying, behaving with restraint is all good and the correct thing to do, but if your lifelong important matter were to be delayed because of it, then it's not worth gain for the losses you'll have. If you do like our family's Xiu'er, then tell it seriously to Grandma, since Grandma believes that he's not a child without a heart."

Mu Wanying recalled the many female friends Tang Xiu had. She was conscious that she had a lot of love rivals out there, and courage suddenly sprung up inside her heart as she gently nodded and said, "I do like him."

The serious expression on Qin Changyue's face melted, as a smile climbed up on her apparently young face. Then, she held Mu Wanying's hand and said with a satisfied expression, "It's good that you like him, therefore Grandma will take care of you well. I will not spare that brat if he dares to bully you."

Despite feeling touched inside, yet Mu Wanying still said, "Thank you, Grandma, but I don't want to force him. Besides, he just began his studies this year, so it's still too early. Let us get along well slowly first, then I will rely on myself to fight for it. Please

don't give him pressure, Grandma.”

Qin Changyue's lit up, she really appreciated Mu Wanying now. Then, she nodded and said, “Don't worry! Grandma won't pressure him, but I can't just stand by doing nothing. Besides, Grandma has a clear idea of what should be done.”

As dusk came, Tang Xiu returned to the Tang Family's ancestral home. What he didn't expect was that nearly all members of the Tang Family in Beijing were there. Even his uncle, Tang Yunpeng, who just happened to return to the capital, was sitting on the sofa in the living room hall, all smiling.

“You are...” Tang Xiu looked as Mu Wanying hurriedly stood up from the sofa. There was restless and uneasy expression on her face. He also looked at the rest of his family members with smiling faces, and a bad feeling suddenly appeared in his heart.

With a blossoming smile on her face, Qin Changyue waved at Tang Xiu and said, “Good Grandson, come to Grandma.”

Tang Xiu walked to her and asked, “Did some accident happen in our family? How come so many people are here today?”

“Grandson, Grandma heard that the matter regarding your relationship with Mu Wanying was exposed in the club today, is that right?”

What...?

Though he could guess that everyone coming here was probably related to Mu Wanying, yet how could he lay it bare like that?! It was evident that the address Mu Wanying used to call him finally made everyone misunderstood it. He wanted to explain, but he was afraid that Mu Wanying would be embarrassed, so he could only smile wryly and replied, “Grandma, there shouldn't be a need to make everyone gather and open a meeting just because of an issue regarding young people's relationship, right?”

“Silly brat, we, as the elders of the family, must pay attention to

the relationships of our younger generation, to begin with! The face of the Tang Family as a whole will be directly affected by the wife you will marry in the future. This child, Wanying, is very good and remarkably outstanding. Grandma really likes her and so does everyone,” said Qin Changyue.

I... AM... FUCKED! Finally, Tang Xiu exploded inside.

“Xiu’er, Grandma wouldn’t call everybody here if the relationship between the two of you was not exposed to others. But the hard fact is that you can be sure that it won’t take long for all the social circles in the capital to know the news that Wanying is your girlfriend. Even if you don’t care about yourself, don’t you have to consider her innocence as a girl and her family?” said Qin Changyue.

“Grandma isn’t what you said is too... too exaggerated?” Tang Xiu forced a wry smile. “How come it will affect toward the innocence of a woman?”

“What you said is just the way it is, Xiu’er,” said Qin Changyue with all seriousness. “With our family’s background, all the family members treat sentiments and feelings between lovers as something important. If the news that the Little Princess of the Mu House is your girlfriend has been exposed to outsiders, then she will be labeled as being tied to our Tang Family and everyone else will regard and treat her as someone from the Tang Family. Now, you tell me, who will marry her if she doesn’t marry you in the future? Isn’t it possible for you to find a new lower and then wouldn’t everyone think that you dumped her? And at that time, will she even be capable of facing others?”

“I...”

Tang Xiu was struck dumb. This problem was out of his consideration before, and he suddenly realized that what his grandmother said was correct.

But... they were, after all, only a fake couple! If this was a set up

arranged to force the two of them to be together and, granted he himself didn't think that it matters, how could Mu Wanying's family still be willing to accept it?

Tang Guosheng stoop up with a happy expression, as he waved his hand and said, "Who among the descendants of the Tang Family is fickle and irresponsible? Since Xiu'er and Wanying are lovers, they shall never be separated in the future as well. Besides, younger generations will do all right on their own. Let them develop slowly first and, after everything ripen or so they think, then this old man will personally visit the Mu Family to propose marriage and hold a wedding. All right, dinner should've been prepared, so let us all have a meal first."

Proposing marriage? Hold a wedding?

Cold sweat streamed down all over Tang Xiu's body. He looked at Mu Wanying, who was blushing and had her head lowered. If he didn't hesitate and care about Mu Wanying's face, drowned by discomfiture and distress as he was now, he really wanted to shout loudly to everyone: WE ARE FAKE LOVERS!

As dinner commenced, the dishes were sumptuous, and yet Tang Xiu didn't have any appetite. On the contrary, Mu Wanying, who became a distinguished guest of the family, ate a lot, being cared and cherished by everyone. It was so much so that Tang Ying, who was also at the table, felt sour inside, as she occasionally raised her head and rolled her eyes at Tang Xiu.

It's none of my goddamn business, to begin with. You eat what you sow.

Tang Xiu also glared back to retaliate at her once in a while as well as suppressed his temper and forced himself to finish the meal. After seeing that his Grandma was about to pull Mu Wanying to chat again, he hurriedly made an excuse and said that Mu Wanying still had things to tend to this evening, and took her quickly to leave the Tang Family's residence.

Huff... Tang Xiu heaved a deep sigh of relief the moment they stepped out of the residence's entrance.

"I'm sorry!" Mu Wanying's expression was a bit complex as she softly spoke with her head down.

Tang Xiu looked at her face and secretly sighed inside. He couldn't blame Mu Wanying at all. Let alone that today's incident was in fact not her fault, but everything was because of Tang Ying.

"Forget it, you don't need to worry." Tang Xiu waved his hand and then spoke after they got in the car. "It's getting late. I'll send you back home."

"All right." Mu Wanying nodded gently.

Oriental Rose Garden, a high-class residential complex in Beijing.

Following Mu Wanying's guidance, Tang Xiu stopped the car in the underground garage. Instead of rushing to talk, he opened the window and lit a cigarette. He took two deep puffs before speaking, "Wanying, my situation is quite complicated, for I was once badly scarred and wounded by this very sentiment in the past. I never thought neither do I have the intention to start a new relationship until this scar is healed completely. What occurred between us is just a strange combination of circumstances that happened to turn into this situation, and I'm sorry if this matter has an impact on your reputation."

Mu Wanying was shaken inside. Despite having suspected that Tang Xiu had been plagued by sentimental problems in the past, to think that he was really that hurt was out of her imagination. She really couldn't figure out what blind woman had the heart to hurt such an outstanding man.

"Tang Xiu, it's I who must say sorry. If it wasn't because of me, today won't be..."

Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, "It's all right. What you did back then is nothing to be said against. It's understandable since

we are a couple, albeit a fake one. Since they have misconstrued it, then let them misunderstand it. If anything, I haven't considered to ever involve myself in feelings, affections, and sentiments for the next few years. In case that you also don't want to fall in love for the time being, then let us continue act this way. Don't let others' misunderstanding disturb us."

Mu Wanying's was bit loss as she replied, "Okay."

Her expression wasn't noticed by Tang Xiu as he continued, "What happened today is bound to be spread out and be heard by your family. If they ask you and you want to explain it, then please do. If you don't want to, then call me. I know that the news that we are lovers will inevitably affect your reputation. If you still haven't found the right man a few years later while you and I are also still single, then we'll carry on to tie the marriage, and that's it."

Gazing at Tang Xiu for a long while without speaking, Mu Wanying then firmly said, "Then I'll marry you if you haven't yet married at that time."

"What?" Tang Xiu was taken aback.

"Despite knowing nothing about who hurt you so deeply, I'm willing to heal the wound in your heart with the love I have for you. And I believe I can do it," said Mu Wanying softly.

"You..." Tang Xiu was struck dumb and tongue-tied.

Mu Wanying forced out a bitter smile and said, "I couldn't do anything about it since I feel that I've already fallen in love with you. I originally wanted to act with restraint and reserve it as much as possible and let you speak out what you have in your heart first. But I'm afraid... I'm afraid that I'll never be able to wait, since waiting is not even an option. You're too outstanding, and there are so many remarkable girls around you as well. As a matter of fact, I have already explained to your grandmother that us being a couple is nothing but a fake relationship. But she..."

Tang Xiu was silent.

If only Xue Qingcheng didn't exist, if only he didn't experience the life in the Immortal World for 10,000 years, he would have been attracted by Mu Wanying and even fall in love with her. But now, the wound in his heart made him afraid, constraining him to not to want to pour out his feeling too prematurely. He had never thought about feelings and affections so seriously in the past, yet at present, it was a must.

However, just as he began to think about it, he felt somewhat depressed. First of all, it went without saying that there was Han Qingwu, Xue Qingcheng from his previous life, and Ouyang Lulu, who was trying to pursue him desperately. And then there was Kang Xia, whom he had given his body to. He was already at his wit's end, and now Mu Wanying was added to the line. For a moment, Tang Xiu's mind was disconcerted as his thoughts whirled about.

"Anyways, I'm going back. I need to rest early."

As the second cigarette was burned through, he then turned to look at Mu Wanying.

Mu Wanying hesitated for a moment before speaking, "Would you like to go up? I live alone here!"

"No." Tang Xiu shook his head. "I'm going back to Star City tonight since there are some things in the Magnificent Tang Corporation I need to tend to."

"All right. Pay attention to your safety on the way there." Mu Wanying nodded silently, yet her face was dark and gloomy.

Chapter 607: Welfare House

Tang Xiu originally wanted to stay in the capital for a few more days while waiting for the confirmation from the Virus Research Institute that the infectious disease was completely solved before returning to Star City. However, he finally decided to leave tonight since he didn't feel like explaining the misunderstanding to his family members.

After making a few phone calls, Tang Xiu drove back to Star City overnight. He was stumped for words when he returned to South Gate Town however, as he found that his parents were not resting yet. They were now chatting in the living room in their pajamas.

“Sonny, are you in love?”

It was two in the morning, but Su Lingyun didn't look like she was sleepy at all and came to welcome him with a joyful expression instead.

“The news flew this quickly?” Scratching the back of his head, Tang Xiu could only reply with a helpless expression, “Mom, Mu Wanying and I are only fake lovers. She happened to have many male students pursuing her, whereas your son was also pursued by a lot of female students, and therefore we thought it over and decided to be a fake couple just to deter those pursuers.”

Fake couple?

The revelation made Su Lingyun and Tang Yunde struck dumb.

The very reason they weren't asleep yet was that they learned that their son was returning back from Beijing. They were full of expectations and were waiting due to the news they were told by others, but little did they expect that it was actually false news. In a flash, Su Lingyun seemed as though a deflated balloon as she sat back on the sofa, looking dispirited and downcast. She then yawned and said, “Son, I heard that this girl called Mu Wanying is

quite outstanding. But even so, pretense may turn into a reality if you work hard on it! Well, I'm bit sleepy now. I'm going to sleep."

Tang Yunde shot Tang Xiu a ruminating look before shaking his head and turning to walk to their room.

Continuing with the pretense may become reality?

While looking at the back of his parents, a depressed feeling filled Tang Xiu's heart. Then, he went to the second floor, took a bath and changed his clothes into new pajamas and went to sleep in his comfy bed. A few hours later, he woke up and had his spirit recovered and full of energy, following which he washed and began to cultivate.

His present cultivation level had now reached the Peak level of the Viscera Transformation Stage and had his internal organs been tempered. They were now thousands of times stronger than that of an ordinary person's. He was now only a little away from the Blood and Qi Circulation Stage, and only after he reached this stage would he be able to conjure more profound magical spells easily.

Nevertheless, he was conscious of the fact that haste would make waste. It would be very difficult to breakthrough to a higher stage for the next few years. The reason being that him being able to reach his cultivation level at present was caused by too many fortuitous encounters. However, he didn't feel a need to rush it either, for every high-rise building started with its foundation first. The last layer of the first stage of his cultivation, the Stars Tyrannical Body Realm, was to condense his qi into Nine Cores Phase Forming, yet it was but only a foundation stage for the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis. His cultivation in the later stages would be more stable only if he laid out a robust foundation.

It had been more than half a year since he returned from the Immortal World, yet he was able to achieve his current state. His cultivation was indeed progressing by leaps and bounds. Therefore, on the premise that there was no huge fortuitous

encounter, he would need to suppress this progress rate even if the situation was possible and allowed him to have a breakthrough.

Huff...

After expelling out a foul breath, Tang Xiu slowly opened his eyes. South Gate Town may have a beautiful environment, yet it was still located in the city, and the concentration of spiritual qi here was in no way compared with the Walled Hill Village's, let alone the Nine Dragons Island's. Without a rich concentration of spiritual qi as the medium, the degree of energy absorption from the stars was weakened by several points.

Tang Xiu got out of his bed and opened the curtain. Big flakes of snow were unexpectedly falling down outside. Star City was neither located in the South nor did it belong to the North Region, and only had a little snow whenever New Year was over. Yet it unexpectedly snowed, though there were still a few days away from the New Year's. Moreover, heavy snowing like today was a rare sight in Star City.

The outside world was shrouded in white. Even the plum blossoms which were proudly blossoming were covered with white snow, shrouding its gorgeousness. There was hardly any resident walking through the falling snowflakes, but a lot of security guards and employees from the Property Management Office were sweeping the snow on the concrete road in the villa area.

“Long Xueyao?”

Tang Xiu's gaze landed on a tall girl. He immediately remembered his promise to treat her to dinner for her help in obtaining his driver license. It was a very long time ago, and yet he hadn't fulfilled this promise.

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu was neatly dressed. In order to not attract attention, he disguised himself by putting on a down coat, which he didn't know when his mother bought him, and then walked outside.

Back when he was in the Immortal World, Tang Xiu had seen the world of ice and snow, so he wasn't that disturbed nor did he care about the heavy falling snow at present. After greeting the security guards he knew well, Tang Xiu came to Long Xueyao's front. He watched as she cleaned the snow with a shovel and then said with a smile, "I'll help you!"

Long Xueyao stood up and immediately smiled upon seeing Tang Xiu, "You're a busy man, Mr. Tang! I haven't seen you for a long time. Are you on vacation from college?"

Tang Xiu took over the iron shovel from her before nodding and smiling, "Yeah. I just returned to Star City last night. Never thought it would be snowing heavily today, though."

"It's great that you came back yesterday." Long Xueyao smiled. "It wouldn't be easy for you to come back if the heavy snow had closed up the road."

"Indeed." Tang Xiu smiled. "Anyways, how about I treat you to lunch this noon, provided that you have nothing to do by then, that is."

Stunned for a moment, Long Xueyao immediately smiled and said, "How come you are treating me to lunch all of sudden?"

While shoveling snow, Tang Xiu replied, "Back when I got my driver's license, I said that I would treat you to a meal. Many things happened and delayed me, though. It just so happened that Long Zhengyu called me on the way back yesterday. He learned that I was gonna come back and invited me to a meal. Hence, I want to invite you too."

"Nevermind with the driving license matter. You don't need to worry about that." Long Xueyao shook her head while letting out a faint smile. "It was not my merit that it went smoothly, to begin with. Anyhow, I won't join in the fun in the men's gathering, though. Besides, I'm afraid I won't be able to go out since there are things I need to tend to at noon today."

“Ah, since you have things to do, then how about some other day?” Tang Xiu nodded and asked.

Long Xueyao gently nodded in response. Suddenly, she seemed to recall something and then said, “Are you guys going to have a drink and a meal and then hang around at night? If I remember correctly, Long Zhengyu played mahjong with his friends last night. I’m afraid it will probably be very difficult for him to get up this noon, right?”

“How do you know he played mahjong all night?” Asked Tang Xiu, surprised.

“Did you forget we’re relatives?” Asked Long Xueyao with a smile. “We had dinner together last night. He told me at that time.”

Tang Xiu suddenly understood. Long Zhengyu and Long Xueyao were cousins, so it was nothing special for ones of the same family to have dinner together. After pondering, he then replied, “I’ll look for him in the evening, then.”

“If so, how about going to a certain place with me at noon?” Asked Long Xueyao with a smile.

“Where to?” Asked Tang Xiu with a puzzled expression.

“You’ll know when you go with me,” said Long Xueyao. “Anyways, Let’s finish this first!”

Tang Xiu smiled in response. He didn’t think much about her keeping him guessing. Besides, he just came back and didn’t have many things to tend to, whereas following her to have look at what exactly it was wouldn’t make him stay at home and got unceasing nagging from his parents about a man and woman relationship issues at the very least.

As an hour passed, the snowing reduced a bit and Tang Xiu returned home to have breakfast. After spending two hours reading a book in the study room, he got a call from Long Xueyao.

The villa complex was filled with a lot of people now compared to the deserted and cold scene in the morning. Not only were there teenagers, even their parents were accompanying them to play, throwing snowballs and making snowmen.

“It’s still ten in the morning. Why go so early?”

As Tang Xiu came to the front of the Property Management Office’s building, he asked Long Xueyao, who stood in front of an SUV.

“There are some things I need to buy.” Long Xueyao slightly nodded. “I guess it will be noon when I get everything.”

“What are you going to buy, exactly?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Are you going to pay whatever I buy today, by chance?” Asked her with a smile.

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing and replied, “If what you want to buy can make up for the meal, then no problem.”

“That’s a promise then,” said Long Xueyao with a bit self-satisfied smile.

Immediately after, the duo drove to the nearby shopping malls. What made Tang Xiu feel strange was that he could tell that Long Xueyao had clearly noticed the staff in the stores in advance, for the purchase of twenty to thirty sets of down jackets with a lot of shoes and socks. All of which were for children under ten years of age.

“Xueyao, are we going to the welfare house, by chance?” Asked Tang Xiu after pushing the trolley with the help of the store staff, and then the duo finally moved everything.

“I knew I couldn’t hide it from you.” Long Xueyao smilingly said. “We are indeed going to the welfare house. Furthermore, this welfare house is in the worst condition in the entire Star City.”

Tang Xiu nodded without speaking. In fact, he was also very

supportive of visit and doing charity to the welfare house. Many children who had lost their loved ones were very pitiful, to begin with. Supposing that the welfare of the said welfare house was really poor, they would be facing and enduring hard times in the dead of winter.

Bluestar Welfare House. It was the most dilapidated welfare house located in the suburbs of Star City, and only had six staffs to manage it including its Head, whose leg was crippled due to a fall a few years ago. The other five were responsible for buying groceries, cooking, and their daily needs. The welfare house itself adopted 32 children, and four of them were less than a year old.

At the gate of the welfare house where the snow fell gently, the Head of the welfare house—Wu Xiufen held a broken umbrella and waited near a dilapidated sign. She received a phone call from Long Xueyao yesterday and therefore kept coming to the gate since this morning. She had been waiting for more than an hour and came out dozens of times.

Creak...

The SUV stopped at the gate to the welfare house and Long Xueyao and Tang Xiu came out from the car. Long Xueyao walked toward Wu Xiufen and looked at her lips that had turned slightly purple, and then said with concern, “Dean Wu, why did you come out? The weather is cold and snowing!”

“It’s all right. I’m wearing thick clothes!” Replied Wu Xiufen.

The clothes she wore were very thick and she was a bit plump. But some padded cotton on the shoulder of her wadded jacket were exposed. The needlework on it was obviously broken, while there were also several stitches on some other places. As for her feet, she only wore worn, unpadded shoes.

Tang Xiu, who stood at the side, secretly sighed inside. Long Xiaoyue told him on the way here about the situation in the Bluestar Welfare House, so he learned that this welfare house was

only funded by a few people out of their good intentions, while the aid from the government was close to nothing.

Chapter 608: Taking The Actions One Is Capable Of

With the introduction from Long Xueyao, Tang Xiu briefly acquainted himself with Wu Xiufen. Then, he sat back on the driver's seat and watched as the two women entered the welfare house before he started the car and drove it slowly inside.

Bluestar Welfare House was worn out and its infrastructure was in bad condition. There were several swings in the courtyard, but they could only be used for children to play. The small building was only two stories high and many of its windows were plastered with newspaper; there were even two windows replaced by plastic sheets.

“Oh?”

Tang Xiu's vision suddenly focused on one spot. He keenly saw a boy in the corridor downstairs. The boy was holding a small wooden stick and quietly stood beside the concrete pillar. He seemed to watch the drifting snowy world outside, yet there was no expression in his eyes whatsoever. There were signs of frostbite and some red bloodstains on his face. He extended his other empty small hand to the outside as if he wanted to catch the falling snow from the sky.

Tang Xiu parked the SUV in front of the building. He didn't immediately rush to help Long Xueyao and Wu Xiufen to move the things inside but walked towards that boy instead.

“Who are you?” The boy didn't look back.

“You can't see anything?” Asked Tang Xiu with slightly wrinkled brows.

The boy let out a smile that covered all of his frosted face and said, “Who says I can't see? I know that it's snowing now, and I'm also conscious that you came to me. Yes, there was a car sound

before. It seems that it's Auntie Xueyao car since its sound is similar to the car she drove here last time. Anyways, did you come with Auntie Xueyao?"

Tang Xiu nodded and suddenly remembered this boy's situation, and then quickly said, "That's right. I came with your Auntie Xueyao. We brought some clothes and daily necessities for you here. Little guy, aren't you feeling cold here? Why don't you go back to the house?"

"It's indeed pretty cold here, but I want to make myself more clear-headed," said the boy while shaking his head.

"You what?" Tang Xiu was confused by this boy's reply.

Wanting to sober up more? What does it mean?

Tang Xiu asked in puzzlement, but the boy didn't immediately answer him, and instead, took his wooden stick and went to the snowy yard. There, he stretched his arms wide, opened his mouth and took a deep breath before saying aloud, "My Mom told me before that I don't need to see many things with these eyes of mine, for I can see them with my heart. With my whole being still and my heart tranquil, then the time shall not move. I can see the sky, the people, and see some other things when I enter this tranquil state. I can see what others can see, just like now."

Having said that, he gently lifted the wooden stick. Though his hand was quivering a little due to the cold weather, the hand that held the stick was unexpectedly firm and stable. This illogical scene made Tang Xiu's pupils shrink. He could clearly see that this boy used the tip of the stick to easily catch the largest snowflake in front of him.

That's correct, it's the largest snowflake!

With his keen eyesight, Tang Xiu could quickly judge with a glance. "What's your name?"

"You can call me Little Blind! It's what everyone calls me,"

answered the boy.

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before asking again, “How old are you, exactly?”

The boy thought for a while before answering, “I should be 15? Hmm, that’s right. I turned blind when I was eight and have been living in this welfare house for seven years. So, I should be 15 now.”

15 years old? Is he joking me?

Tang Xiu observed the boy in front of him, who looked to be around seven or eight years old. It was hard to believe that the boy was already 15 years old. In an instant after, Tang Xiu blinked and grabbed his wrist the moment the boy’s ears moved.

Blood Interpolation Pulse and Qi Interpolation Bone?

Tang Xiu looked at the boy with a disbelieving expression and his heartbeat accelerated. He had met too many existences with special constitutions from the numerous races he had encountered in the past, and yet he never met someone with such condition like this boy among them. Nevertheless... he had once read an ancient record: Blood Interpolation Pulse never dies, Qi Interpolation Bones never perishes. A Permafrost Physique that is extremely difficult to encounter in billions of years.

Then this boy... has a Permafrost Physique?

The record he once read noted that the Permafrost Physique only appeared among a certain type of girls, but now it unexpectedly appeared in the body of a living boy in the present era. This strange situation made him somewhat at a loss.

“Uncle, are you on fire or something?” The boy suddenly asked.

Tang Xiu’s lips squirmed a few times and asked back, “Why do you ask that?”

“It’s because you’re very warm,” said Little Blind. “It’s like when

I was near a bonfire; it feels very comfortable. Also, I can feel that the amount of blood flowing through my blood vessels is a bit bigger than usual.”

Tang Xiu was taken aback and astounded, “You can hear the sound of the blood flowing in your own blood vessels?”

“Yeah!” Little Blind replied with a smile. “Not only can I hear the flowing blood inside my blood vessels but also the friction of my bones, too. That’s right, what I hear most clearly is the sound of my own heart. it’s like the sound of a drum being beaten, and sometimes it’s so loud that I can’t even sleep.”

Suddenly, he seemed to remember something and the smile on his face retreated. A sad expression replaced it as he shook his head and said, “You don’t believe me, do you, Uncle? It’s because they don’t believe it either, and neither does the Dean—Grandma Wu.”

Tang Xiu’s expression was complicated as he looked at Little Blind, as countless thoughts sprung up inside his mind. After a long period of time, he heard a cry of from Long Xiaoyue from the distant corridor, and then looked at Little Blind and spoke, “In the case that... Say, if I’m willing to adopt you and take you out of this place, are you willing to follow me?”

“But why do you want to adopt me?” Asked Little Blind back.

“It’s not because I pity you. That’s not it,” said Tang Xiu. “It’s because I think you are a good seed and you might possibly become a very powerful person in the future if I train you well.”

Little Blind shook his head and smilingly said, “I won’t reject it. Because a day more I stay here is an extra day of burden I will give Grandma Wu as well as the uncles and aunts here. However, I hold no wishes or thoughts of becoming a great person in the future, though. I just want to see more things, and I want to be able to be of help to Grand Wu...”

“I just examined your eyes, and I can’t cure it with my Chinese

Medical expertise. Western medical doctors will find it very difficult to cure it, too,” said Tang Xiu. “But if you really follow me, I assure you that you can see everything in the future; not with your eyes, but with your heart. You see, I’m just like you since I can see a lot of things even if I close my eyes.”

“Really?” Little Blind was taken aback.

“Really.” Tang Xiu nodded. “My ability is limited at present, since I can only see the surrounding area within the radius of 300-400 meters if I close my eyes. Further than that is still out of my perception. However, I’m sure that I can see much further when I become stronger. And perhaps some day, just a thought of mine is enough to see something hundreds of thousands of miles away.”

“Are you talking about the Heavenly Eyes, Uncle?” Asked Little Blind curiously.

“Do you know something about the Heavenly Eyes?” Asked Tang Xiu, puzzled.

“Grandma Wu told me that monks can open their Heavenly Eyes,” said Little Blind with a smile. “Ah, right. I once saw The Erlang Shen’s Journey to The West on TV in the past. He can open his Heavenly Eye... his third eye.”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help but laugh. He didn’t explain anything but picked him up instead. While walking inside, he said, “I can make you able to look further and a lot better than the Heavenly Eyes in the future.”

“Please don’t talk to me like I’m a toddler, Uncle,” said Little Blind with a smile. “I’m 15 already, and the words you spoke are just like coaxing a child, you know. Oh... I can smell Auntie Xueyao’s fragrance in front of me.”

Long Xueyao indeed appeared in front of Tang Xiu and Little Blind. Her expression looked a bit complicated with compassion, sympathy, pity, and worry. She touched Little Blind’s forehead

gently while speaking, “Little Hanhan, why were you disobedient again? It’s so cold outside and everyone else is staying inside, why did you run to the outside? Have a look at your little face, you got a frostbite.”

“Auntie Xueyao!” Said Little Blind with a smile. “I may have gotten a frostbite, but I won’t get sick. Did you forget that I slept in the snow for a night yet didn’t get sick the next day?”

Long Xueyao snappily said, “Little brat, you became more disobedient, you know that? If you dare to run to the outside again, Auntie Xueyao won’t come to see you again.”

Little Blind then pointed to Tang Xiu and said, “Auntie, this uncle said that he wants to adopt me.”

Long Xueyao stared blankly and quickly shifted her eyes to look at Tang Xiu and inquired what happened.

“This little guy and me are kindred spirits, so I like him very much,” explained Tang Xiu. “He will only become a burden for everyone else if he keeps staying here, so I’ll take him with me! Also, I will donate 2 million yuan to the Bluestar Welfare House and find a construction team to repair it when the spring comes. Then I’ll purchase a number of daily necessities, desks, chairs, and books, as well as figure out some way to invite or hire a few teachers to come here teach the children.”

“For real?” Long Xueyao exclaimed with a pleasantly surprised expression.

“An Emperor won’t joke over this matter and his words are to be taken seriously,” said Tang Xiu.

Pfft...

Long Xueyao couldn’t help laughing and then smilingly said, “When did you become an Emperor, eh? Anyways, I’ll hold onto your words. I will spit on your face whenever I see you again in the future if you don’t keep them.”

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile and felt that he should do more. Following which, a bright smiling face suddenly emerged inside his mind.

Tian Xiaomeng?

After putting down Little Blind, Tang Xiu took out his mobile and dialed the cell number of the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital's President—Li Hongji. After the latter accepted his call, he directly spoke, "President Li, there was a girl who secretly took a footage of me when I gave medical services in the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital during the National Day holiday back then, and then uploaded it to the Internet. Her name is Tian Xiaomeng, and she seems to be an anchor of a live broadcast on the Internet. Could you help me find her contact number?"

"No problem. Wait for my good news," replied Li Hongji with a smile. "Anyways, you should've returned to Star City, right? When will you come again to the hospital and render medical service?"

"I'll be there in a few days!" Said Tang Xiu. "But this time you must not disclose the news that I'm going to give medical service, so as to avoid the same situation occurring again like during the National Day!"

"Got that!" Li Hongji consented without much deliberation.

After concluding the call, Tang Xiu caught sight of Dean Wu walking lamely from the inside. He knew what to do. Though what he could do was not much, he was willing to give everything he had within the limits of his ability.

Chapter 609: Before the Live Broadcast

The disabled, in some aspects, had a will far above that of an ordinary person's. The most appropriate word to describe it was that they were physically disabled yet mentally firm. From his contact with Little Blind, Tang Xiu could tell that the darkness in front of him didn't wear his will away, even causing him to adapt to that darkness instead. He was like an unyielding pine that stood proudly amidst the cold winter of the snowy world.

"Dean Wu, I would like to adopt this child," said Tang Xiu straightforwardly after greeting her.

Dean Wu turned a bit dazed, and there was a complicated look in her eyes. It had been seven years since she became Little Blind's half mother. When the world just lost all its color to him, she was the one who cared for him and helped him pass through the pain. She was the person who helped with the funeral arrangement of his parents after a traffic accident claimed their lives. In all due honesty, Dean Wu was truly happy that Tang Xiu wanted to adopt him, yet there was unwillingness deep down inside her.

"May I know the reason, Mr. Tang? After all, Hanhan is..." Dean Wu hesitated.

"There are two reasons," said Tang Xiu with all seriousness. "First of all, I like him. I can't see any sign of depression in him at all, and I even can feel that he is mentally optimistic instead. Secondly, a Chinese Medical doctor is one of the many identities I have, so I want to take him with me and try to treat his eyes with all the expertise I have in the arts of healing."

Dean Wu's eyes stared wide, along with a burst of joy and excitement within. Her lips trembled and she hurriedly asked, "Can... can you really cure Hanhan's eyes, Mr. Tang?"

"I don't have 100% assurance, but I believe it'd be for the best if he followed me than staying here," said Tang Xiu. "Of course, that

would also be on the premise that I have your consent.”

“I’m willing. Of course, I give my consent,” said Dean Wu without hesitation. “If you can make Hanhan regain his sight, it’s fine even if I have to take my eyes out to give them to him.”

“Since I have your consent, please rest assured, Dean Wu. I will treat him as my own younger brother!” Tang Xiu smiled. “Furthermore, I just learned from Long Xueyao about the situation your welfare house is currently in, so I decided to donate 2 million yuan in the hopes that it can solve some of the problems you have here. Adding to that, I’ll also find a construction team to help renovate your welfare house when the spring comes next year and also look for a few teachers to teach the children knowledge and culture.”

His pledge made Dean Wu’s body freeze. She could hardly believe what she heard. For countless times she fantasized that some good rich person would donate to her welfare house. But after all, imagining was akin to illusion, as many years had passed by and her wish never came true. Fortunately, there were some kindhearted people, such as Long Xueyao, who were willing to extend their hands and frequently sent some money, clothes, and daily necessities.

Two million yuan! With such amount of money, the living conditions of the children in the welfare house would definitely be improved greatly. At the very least, they wouldn’t have to wear those stitched and patched clothes anymore. No longer would they only have meat every couple of days and gone was the scene where they had to burn charcoal stoves during the cold winter season.

“Thank you. Thank you so much, Mr. Tang.” Dean Wu wiped the tears off the corner of her eyes and bent her waist while holding onto her walking stick.

Tang Xiu promptly held her and said, “Dean Wu, there was a sentence that I noted deeply during the great flood period in the

past: ‘when difficulties arise in one place, aid comes from everywhere’. What I’m doing is just what I can do, you don’t have to thank at all since it’s just me wanting to help the children here.”

The snow was falling in the cold winter, and yet warmth filled Dean Wu’s heart at this moment. What Tang Xiu said touched her. Just as she asked Tang Xiu and Long Xueyao to enter the house, Tang Xiu received a call from Li Hongji, who then gave him Tian Xiaomeng’s cell number.

“Xueyao, go inside with Dean Wu ahead of me. I’m going to make a phone call first,” said Tang Xiu before turning around.

Star City, Castellan Ellegarden neighborhood. [1]

Wearing cartoon-styled pajamas, Tian Xiaomeng was sitting on the balcony of her house in boredom. As the hanging basket kept swaying, her eyes watched the gentle falling snow outside with faint expectation painted on her face. Ever since she aired the live report about Tang Xiu, she had become a popular anchor on the live broadcast platform. And just the number of her hardcore fans now had surpassed 100,000, while hundreds of thousands of viewers visited her live broadcast channel every day.

It could be said that both fame and fortune came to her since then, though there were also some bad things nonetheless. For instance, she often met her fans in real life whenever she appeared in public. Some of them would find her, asking to take photos together as a memento as well as sign to them.

Alas, becoming a celebrity sure is not easy. I wanna go out play with snow, but I’m afraid I’ll attract attention. Most of the people in this neighborhood already know me, so should I go to another place and buy a house just like what I have discussed with Mom and Dad the other day? Tian Xiaomeng drowned in her thoughts while holding up her chin.

“I’m a star, I’m a big star...”

The ringtone of her mobile phone suddenly sounding startled her so much that she almost jumped. She picked up the mobile in a hurry and looked at the number displayed on the screen. It was an unfamiliar number from this city.

“Hi, hello, Tian Xiaomeng speaking.”

“Hello, I’m Tang Xiu. Can you please do me a favor?”

“Tang Xiu? I don’t know if you’ve made a mistake... AAH... I beg your pardon? What did you just say your name was?” Just as Tian Xiaomeng was about to say that she didn’t know the caller, a handsome face suddenly appeared in her head and she exclaimed out loudly immediately after.

“It’s Tang Xiu.”

The voice replied again.

Tian Xiaomeng jumped down from the hanging basket. Her eyes sparkled with excitement as she asked in a hurry, “Are you the Young Divine Doctor of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, Divine Doctor Tang?”

“That’s right, it’s me,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

Tian Xiaomeng was so excited that she spoke incoherently, “T-Tang... Divine Doctor Tang, you... Ah, Hi... I’m your loyal little fan. Just, just call me... call me Little Mengmeng. Oh, I’m so excited! Am I dreaming? How come I got a call from my biggest idol?”

“Let’s not joke, shall we, Tian Xiaomeng?” Tang Xiu chuckled. “There’s something I need your help with. Do you have some time to spare now?”

While suppressing the excitement inside, Tian Xiaomeng immediately replied, “I surely have time for my idol. I’ll squeeze time even if I don’t have it. Tell me what do you want me to do...”

I'm willing to do it..."

"As a matter of fact, I'm now in Star City in a certain welfare house," said Tang Xiu with a smile. "The condition of the place is very poor though, as it scarcely has attention from the society. I remember that you're an Internet broadcaster, so I was wondering if you can come over. I was thinking that it would be great if we make a live broadcast at this welfare house to report the situation here to the public in the hopes that I can get everyone's attention and their compassionate help."

A live broadcast at a welfare house?

Tian Xiaomeng's eyes blinked as ecstasy burst inside her heart. The last time she aired a live broadcast on Tang Xiu at the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, her fans and subscribers had soared by a hundred times and, in extension, brought her fame and fortune as well. Some of her fans and some people, however, also believed that Tian Xiaomeng's live broadcast had returned to its previous state. Many even appealed and called out, hoping that she could feat the Divine Doctor—Tang Xiu again...

This was definitely an opportunity, a golden opportunity that occurred only once in a thousand years!

Tian Xiaomeng took a deep sigh to stabilize her state of mind and feelings before replying, "Please wait a while, Idol. I'll take my notebook to write the address. Also, I'll go out right away and make sure to arrive there as fast as I can."

A few minutes later, she hung up the phone and directly dashed to the study room, turning on her laptop and accessing her live channel.

"Oh? Strange, the anchor is actually online? Don't tell me the scheduled time for the live broadcast has changed?"

"Goddess Mengmeng goes online! MENG MENG FANS! WHERE THE HECK ARE YOU ALL?"

“Could it be there’s a new topic now? The last time Goddess Mengmeng aired a live broadcast all of a sudden was the live show of that Divine Doctor, Tang Xiu...”

“Is there any thrilling surprise now?”

“...”

Tian Xiaomeng took a deep breath while looking at the countless messages that kept coming and the online subscribers that numbered to tens of thousands. Then, she began to speak, “Hello, my dear fans and subscribers. Many of Mengmeng’s fans are asking whether there will be a great surprise today, given that I came online on my live channel all of a sudden today, and also, many ask as to, will there be any hot news today? Alright, everyone. Mengmeng will tell you now. You all guessed it right! Just a few minutes ago, I received a call from the Young Divine Doctor of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, Tang Xiu!”

“As for the details of the matter Divine Doctor Tang asked me to do, well... I’ll keep you wondering for now. But I hope that you, as Mengmeng’s fans, will notice the others timely when I arrive there. I believe that you will be able to see the Divine Doctor Tang again, and maybe.... there will also some other surprises for you.”

“Anyhow, I’m off for now. See you all later, ciao!”

Tian Xiaomeng then saw messages coming from innumerable subscribes one after another, shouting “excited” and “looking forward to” emojis, making her nice and great inside. After logging out, she immediately packed her stuff and rushed outside.

At Bluestar Welfare House.

After sending the address and the name to Tian Xiaomeng, Tang Xiu went to the second floor of the small building and headed to the Dean’s room. Dean Wu herself didn’t have an exact room assigned as her office, since the layout of the building was

rudimentary and only had a few rooms. Yet, though there were a lot of things in the entire house, all of them were neatly placed.

When Tang Xiu explained that he had invited an Internet broadcaster to air a live report regarding the situation of the Bluestar Welfare House, even though Dean Wu didn't know much about the job of a live broadcaster, she was, nonetheless, still very excited to be able to publicize the welfare house, since it meant that many groups in society would learn about them.

12:30 at noon.

Tang Xiu and Long Xueyao followed Dean Wu to bring the dishes to the table. More than 30 children who hadn't yet changed their newly down jackets had gathered in a large room and sat in front of the long table with a bowl and chopsticks in front of them. Their eyes were full of anticipation and longing as they looked at the meals prepped by Dean Wu, Tang Xiu, Long Xueyao, and the other two staff.

Ring, ring, ring...

Tang Xiu's mobile phone rang. After seeing that it was a call from Tian Xiaomeng, he directly went to the hall on the first floor.

At the entrance to the Bluestar Welfare House, Tian Xiaomeng ended the call and directly logged-in into her live channel with her phone. Just as she appeared on her live broadcast channel and looked at the number of viewers displayed there, her eyes stared wide and turned saucer.

760,000?!!! 760,000 people were waiting for her in the live broadcast channel, and the number was still increasing?! However, when she glanced at the gifts rewarded by the fans, she almost screamed inside and her heart crazily thumped, scared despite having experienced the previous live broadcast at the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital.

"I... I'm not dreaming, am I?"

[1] I chose to shorten Elegant Garden to Ellegarden. Elle: beautiful fairy.

Chapter 610: Heartfelt Throbbing Moments

Tian Xiaomeng's shocked expression looked somewhat silly and yet cute, causing her viewers to immediately drool. The comment section also produced innumerable tweets commenting on her expression, all of which said that they had been captivated by her cute, adorable expression. [1]

Tian Xiaomeng rubbed her eyes. Just as she was about to speak, she suddenly found that the number of the audience changed. It was around 761,000 a moment ago, but now the number unexpectedly blasted up to 770,000!

"I.... this scared the hell out of me, to be honest."

She collected herself and spoke with a moved expression.

Immediately after, she pointed the camera at the entrance of the Bluestar Welfare House and aimed it at the signboard at the entrance for a few seconds. Following that, she aimed the camera to herself and said, "Mengmeng's fans and subscribers, regardless if you just became one, Mengmeng wants to tell you all that the live broadcast will be broadcasted here. This place is a welfare house located at the suburbs of Star City. I only learned about this place after Divine Doctor Tang Xiu told me, else I wouldn't have known that Star City had such a... a welfare house for children. You can see that it looks very dilapidated and... very old."

"And now, please follow Mengmeng as I have a look and see Tang Xiu as well as the children of this welfare house."

After saying that, she attempted to capture all the surrounding environment as much as possible while keeping her pace forward. She stopped in front of the small building for a few seconds and then walked toward the fourth door to the east. After pushing open the door and seeing the situation inside, she immediately stopped.

“Hi everyone, I’m Tian Xiaomeng.”

The first person her vision fell onto was Tang Xiu. She waved at him before coming over and saying, “Hello, Divine Doctor Tang.”

At the moment, Tang Xiu was giving steamed buns to the children. After hearing her voice, he let out a faint smile and gently nodded at her. Following which, he looked at the mobile phone in her hand and smilingly asked, “Are you airing the broadcast now?”

“Um, yes!” Tian Xiaomeng gently nodded.

Tang Xiu smiled at the camera and said, “Hello everyone, I’m Tang Xiu. Firstly, I wanna say that I didn’t get in touch with Tian Xiaomeng today on my own initiative. But, from the previous exchange and the help obtained by Star City Chinese Medical Hospital after the live broadcast she aired last time, then I thought to call her over. So, I would like to convey my gratitude to Tian Xiaomeng for being able to come here.

“As a matter of fact, I invited her here for one purpose only. I hope to see more people pay attention to the Bluestar Welfare House and show their care to the children here. And similarly, I hope that everyone is also able to show their compassion and pay attention not only to the Bluestar Welfare House. There still are many welfare houses whose condition is bad all over the country, along with more pitiful children who need our help. The ability I have as an individual is limited, so I hope everyone will also come forward to pour out your compassion and love to care and help them. On the behalf of these children, I thank you all.”

After saying that, Tang Xiu’s gaze left the camera and then nodded to Tian Xiaomeng. Following that, he continued to give the steamed buns to the children.

With her vision following Tang Xiu, Tian Xiaomeng’s eyes then shifted after he turned around to the children in the dilapidated room who had already started their meal. Their meal was simple,

containing only boiled cabbage and vermicelli cooked in one pot and some meat dumplings. There was nothing else but plain rice congee inside their bowls, which had many notches here and there, and yet the children ate the hot steamed bun given to them greedily as if it was the most delicious food in the world.

Tian Xiaomeng's gaze then fell on Long Xueyao at the side and asked with a complex expression, "Big Sis, they only have... this one dish?"

Long Xueyao was perfectly aware of Tang Xiu goal for doing all these and was grateful to him. When she heard Tian Xiaomeng's inquiry, she didn't face her phone cam but nodded silently, before letting out a bitter smile and saying, "It's great that you came today, since the cooked meal could be said to be better than usual with some meat in the dish. Usually, these children are only able to have meat in their dish in a two or three days' interval."

Tian Xiaomeng was taken aback. Her family's condition was average, yet they had at least one out of three meals a day with meat in their dishes. But these children could only have a meal with meat in two or three days, whereas they were precisely at their growth spurt...

Her vision fell onto the dish and she attempted to find the largest piece of pork meat. She ended up disappointed since the largest piece of meat she could find was only a thin, two thumbs wide piece.

On the live channel, the number of viewers now had exceeded 810,000. The comments that kept rolling on in the commentary section previously stopped at this time. No one posted any comment for a long time. Everyone's eyes were glued to the scene of the children wolfing down their meal. The more they followed and watched, the more they showed concern, as even tears broke out in their eyes. Pity and a sour feeling filled their hearts and in particular, there was also a depressing feeling which especially made them uncomfortable; feeling at a loss and stumped, unable to

say anything.

It was not just their meals. It was more than that since they could clearly see the tattered cotton-wadded jackets these children wore. Many had stitches and patches on and they could even see cotton pad exposed on the shoulder of a small boy.

What was the most unsettling scene for them was that the oldest among these children seemed to be in their teens, whereas the youngest was placed in a small stroller nearby. There was a clear sign of frostbite on her thin, small face, whereas some other children had frostbites on the back of their hands along with traces of bloodstains.

Tian Xiaomeng was silent for a very long period of time. Only when Tang Xiu came toward her did she finally spoke to the camera, “All Mengmeng’s viewers, Mengmeng is really wanting to cry at this moment, but I fear that it will be shameful and awkward to cry out in front of these children. Mengmeng is so sad, it’s really heart-rending seeing these pitiable children...”

A few seconds later, the comments in the commentary section began to roll down crazily as countless people wrote their moods, feelings and were itching to do something. Even various gifts and rewards began to flood the live broadcast screen, nearly blocking Tian Xiaomeng’s face.

Tian Xiaomeng lifted her head and waited for the tears in her eyes to slowly recede. She then lowered her head and solemnly said, “From today on until 12 AM of the 30th by the end of this year, all the gifts and rewards gifted by Meng’s viewers and all the money will be donated to the Bluestar Welfare House. Mengmeng will also donate 100,000 yuan from my own savings, which I hope is enough to buy more meat and clothes for these children. Mengmeng only hopes... that these children can have a warm and happy new year...”

Beijing, in a certain office building where Star Live Entertainment Media Ltd. was headquartered.

At this moment, the chairman of the board—Wei Qing was among the viewers watching Tian Xiaomeng’s live broadcast. His face was a bit pale, and his slightly plump body was somewhat trembling, while clear tears glittered in the sockets of his eyes.

Snap...

He lit up a cigarette while he raised his head and looked up at the ceiling, trying not to let the tears fall down. Those children in the Bluestar Welfare House brought back memories of his past. He was also an orphan and lived in an orphanage in a small city in the Northwest Region where he spent his early life from five to 12 years old.

Life and living conditions back then was arduous and difficult. He recalled a longing to have some meat in his meal in the past, memories which made his eyes turn red. After he was adopted by his adoptive parents and by the time he graduated from college at the age of 22, he had never returned to that small town neither did he visit that orphanage again.

He recalled that after he turned 22 and graduated from college, he received his first-month salary from his job, and half of the money was sent by mail to that orphanage. He also sent the orphanage some money in the next few years, but never sent even a dime after the Dean of the orphanage passed away due to illness.

If it wasn’t for this live broadcast, he knew that he really would have forgotten the orphanage he had once lived in, and forgotten the hard and difficult living conditions there.

“I gotta go to the live broadcast room!”

Wei Qing suddenly got up and strode toward the live broadcast room. After seeing more than a dozen employees busy at work inside, he immediately spoke in a heavy voice, “Split Tian

Mengmeng's live broadcast screen into two. I need to call and speak to her in person.”

The few staff exchanged puzzled looks but still executed Wei Qing's order.

At Bluestar Welfare House.

Seeing the rewards that kept coming in her live broadcast, Tian Mengmeng felt warm inside. This sort of good deed made her feel proud and fulfilled. At the same time, she also felt grateful to Tang Xiu. No matter if it was the number of her subscribers that already surpassed 1 million at the moment or the gifts and rewards bestowed by her viewers, it really touched and moved her.

“Umm?” Tian Xiaomeng's expression suddenly moved as saw that the window of her live broadcast screen was divided into two halves and a slightly plump face then appeared on the other half of the screen.

“Mengmeng, I apologize for disturbing your live broadcast. I'm the chairman of the Star Live Entertainment Media Ltd., Wei Qing,” Wei Qing's attitude was very amiable, and inexplicable emotions were still on his face.

Tian Xiaomeng was stunned. Her live broadcast platform was under the Star Live Entertainment Media Ltd. So to say, this middle-aged man who appeared all of a sudden was her Big Boss?

“Y-you are... Hello!” Tian Xiaomeng stutteringly replied.

“I've been watching your live broadcast, and to be honest, your live broadcast is the only one that deeply moved and touched my heart ever since I established the Star Live Broadcast platform. I'm also very grateful to you for making me retrospect on myself, reminding me of something I have forgotten as time passed by, finally returning to my former self.

“Actually, I'm also an orphan. I grew up in an orphanage when I

was a child. I still remember...”

The story narrated by Wei Qing was very slow yet very clear. After having narrating his past in the orphanage, he finally concluded with a bitter expression, “I really regret it. I really regret not going back and having a look at the orphanage even once all these years. Even though the Dean who had cared for me had already passed away due to sickness, the uncles and aunts over there were also very caring toward me; and also those brothers and sisters who lived with me in the orphanage I grew up with. Today, I suddenly realized that I really don’t have even a shred of conscience for forgetting about them after I became rich and gained some power.”

“I don’t want to apologize for what I’ve done, however. What I want to do is to make up for it. Mengmeng, please convey my thanks to Divine Doctor Tang. After speaking with you, I’ll immediately return to that small town to visit the orphanage I used to live before, of which I don’t know its condition at present. Let the deeds I will do make up for my mistakes. I want to make it so the other children will to never have to experience being unable to eat until their bellies full and having no clothes to keep their bodies warm. Like what I have gone through in the past!”

Tang Xiu had been standing quietly beside Tian Xiaomeng while watching Wei Qing in the live broadcast room and listening to everything he said from deep within his heart. All of which created an inexplicable emotion to surge up inside his heart.

It’s a very warm and genial feeling!

Chapter 611: Becoming Popular Again

At two in the afternoon, Tang Xiu, Long Xueyao, and Tian Xiaomeng left the Bluestar Welfare House. They had done all they could today for the welfare house. Though the trio couldn't guess how many people would pay attention and what changes would occur to the welfare house.

Tang Xiu himself had transferred 2 million yuan into the Bluestar Welfare House's public account, and so did Tian Xiaomeng with her pledge of 100 thousand yuan.

"Alright, ladies. Now I'll treat you to a meal." Tang Xiu didn't let Long Xueyao drive this time, as he drove the car himself and took the two women to hit the road.

"Tang Xiu, the lunch must be on me today." Long Xueyao shook her head. "I'd rather not have lunch today if you refuse."

"Eh? Why?" Tang Xiu was puzzled.

"I originally asked you to come help me move some things, but I never thought that things would evolve into this kind of situation, to be honest." Long Xueyao seriously said. "Anyhow, I'm very happy, excited, and grateful for that. I alone can't support the entire welfare house despite having a high salary, and you've done a lot today. So, I want to do what I can to express my gratitude, even if the opportunity is just merely treating you to a meal."

Tang Xiu was taken aback and fell into silence for a moment, before nodding and saying, "Since it will be your treat, then let us head to an upscale restaurant today, and I'll take the honors to pick the place. Do you object to it?"

Long Xueyao let out a smile in response and gently shook her head.

Tian Xiaomeng who sat on the back seat had unknowingly activated her live broadcast channel, and thus the conversation

between Tang Xiu and Long Xueyao was aired by her.

In the live channel, the viewers that had originally left began to come back again, and many were curious as to how high-class the restaurant Tang Xiu chose would be. Certainly, there were also some who raised a ruckus, commenting that Tang Xiu's philanthropic deeds before was nothing but a show. After all, he had just finished the live broadcast at that welfare house, and now he was going to such an extravagant place to have a meal. It was a stark contrast and hardly justifiable.

Koufu Spicy Numbing Stir-Fry Pot.

After Tang Xiu parked the car outside, he let out a smile and said, "I heard the Spicy Numbing Stir-Fry Pot is very popular among girls. You two have no problems with hot and spicy things, right?"

Long Xueyao herself didn't care what kind of meal she would have, so she let out a smile, showing that she didn't have a problem with it. After Tian Xiaomeng came down from the car, she aimed her mobile at the signboard of Koufu Spicy Numbing Stir-Fry Pot, and then pouted her small mouth while her fingers typed the words: This is the legendary top grade, high-class, upscale...

In an instant, hundreds of thousands of subscribers and viewers watching the live broadcast channel burst into laughter, along with an incoming burst of smiling and amused emojis from everywhere. Some of the viewers with bad tastes were quick to comment: Luckily, it's not the hot spicy soup often sold in street stalls she's gonna eat, else we would surely see the goddess turning into a boiled duck, getting wrapped and flying to someone's house...

Tian Xiaomeng saw Long Xueyao waving at her. After calling out, she watched her and Tang Xiu walking into the store and then spoke in a low voice, "I'm telling you a secret. Divine Doctor Tang is actually a rich bigwig, and he certainly doesn't want to make Sis

Long Xueyao spend her money. I haven't told you all before, but he has donated 2 million yuan to the Bluestar Welfare House today. Alright, I just spilled the secret now, so I feel quite good. Anyways, Mengmeng is starving, so I have to calm my belly first."

And thus ended the live broadcast.

Tian Xiaomeng put away her mobile phone and quickly caught up, whereas the hundreds of thousands of fans in the live broadcast channel were shocked by her words.

2 million yuan?

Though they had time to spare to watch the live broadcast, most of them could be said to have good living conditions, but 2 million yuan still was a very large amount of money to them. And Divine Doctor Tang.... was actually donating such an amount?

An instant after, praises inundated the live broadcast channel, all of which aimed at Tang Xiu.

As the lunch was over, Tang Xiu didn't leave with Long Xueyao as the latter drove Tian Xiaomeng back home. While having some time to spare this afternoon, Tang Xiu decided to visit his family's restaurant. It was not yet the time to eat, so there weren't many patrons for now. Tang Xiu wandered around inside and then learned that his mother didn't come today. After making a phone call, he then learned that his parents had to catch the train for Beijing early this morning.

Tang Xiu asked them why they went to Beijing all of a sudden. The result was that his mother, Su Lingyun, unexpectedly chirped and whined for half of the day without telling him the reason.

"Ah, forget it, then. I'm going to see Long Zhengyu."

He left the restaurant and called Long Zhengyu, thus learning that the guy was on his way to Long's Dining Hall. Tang Xiu then headed straight to the venue to catch up with him.

This time, the security guards at Long's Dining Hall didn't stop

him since they already recognized him, with some of them with looks of dread on their faces when they looked at Tang Xiu.

Melodious piano music invaded his ear when he entered the great hall. Tang Xiu shot a quick glance toward the direction of the piano music as he walked towards the elevator. His pace instantly came to halt and he turned stunned. It was because the girl he saw playing the piano turned out to be Andy.

“How come she’s here?”

After thinking for a short while, Tang Xiu changed his direction and walked toward Andy. He didn’t disturb her play, however, but leaned on the corner wall and quietly watched her playing the piano. After five-plus minutes passed by and the music faded away, Tang Xiu applauded and smilingly said, “What a great play.”

Andy turned around and suddenly stood up from the chair upon seeing Tang Xiu and run toward him. With a cheerful expression, she greeted him and said, “Why are here, Boss?”

“That’s also the same question I want to ask you,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “Why did you come here and even played the piano?”

“The folks in our company’s Finance Department are going to dine here tonight, so I came earlier to reserve a box.” Andy giggled. “But then I saw the piano here and kinda wanted to play something. Anyways, are you here to book a room too, Boss? Do you want me to reserve it for you?”

“Nah, I’m going to see a friend of mine,” replied Tang Xiu with a smile.

Still with her cheerful smile, Andy asked, “Are you here to dine tonight, too, Boss? Can you attend the dinner with the folks from our company’s Finance Department?”

“Let’s wait until the evening, shall we?” Replied Tang Xiu after thinking for a short moment. “If I still have time to spare tonight, then I’ll come. But if something comes up, then forget it.”

“I’ll be very happy if you can come over, Boss.” Andy nodded and smilingly said. “Anyhow, you’re on fire again this year boss, nearly the entire internet is on fire by the reportage about you.”

Becoming hot news again?

Tang Xiu was stumped for words as he looked at Andy and asked with a puzzled expression, “How could it be? What caused it, exactly?”

“It was because of what you did in Bluestar Welfare House!” Answered Andy with a smile. “It was said in the entire Internet that you are a real philanthropist, an old-school person with a benevolent heart. That Goddess Mengmeng especially told everyone that you donated 2 million yuan to the Bluestar Welfare House, causing everyone to praise you.”

Cough! Cough...

Tang Xiu coughed a few times and a helpless expression appeared on his handsome face. He didn’t even consider such an aftermath back then, as he just wanted to make the Bluestar Welfare House receive its due and proper attention from the public so that they could help those children have a better life in the future. Who could have ever thought that Tian Xiaomeng would disclose the matter that he had donated money?

There was nothing he was afraid nowadays. But being famous was one!

Earth and the Immortal World is like day and night. Having a big sounding name in the Immortal World would make others awe and dread and hardly anybody would dare to provoke you. But Earth is a stark contrast. Once you have fame here, you will be like those celebrities and big stars, where even paparazzi will be after you to secretly take photos of whatever you did, not to mention that innumerable fans will surround you. Even some people with deep background and status would still look at you with whatever their particular expressions. And this aftermath was completely

different from his original intention.

To have a tranquil and peaceful life was what he really wanted while devoting himself to accumulate wealth and obtain massive resources for cultivation, to assist him in walking further and faster on his cultivation path, and in passing, accompanying his parents at the same time, getting along with his family members and enjoy the warmth provided by his family.

What's done is done. I have been low-key recently, and no tempest can withstand the time either. Maybe after school starts next year, there will only be a few who will still remember this matter. Tang Xiu consoled himself inwardly.

Knowing that Tang Xiu had an appointment with his friend, Andy didn't pester him anymore. Still, excited after seeing Tang Xiu, she went to the person in charge of the hotel to reserve a box and chatted with the woman in charge.

Inside the presidential suite.

After pushing the door open, Tang Xiu saw Long Zhengyu holding a girl and conversing with her. Though there was incense burning inside the room, yet the smoke still shrouded it.

Long Zhengyu patted the girl's shoulder and said, "Pretty little girl, we only happened to meet this time. Go now! I will see you tonight if nothing comes up."

"Okay!" The girl quickly glanced at Tang Xiu as an alluring blush appeared on her small, beautiful face. She lowered her head as passed by Tang Xiu and quickly left the room.

Tang Xiu shook his head and forced out a smile, "How come I didn't find out before that you are a Casanova, eh? I didn't hear anything about you dating a serious girlfriend. Is she the one?"

Rolling his eyes in response, Long Zhengyu listlessly nested himself on the sofa and said, "Man, are you really my friend? You really love to touch someone's sore spot, don't you? I just broke up

with her. That woman has quite a great heart, yet her ambition is greater. She wants to be independent, relying on herself to fight for her career and life with her own two hands, thus she wants to go abroad.”

Tang Xiu walked to his side and took a sit. Then, he said with a strange expression, “For that so-called fighting for herself she broke up with you?”

Snap...

Long Zhengyu grabbed a lighter and cigarette, lit it and took a deep, and then said with a helpless expression, “Can we change the subject? I will vomit blood otherwise.”

Astounded, Tang Xiu said, “I do want to change the topic, you know. But your last sentence really evoked my curiosity. Care to talk more about it? We are all buddies, man. Why the need to cover it and bottle it up inside since you have broken up with her?”

“You are to treat me tonight, then!” Long Zhengyu took a deep puff and replied while blowing out smoke.

“No problem. Put it into my account,” said Tang Xiu without thinking.

“As a matter of fact, this is my first time getting dumped by a woman,” narrated Long Zhengyu with a bitter smile. “And she’s the first woman who did that in my entire life. Do you wanna know the reason she used to break up with me? She said that ‘distant water cannot quench present thirst’. What the fuck? This father is not that ‘thirsty’ at all, but she actually...” [1]

1. Distant water cannot quench present thirst... I was kinda under the impression that it’s a long distance relationship, so things like sex and the likes will be in the way. I’ll change it after asking the author about what he meant later.

Chapter 612: Self-Centered and Egotistic

Despite still having difficulty to fathom it inside, Tang Xiu was dumbfounded by the woman's terrific reason. The distant water couldn't quench the present thirst? Wasn't this a provoking and exciting justification? With sympathy and pity plastered on his face, Tang Xiu looked at Long Zhengyu and smilingly said, "Zhengyu, you know what? Your luck is actually very great."

My luck is good?

Long Zhengyu stared blankly and looked confused.

Without a change in expression, Tang Xiu affirmed, "That's right. I said you're very lucky, and do you know why? Because that woman is obviously a seasoned shenanigan in 'something'. Reasonably speaking, today's transportation is very convenient as it takes only a day to travel by plane, therefore it is easy to quench the craving for love since you only need to call and then come back. She seems to not think so, though. I think she wants to become a bride every night and you just can't satisfy her! Well, I think it's better for you two to separate now rather than get married and then smack yourself with her crowning your head with countless 'glossy green hats', no? Speaking of that, whatever the hat is, it will give you some warmth in this winter season no matter the color."

"What the fuck..." Long Zhengyu couldn't help but laugh by Tang Xiu's words.

Tang Xiu took out a cigarette and lit it, and then spoke after blowing out a few puffs, "You know, you're a seven feet real man and there are millions of beautiful women in the world. How can you give up the entire forest just to keep one tree? I remember a good old saying suitable for you. It says that the new won't come if the old doesn't go. Also, that little belle who just left is pretty good, too, you know."

Shooting Tang Xiu a contemptuous look, Long Zhengyu groaned, “Don’t beautify it with words, alright? You seem like a towering colossus by your words, yet a short dwarf by your actions, that’s what I think. I heard that you and the First Beauty of Capital—Mu Wanying have disclosed your love relationship to the public, no? What are you gonna do with Ouyang Lulu, Kang Xia, and the other beautiful women I know of, huh?”

"..."

Tang Xiu was stumped for words. Long Zhengyu unexpectedly derailed the subject and turned his words back on him. He recalled what he just said and then thought about his own issues with women. He was immediately struck with a big headache.

Long Zhengyu suddenly burst into laughter after seeing Tang Xiu’s loss vacant expression and loudly said, “Look at you, man! I already told you that you have a tiger built but kitty balls, didn’t I?”

“Tell me, was it Bai Tao who ran his cheap mouth? Or was it Chu Yi who couldn’t keep it behind the wall? Hmph... tell me, who is it? I’m gonna stitch and sew them, whoever they are!”

BWAHAHA...

Long Zhengyu laughed more cheerfully. After a short while, he then said with a smile, “Anyways, I heard that a full-fledged chef in Manchurian and Chinese dishes has come to the Long’s Dining Hall. Rumor has it that his craftsmanship is very great! There have been quite a lot of people coming here attracted by him, yet he isn’t willing to render his services unless it is someone staying in the presidential suite. So be it then! Your treat... tonight...”

Treat your ass, you egoistic bastard! Tang Xiu cursed inside but still nodded resentfully.

While they hadn’t eaten yet, the duo gradually changed the subject to business, since Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu had

cooperated in many things such as the Walled Hill Village, where Tang Xiu had some interests, the cooperation in the New City project, as well as the reconstruction project of the Nine Dragons Island.

The schedule for the Walled Hill Village's construction project was delayed for quite a long time due to the big accident at the construction site, and the progress hadn't returned to the previous schedule even though the Long Family had added more manpower to the construction team. Coupled with the sudden snowing today, the first phase of the construction that was set a year ago was seemingly unable to be completed as planned.

"We originally estimated that the development of the Walled Hill Village would be completed before June next year. But I'm afraid that we can expect it to be delayed until July or August due to this bad weather. Nevertheless, you can receive your Heavenly Palace Residence once it is completed."

Tang Xiu nodded. He indeed was very concerned about the construction of Heavenly Palace Residence in Walled Hill Village, but he was much more concerned about the reconstruction of the Nine Dragons Island. However, he didn't want to look too anxious since the subject being discussed was the Walled Hill Village. He replied, "Well, it is rare for me to return to Star City as I'm currently studying in Shanghai, so I have to leave the responsibility to supervise the work there to you. I'm fine even if it is delayed by a couple of months."

"Let's talk about the New City then." Long Zhengyu nodded with a smile. "The current development and construction of the New City has been in full swing, and those major construction companies we've hired are doing the best they can. The supervisory department is also keeping a close eye on the project, either the execution of the blueprint, the quality of the property, or the project's progress speed. All of them have no issues to address. I myself am not managing this project anymore, but my

father and several other family members are in charge of it, so you can rest assured about that.

“In June next year, the upscale villa complex surrounded by residential quarters, two shopping malls, and commercial street outlets in the A district of the New City will be officially opened for sale. The amount of funds that have been invested there, including each of ours and the loan from the bank is more than 100 billion yuan, all of which are invested in this A district project. Therefore, what we can do now is wait for the opening sale before we put it on the market.

“Kang Xia truly deserves her title as a business genius. We’ve decided to build the largest theme park in the country after her proposal. Though it may be a bit inferior to Disneyland Park, it would add a lot of elements to the project in terms of scale, construction, and entertainment. We can expect that when it is done, those attracted will not be solely limited to the real estate investors and home buyers from Star City, but we will also aim at the wealthy from every city in the country.”

Having said that, Long Zhengyu’s eyes lit up with excitement and anticipation.

Seeing that he was done, Tang Xiu slowly said, “What if the sales are not up to expectation?”

“The sales not going according to expectation? Are you joking?” Long Zhengyu couldn’t help laughing. “Just after the New City’s construction commenced, we got calls from many wealthy people from all over the country and even some financial companies. They just wanted a guarantee that the New City we are developing can be built according to the blueprint. As long as we achieve that, they will purchase the properties without hesitation. Many large enterprises, including many representatives and people-in-charge from world brands of luxury jewelry in China have contacted us, hoping that they can get a good and strategic location to set up their stores. Now, listen to me. They don’t want to rent, they want

to buy the property!”

Tang Xiu indeed had confidence in the blueprint he designed. He had anticipated that once this New City was established, it would definitely become the only time immemorial landmark in the world. When that time came, the economic development of Star City would probably speed up like a launching rocket.

“I don’t care about the operational management, construction, nor sales. What I need to see is the profits and benefits from it. I believe that Kang Xia can do a good job in this aspect. Anyways, let’s discuss about the Nine Dragons Island now,” said Tang Xiu with a serious expression.

“The reconstruction project in Nine Dragons Island is progressing much faster than expected,” said Long Zhengyu. “Since we employed a two-pronged approach with air and marine transport, in addition to the day and night work shift rotation of the construction team, the reconstruction is continuing nonstop. You will see that the Nine Dragons Island has greatly changed now. I originally thought that having the project finished by September next year was improbable, but now it seems that we can completely finish it by August. To be honest with you, I really don’t get why you are so anxious to rebuild Nine Dragons Island. This degree of reconstruction is nothing but burning money.”

Tang Xiu still didn’t want to disclose the truth to Long Zhengyu. After all, Nine Dragons Island was too important, and he didn’t want any slight mishaps occurring before the reconstruction completely finished. With that thought in mind, he made up a reason and slowly elaborated, “You should know that I’m a member of the Tang Family. Back when the Tangs and the Yaos were struggling in the back, we were at the point of losing all decorum with blades on each other’s throats. Nine Dragons Island is exactly the place I personally chose as a way out for the Tang Family in case that we lost to the Yaos, so that we would still have a place to survive.

“But I didn’t expect that the Yao Family would launch their strike so early, thus making my Tang Family use a few schemes before we obtained that unexpected victory. However, since the project in Nine Dragons Island has commenced and a colossal amount of funds has been invested already, we might as well finish it. Besides, it can still be used as a route of retreat for the Tang Family.”

Realization dawned on Long Zhengyu as he sighed, “The patriarch of the Tang Family is really great. To think that he actually thought of this matter... Nine Dragons Island is indeed a great place. Setting it up as an escape route can’t be a more correct and suitable choice.”

“Anyways, the funds have been handed over to you, therefore I’m asking on their behalf,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “I will be relying on you to build my Tang Family’s future domain.”

Family Domain?

“Didn’t the Tang Family already won?” Asked Long Zhengyu with a puzzled expression. “Why do you still need to set up a domain for your family there?”

“A storm may arise from a clear sky and something unexpected may happen at any time, while calamities and blessings can come to a man either in the morning or evening,” said Tang Xiu lightly. “Who can clearly predict what kind of situation will occur in the country, to begin with? Furthermore, there is no one who can claim constant victory in this world. One can win once and for a while, but it’s impossible to be always on the winning side. In the case that the Tang Family encounters a crisis in the future, Nine Dragons Islands will become the family domain. If the Tangs ever fail, there’s no reason that it’s not necessary.”

“Senior Tang truly deserves my admiration,” praised Long Zhengyu while raising his thumb.

Tang Xiu couldn’t help but be stumped inwardly. It was all

excuses he made up. Nine Dragons Island would become his basecamp, a stronghold which was what he always planned to have, and Tang Guosheng had no relationship to it whatsoever. However, since Long Zhengyu misunderstood it, he might as well let him swallow it.

Ding dong...

The door's bell sounded.

Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu exchanged looks and the former immediately asked, "Did you invite someone else tonight?"

"Nope." Long Zhengyu shook his head.

Tang Xiu nodded before getting up and walking to the door. After opening it, he saw a well-dressed middle-aged man and remembered that the man seemed to be a Vice Manager of the Long's Dining Hall.

"Hello, Mr. Tang. I'm a General Manager of the Long's Dining Hall, Chang Hao. I'm afraid that something came up, so I need to delay your meeting for a while," said the middle-aged man with a smile.

Tang Xiu nodded slightly and gestured him to enter the room before asking, "What happened?"

"Umm, I have to tell you something. I don't know why, but the news that you came to dine at our Long's Dining Hall has spread out, so now there are a lot of reporters and journalists outside the restaurant. They mentioned your name and requested to have an interview with you. As for how you look at this matter..."

"They want to interview me?" Asked Tang Xiu, confused. "What exactly do they want to interview me for?"

"Uh?" Chang Hao was astounded. "Did you forget that you just participated in a live broadcast today? It seems that not only it sent off a huge wave on the Internet community, it has also caused a huge sensation in all aspects of society."

Chapter 613: The New Upstarts

“The more one is afraid of troublesome things, the more they will come knocking on his door.”

Using this sentence to describe Tang Xiu now couldn't be more suitable, since what he feared the most nowadays was precisely facing the media. While gazing at Chang Hao's astounded expression, he firmly insisted, “Tell them that I don't want to be interviewed. If they still protest and are unwilling to step back or send the paparazzi to stalk me, then I will protect my privacy under the law while also rallying a large number of people to judge their wrong conducts!”

Such a great opportunity to get famous, and yet it was thrown away by Tang Xiu. This was quite unexpected to Chang Hao. Moreover, there were even threats in his statement.

But why, then?

Chang Hao couldn't figure it out at all, yet he didn't have the courage to question Tang Xiu. If he was to tell who was the person he feared the most in the world, he would firmly say that it was Tang Xiu without any hesitation. He was one of the witnesses and beneficiary of the last incident where Tang Xiu commenced a bloody strike to decimate his enemies.

He respected Tang Xiu, but also dreaded him.

“I understand what you want, Mr. Tang. I assure you that I will never let the media disturb you. Please let me know if you have other instructions,” said Chang Hao respectfully.

“Sorry for troubling you!” Tang Xiu nodded.

Chang Hao spoke a few polite words before bidding farewell and leaving.

Tang Xiu then shifted his sight to Long Zhengyu, who wore a strange and puzzled expression. He then spread his hands and said

with a wry smile, “It’s not like I really wanted this to happen. I just wanted to act as a sage for once, a good man who does philanthropic stuff, yet it then led to the situation you see at present. Anyways, let’s take our time eating, shall we? I’m going back home after getting my belly full, and I won’t go out for the next few days.”

“What’s this really about?” Asked Long Zhengyu.

Tang Xiu then narrated the event when he followed Long Xueyao to the Bluestar Welfare House. Then he finally concluded, “I’ve decided to adopt Little Blind, but I’m hella sure that people will notice me if I go to Bluestar Welfare House again in this short time, and 90% of these people are definitely from the media. Therefore, I can only ask Long Xueyao’s help to bring Little Blind to South Gate Town.”

A smirk appeared on the corner of Long Zhengyu’s mouth. He gave Tang Xiu a thumbs up and praised, “Sometimes you really are merciless and ruthless, but more often than not you also express your kindness in the most incisive manner. I really don’t understand you at all, but I like this disposition of yours. You should belong to the type of character who is both righteous and evil If you were put in a Wuxia novel.”

His comment made Tang Xiu unable to hold his laughter, and then said, “Leave out the garrulous talk, will you? Anyways, are we gonna order the food here or are we going to the box?”

“Let’s eat here!” Said Long Zhengyu with a smile.

Suddenly, Long Zhengyu’s expression moved. He looked to pondering over something for a short while before he let out a faint smile and said, “Everyone in the whole country surely already knows that you’re in Star City since you’ve made that big sensation. How about going with me to Blue City to play? That kiddo Huang Xu called me a few times recently. He said that he and some of his buddies opened a club in Blue City, and he invited me

to join in the fun.”

Tang Xiu gave it a thought before shaking his head and saying, “Forget it! Just in case we come across some annoying things, after all...”

“Stop saying ‘after all this, after all that’ will you?” Long Zhengyu interrupted him and smilingly said. “You sound like an old geezer. Alright, it’s set then. We’ll leave tomorrow... no, we’ll set off to Blue City tonight! I’ll call Huang Xu and make him prepare food and drinks. Worry not, I won’t make you bleed tonight.”

“Really?” Tang Xiu’s eyes lit up and a smile immediately appeared on his face.

Long Zhengyu’s expression turned particularly odd as he looked at Tang Xiu and asked, “The reason you weren’t moved tonight, it couldn’t be because of the dishes, right? Even if a full banquet of Manchurian-Chinese delicacies is indeed comprised of various special dishes, it would probably cost you only a few hundred thousand yuan. You... would not go so far for this reason, right?”

A few hundred thousand yuan, ONLY?

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at Long Zhengyu. Having a meal worth a few hundred thousand yuan? This was so extravagant that it could make one bristle in anger! With his mind full of saving money, Tang Xiu replied, “Well, it would be kind of unreasonable if I refused your kind offer, no? Let’s go now ,then! I’ve never been to Blue City, though, but I heard it takes less than two hours to drive there!”

The more Long Zhengyu listened to Tang Xiu’s words, the more certain he was that Tang Xiu was trying to save money. This conclusion made him at a loss between laughter and tears. After all, Tang Xiu now owned at least tens of billions in assets, yet he still cared about hundreds of thousands spent on a meal? This was really... admirable!!

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu had quietly arrived at the underground parking lot and then sat on the BMW X5 SUV Long Zhengyu drove here as they began to drive toward the outside. Yet, Tang Xiu felt quite helpless as several reporters were waiting outside when they left the underground parking lot, rushing over while taking their cameras.

“Speed up!” Tang Xiu didn’t want to deal with the reporters and immediately exclaimed.

Long Zhengyu slightly nodded. Taking the opportunity when the reporters hadn’t had them surrounded, he sped up the car and quickly entered the main road and blended with the traffic on the road toward the highway. Snowflakes were still falling from the sky and the road was much better with the snow being swept, yet it was still tricky to drive on. The duo felt a bit helpless after entering the highway since the road was very slippery. They could only slowly drive on since the car had no anti-skid chains. The originally two hours changed into three hours before the duo finally arrived at Blue City.

“Strange, what the hell is Huang Xu doing now? He didn’t even pick up my call.”

As the BMW X5 SUV kept moving on Blue City’s roads under the street lights’ illumination, Long Zhengyu threw the phone to the side, frowned and grunted in a low voice.

“Since you can’t get in touch with him, let’s just find a place and have something to eat, and then find a hotel to spend the night!” Said Tang Xiu. “We can wait until tomorrow to contact him again.”

“No, let’s just head straight to his clubhouse!” Long Zhengyu shook his head; “This brat has texted me the address of his club before.”

Tang Xiu glanced at his watch. It was nearly 9 PM and exactly the liveliest time in places like clubs, so he nodded in approval.

Clearlake Club.

The club was considered an upscale establishment in Blue City, and only the haves could visit the venue despite it not being set up as a private clubhouse. There were currently a few people casually spending their time playing there, and not even one looked awkward or anything. Most important of all, the Clearlake Club had just opened for a month, while the venue was opened by a few scions of reputable identity in Blue City and therefore had a strong protective shelter, so there were endless streams of visitors who were willing to come here to spend the night.

Their car was stopped by the security just as it arrived at the big entrance of Clearlake Club, and then was allowed to enter after filling in the registration. In addition, following the sign mark inside, they quickly parked in front of a five-storied half-moon shaped building with over a hundred meters high. After bypassing the fountain pool and stopping at the entrance, Long Zhengyu got off the car and threw the car keys to the waiter who was welcoming them. He then asked him, "Is Huang Xu inside?"

Clearly, the waiter knew Huang Xu was. There was a suspicious look on his eyes as he sized up Long Zhengyu and Tang Xiu and found that the duo were new faces and immediately said, "Sorry, I don't know."

Seeing that the waiter didn't know, Long Zhengyu didn't want to nag any longer since he also asked casually. H then entered the building along with Tang Xiu.

Splendid, resplendent and magnificent!

It was the first impression Tang Xiu had on the place. The aureate flooring, canopy, and the murals on the wall that depicted flying dragons and dancing phoenixes, along with the misty quartz lamp with lights of several colors, all of which gave off a classy look.

"Welcome, Sirs. May I ask what program would you like to play?

I will take you there,” a woman in black suit and wearing an earphone set approached with a smile.

“Take us to the best box in your place. We will have a meal first before picking up something else,” said Long Zhengyu.

“All right. Please follow me.”

The woman brought the duo to the third floor by elevator. After passing two corridors, they finally stopped before the door to a box. She pushed the door and gestured for them to enter, “Two gentlemen, this one is our best box.”

Long Zhengyu walked inside and looked around. Then, he immediately sneered, “Tell me, does your place want to deceive your customers? Or do you think we’re some ignorant hillbillies who know nothing? If this box is the best dining box in your Clearlake Club, then we’ll leave immediately.”

“This...”

The woman hesitated before replying carefully, “Two gentlemen, this box is indeed not our best one, but the price here is really good and costs only tens of thousands of yuan to enjoy delicious culinary here, whereas the most upscale private dining box’s price is...”

“We dare to pick your best box, meaning that we are not short on money,” said Long Zhengyu. “Speak no more, just take us there!”

The woman looked a bit upset since her good intention was met with a rude reprimand from the other party, making Long Zhengyu and Tang Xiu give her a bad impression. After cursing ‘what upstarts’ hillbillies’ inside her heart, she then took the duo to the fourth floor.

“Sirs, this fourth floor has a total 18 boxes. No. 1 Supreme Hall and No. 2 Soaring Dragon Hall are not open to the public, whereas the 3rd to 6th are currently occupied by other guests. I can bring you to the No. 7 Seacraft Hall if it is agreeable to you.”

“Alright!”

This time, Long Zhengyu didn't make things difficult for the woman and followed her to the Seacraft Hall. After entering and looking at the spacious space of hundreds of square meters inside and its luxurious decorations, it was obvious that this one was several times better than the box on the third floor. After Long Zhengyu and Tang Xiu took seats on the sofa, the former then asked, "I haven't eaten since noon, so tell your master chef to hurry and prepare your club's specialty dishes. Just pick the passable stuff as you wish."

"And the drinks?" The woman in suit gently nodded and a light glinted in her eyes.

"Do you have Gods Nectar here?" Asked Long Zhengyu.

The woman in suit stared blankly for a moment before shaking her head and saying, "I'm sorry, we don't have it."

As a matter of fact, the Clearlake Club did provide Gods Nectar, but since it only had a few bottles, it was impossible to sell them to the guests unless it was several bosses who asked. There were, of course, some exceptions, such as those who could sit in the No. 1 Supreme Hall or the No. 2 Soaring Dragon Hall.

Chapter 614: The Bloating Billow

In fact, Tang Xiu had a lot of Gods Nectar in his interspatial ring, but he didn't want to expose its existence, hence he refrained himself. However, Long Zhengyu furrowed his brows and said, "There's no need, then. But, I need you to do something for me."

A disappointed and disgruntled expression flashed in the woman's eyes, but she still replied, "Please say it."

"Call your manager, I have a question to ask him," ordered Long Zhengyu.

The woman in suit was taken aback before pressing the button on her headset and speaking, "Manager Li, it's Hu Wenwen. A distinguished guest in the Seacraft Hall wants to see you. He said he has something to ask you."

"Give me two minutes." A deep and low voice replied from the headset.

Quickly, the door to the Seacraft Hall was pushed open and Manager Li came in with a smiling face. His vision then landed on Long Zhengyu and Tang Xiu. He faintly felt that Tang Xiu looked familiar but couldn't remember where he had seen him before.

"Hello, two Sirs. I'm Li Chunlei, the Clearlake Club's restaurant manager. May I know what kind of request you two have for me?"

"A person at your level should be able to contact Huang Xu. I have to trouble you to contact him and tell him that a friend surnamed Long from Star City is here," said Long Zhengyu.

Lin Chunlei hesitated, yet he still nodded and said, "Please wait, Mr. Long. I'll contact our Boss immediately."

After saying that, he directly left the box. A few minutes later, however, he returned to the box with a wry smile on his face as he said, "I'm really sorry, Sir. I can't contact our Boss's phone. He was here two hours ago, but after I asked around, he turned out to have

left in a hurry.”

“Then forget it since he’s not here,” said Long Zhengyu. “Go tend to your business and tell the master chef to cook faster. I’m starving here.”

“Please take your time and wait a bit, two Sirs!” Li Chunlei said with a smile and took the woman in suit—Hu Wenwen to leave.

Outside the box.

An annoyed look could be seen on Hu Wenwen’s face. As she walked beside Li Chunlei, she said in a low voice, “Manager Li, isn’t that guy surnamed Long kinda arrogant? Since he knows our Boss he even talk to us in that condescending tone. It’s really irritating.”

With a gaze containing a profound meaning inside, Li Chunlei replied to her, “Little Hu, you’re still inexperienced and have not yet seen the world. Can’t you see that that young man surnamed Long has an extraordinary status? A person who has this kind of tone and bearing is obviously someone who often issues orders to others, that’s for sure. More so that his attire is not your common luxury brand. I can see the brand on it. It’s a British, privately-made clothing with a price of more than six figures. As for the other young man...”

Astonishment was plastered on Hu Wenwen’s face after hearing Li Chunlei’s explanation. There was also doubt on it as she inquired more, “What about him?”

Li Chunlei toned his voice down and said, “His status is perhaps extraordinary as well. I feel that he looks a bit familiar, but I can’t remember where I have seen him before. However, that young man surnamed Long glanced at him a few times when he spoke, as if paying a lot of care to that young man’s presence. I also noticed that the young man’s watch. It’s a Ferens brand watch, it looks extremely low-key but it’s actually a very expensive brand watch manufactured in Switzerland. It’s also a limited edition and only

produced a total of 99 pieces worldwide with each priced at more than 5 million yuan.”

Hiss...

Hu Wenwen gasped cold air and looked shocked.

A mere watch was priced at over 5 million yuan?!!

“I’m absolutely not mistaken.” Li Chunlei nodded. “I’ve observed him a few times when we were in the Seacraft Hall. So, do not ever think that they are just arrogant. For those who can come here, especially those who can have seats on the fourth floor, are all rich people. In addition, there’s a serious issue you’ve overlooked here, the reason why you are dissatisfied with them.”

Immediately, Hu Wenwen showed a humble expression and said, “What exactly is the issue, Manager Li?”

“It’s the identity of the major shareholder of the Clearlake Club, Boss Huang. You too clearly know his status, yet that young man named Long even dared to address him by his name. So, what does this mean?” Asked Li Chunlei.

Hu Wenwen was stunned and immediately understood Li Chunlei’s meaning. For someone to dare address their Boss by his name and even claim to be his friend, it meant that his background was extraordinary. Furthermore, it was obvious that the man said to tell her boss to come here, meaning that he wanted her boss to come over.

“Thank you for instructing me, Manager Li,” said Hu Wenwen with gratitude.

Li Chunlei nodded with satisfaction and patted her shoulder while saying, “Remember, the guests are the Gods. As long as they are willing to spend their money here, try your best to satisfy their needs, whatever they are.”

Hu Wenwen nodded silently. Suddenly, she said, “Manager Li, that gentleman named Long said that he wants Gods Nectar.”

With brows furrowed, Li Chunlei was silent for a moment before replying with all seriousness, “Since he dares to request it, then we dare to satisfy him. Gods Nectar is priced at 18,888 yuan per bottle, whereas we sell it for 30,000 yuan. Ask them how many bottles they need.”

“Alright!” Hu Wenwen nodded quickly.

Inside the Seacraft Hall.

Tang Xiu was smoking as he looked at Long Zhengyu who nested himself on the sofa, and then spoke, “Your attitude before made me feel like you’re a flamboyant Young Master, a silk pants, you know. That man is a small supervisor here, yet you called out to him to serve drinks for you!”

“That’s the difference between my frame of mind and yours.” Long Zhengyu lightly smiled. “I just felt a bit annoyed that she thought we have no money at all.”

“If you think about it in another way, that attendant perhaps didn’t doubt us for being penniless but helped us save our money. And to be honest with you, I feel that it’s simply a crime to waste just on eating, though.”

The reply made Long Zhengyu at a loss whether he had to laugh or cry as he said, “I really can’t accept your underwhelming idea, to be honest. What do people live for? And for what sake do people make money in the first place? People need food, housing, and transportation to live, and making money is to provide services for these basic necessities in life. I think either being stingy and grazing for a life or having a comfortable life is also a life in and of itself. So why not let me to live to my heart’s content a bit more? To eat and drink what I deserve with the more wealth I have. We bring nothing with us when we’re born and take nothing with us when we die, so we might as well enjoy life to the fullest!”

Different goals to pursue!

Tang Xiu secretly sighed inwardly, yet he did not refute his words. A hundred people had a hundred lifestyles, and ones who had the same idea as Long Zhengyu were a few.

At the lobby.

Du Yunjie's complexion was gloomy and a cold light glinted in his eyes, and the several young men around him were taciturn and had their heads lowered. There was red five fingers mark on the face of one of them, and obviously, he had just gotten slapped.

"Hello, Young Master Du!"

A waiter respectfully greeted him.

Du Yunjie threw the cigarette butt to the floor. After stomping on it, he then said in a heavy voice, "As usual, it's No. 7 Seacraft Hall. Also, call Chen He and tell him to serve the usual, and I also want some bottles of Gods Nectar. That's right, I've deposited Cuban cigars here. Send them to me as well."

The waiter was taken back before quickly replying, "But, Young Master Du, the No. 7 Seacraft Hall is currently being used by a guest. When you left before we thought that you were checking out, so the staff has already cleaned up the leftovers inside the No. 7 Seacraft Hall."

Du Yunjie turned around in a flash as he yelled furiously, "Who the fuck said that I checked out? This father just went out to do something. And now that I'm done with it you tell me that I can't continue to eat here when I come back? How the hell do you do your job?"

The waiter hurriedly lowered his head and said, "I'm really sorry, Young Master Du. H-How about... taking the No. 12 Azalea Hall? I'll also immediately get the Gods Nectar and the Cuban cigars you want right away!"

With eyes turned bloodshot, a raging vibe broke up from Du Yunjie's body. He recalled the shame he experienced today, as he

clenched his fist tightly and bellowed, “This father is dead set in picking the No. 7 Seacraft Hall today! Drag them out from the inside, and I give you 10 minutes to clean it up. Else don’t blame me if I fuck you up!”

Hearing his words, the waiter quickly conveyed Du Yunjie’s demand and threat through his wireless headset to his immediate superior. A few minutes later, Li Chunlei greeted him with an obsequious smile, “Young Master Du, I thought you had left, but little did I think you would come back. I just heard from my subordinate. The No. 7 Seacraft Hall has indeed been booked by another guest, could you choose to another one?”

With a face full of anger, Du Yunjie’s voice came out from the slit of his teeth word by word, “Don’t give me this bullshit! I pick the Seacraft Hall, thus it must be mine tonight! I don’t give a fuck about what you have to do to drag those people out of there! Or else you can expect your Clearlake Club to gain a filthy reputation tomorrow.”

For a moment, Li Chunlei fell into silence. He wanted to take his mobile out to call his Big Boss, Huang Xu. But he then recalled that the Big Boss’s phone was shut down and could only call his second Boss, Chen Shen.

“Tell the two guests in the No. 7 Seacraft Hall to change boxes. Du Yunjie is kind of agitated tonight. We had better not provoke him.”

“Understood!”

After getting the instruction, Li Chunlei hastily told Du Yunjie and the others to wait a bit and then rushed to the fourth floor. After knocking the No. 7 Seacraft Hall’s door, he walked inside and looked at Long Zhengyu and Tang Xiu, as he forcing out a smile and said, “Two gentlemen, I’m really sorry. Our staff neglected something and gave you this booked room. I ask you two to forgive us, but could you dine in the No. 12 Azalea Hall? Our Boss said we’ll

give 50% discount for the two Sir's expenses today.”

Changing boxes?

Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu exchanged looks, as the latter then immediately got up from the sofa and said, “What the hell do you mean? Your staff made a mistake and you want us to bear the consequences? And you'll give 50% discount... Really imposing, eh? Do you really think we're don't have money to spend on your place?”

“No no no, how dare we have that kind of idea?” Li Chunlei hurriedly replied. “It's just compensation for you, Sirs; an apology from us. Two great Sirs, would you please help and not make things more difficult for me?”

Looking at his appearance, Tang Xiu could only sigh inwardly. He got up and patted Long Zhengyu's shoulder, saying, “Just forget it. Since he has already expressed their attitude, let's not push him harder to do things beyond his power. Having a meal in whatever room here is just the same. Let's go out and change boxes.”

Chapter 615: The More You Get, The More You Want

Tang Xiu's understanding won Li Chunlei's favorable impression. Although he had long guessed that Tang Xiu had an extraordinary identity, there was not the slightest aura of a silk pants young master from him despite still being young. This left him with high regards for the young man. He couldn't help recalling the rampant and arrogant Du Yunjie. Contrasting him with Tang Xiu, they were simply worlds apart.

“Thank you, thank you very much, Sir,” said Li Chunlei with gratitude.

Tang Xiu only let out a faint smile in response as he pulled the somewhat reluctant Long Zhengyu out of Seacraft Hall's door. It was not his character to haggle over small things, and eating a meal was just the same. Furthermore, he did hear what the other party said: 50% discount!!!

In the corridor outside, Du Yunjie and several other young men slowly came in. The grim expression on Du Yunje's face disappeared a bit when he saw Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu coming out of Seacraft Hall. As he saw Li Chunlei walking out, he stepped forward and, while pointing at Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu, who just walked past them, said, “All our expenses tonight will be on them!”

Li Chunlei froze. He frowned and said, “Young Master Du, isn't it inappropriate for you to say that? These two guests have been quite amiable since they are willing to give you the Seacraft Hall, but I hope you don't demand a foot after getting an inch from them. After all, our Clearlake Club is not your general public place, to begin with.”

“They just occupied my box, what should be the problem with them paying it up for me after checking out? Do you want to use

Huang Xu to pressure me?” Sneered Du Yunjie.

“Young Master Du, you’re someone of big status, a nobody like me can’t afford to offend you.” Li Chunlei said. “You were using this Seacraft Hall before, thus it has nothing to do with me as for who must pay the bill. It will be my Boss who will decide that after he arrives.”

Du Yunjie sneered and entered the Seacraft Hall.

At this moment, however, Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu, who had stopped their pace, could clearly hear the conversation between Du Yanjie and Li Chunlei.

“Wait a minute!”

As Long Zhengyu turned around, a cold expression could be seen on his handsome face as he said succinctly, “We can pay the bill for your expenses in the Seacraft Hall, but I don’t know whether you can pay the price of enjoying it.”

Stunned, Du Yunjie immediately looked at Long Zhengyu like he was a fool and then sneered, “Do you really wanna know?”

“I do, humor me!” Said Long Zhengyu with an indifferent expression.

While pointing at the Seacraft Hall, Du Yunjie said, “Then come with us. And let’s have a good chat as to ‘what price we can pay’ inside. Do you dare?”

Long Zhengyu turned to Tang Xiu and spoke in all seriousness, “Today’s my fault. I shouldn’t have brought you here. But since he wants to play, how about I follow the script to give you some relief?”

Tang Xiu, on the other hand, also felt that Du Yunjie indeed had gone too far as he asked more after getting what he wanted. After thinking about it, he asked, “Are you sure?”

“I never do something I don’t have a confidence about.” Long

Zhengyu nodded.

“Then let’s go inside and have a chat with them since you’re so sure!” Tang Xiu let out a faint smile. “I’m actually quite annoyed myself. You can leave it to me if you can’t handle it.”

Du Yunjie frowned and looked at Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu seriously. He was sure that he had never seen these two men. With his knowledge about the scions of the prominent families in Blue City, he was sure never saw them before. Therefore, the trace of dread he had inside previously was suddenly wiped out from his heart. He sneered as he watched those two enter the Seacraft Hall, and gave eye signals to the few people around him before following them inside.

Li Chunlei was scared. He didn’t think things would evolve to this extent. He wanted to stop Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu, but the latter’s grim expression made him realize that he wouldn’t be able to do so. His mind was racing as he hurriedly grabbed his mobile phone and dialed one of the shareholder’s number.

“Is there something up, Manager Li?” A lazy voice came out of the phone.

“Young Master Wang, something went wrong here,” said Li Chunlei hurriedly.

A dozen kilometers away from the Clearlake Club was a villa complex. Wang Zidong’s mouth clamped a cigarette while sitting at the mahjong table, playing with the gloomy Huang Xu in front of him, along with two other young men with bleached hair and tattoos on their bodies on his left and right.

Wang Zidong, who just touched his beard and suddenly heard the report that something happened from Li Chunlei, immediately laughed and said, “Don’t be that anxious, speak slowly. Even if the sky is falling down we’ll push it back up again.”

“Young Master Wang, Du Yunjie is having a conflict with other

guests in our club,” said Li Chunlei bitterly. “Originally, he had left the Seacraft Hall and the other guests then booked it. But he suddenly returned, wanting the box back and making the other guests get out. But then Du Yunjie demanded them to pay up for their bill in the Seacraft Hall today. Although the guests are only two men, I can tell that their identity is not simple either, hence the cause of their conflict.”

Wang Zidong frowned, “Okay, I’ll speak to Old Huang about this. I’ll go there myself if he doesn’t.”

Having said it, he immediately hung up the phone.

Huang Xu flipped his eyelids asked, “Is there something up?”

“Something trivial happened at the club. Du Yunjie just ate a loss today, and he vented out his bottled up anger and finally had a conflict with two guests there. Are you going back, or should I go handle it?” Explained Wang Zidong.

“Do you think I still have the will to solve such a trivial matter today?” Asked Huang Xu.

“Ah, forget it then.” Wang Zidong shook his head and forced out a smile. “I’ll go since you don’t want to.”

Ring, ring, ring... His mobile ringtone sounded again.

Seeing that it was Li Chunlei who called him again, Wang Zidong immediately asked with an annoyed tone, “Is it done already? I said I’m about to go there, didn’t I?”

“Young Master Wang, are you with the Big Boss?” Asked Li Chunlei quickly.

Wang Zidong directly hung up the call. He just said that he would go there, yet Li Chunlei still called him. This was simply stupid.

Clearlake Club, Seacraft Hall.

After Tang Xiu went in, he took the initiative to go to the sofa in

the corner, took a seat and lit up a cigarette to watch the play that was about to unfold. He knew that Long Zhengyu could do a bit of Kung Fu, though he was not that powerful, but that was enough to deal with two or three small hoodlums.

“What are you called, brat?” Du Yunjie squinted at Tang Xiu and immediately asked Long Zhengyu.

“You’re not qualified to know my name.” Long Zhengyu sneered. “Let’s talk about this matter first! How do you want to solve it?”

Du Yunjie was furious. He grabbed the ashtray and threw it at Long Zhengyu. As he saw that the latter could avoid it, he immediately shouted, “Beat him! Either he comes out crawling today or it will be me!”

With a cold light glinting in his eyes, Long Zhengyu then stabilized his body after avoiding the ashtray. He immediately grabbed the coffee table and exerted his strength to smash it toward Du Yunjie and the other youths.

“FUCK! (MOTHERFUCKER!)”

The complexion of the youths drastically changed. The two-meter-long coffee table hit their calves, and the aching pain made them furious.

However, Long Zhengyu had dashed toward them and delivered his fist to one of the youth’s face, and then knocked the other one with his body. As the two youths fell to the floor, he then trampled on their faces.

“FUCKER...”

At this time, the other two youths reacted and rushed toward Long Zhengyu. However, these two were the kind who had their bodies hollowed out by wine and women and could only last a dozen seconds before getting beaten on the floor by Long Zhengyu, who even kicked their faces after they were knocked out. He went so far as to flatten the previous two youths whose nostrils were

bleeding and had blood also coming out of the corner of their mouths.

Du Yunjie was scared and flabbergasted. Never once did he dream that the four friends he brought were so wasteful. They joined hands to beat a guy yet were knocked upside down by him instead. He knew that he himself was not good at fighting and therefore hurriedly called out when he saw that Long Zhengyu was walking towards him, "Wait a minute!"

Long Zhengyu stopped his pace, but in order to prevent the other four from getting up, he kicked the two men's head heavily and directly made them faint. Then, he turned around to look at Du Yunjie and sneered, "What's wrong? Are you scared?"

Clenching his fist, Du Yunjie angrily said, "I, Du Yunjie, don't know how to write the word 'fear'. I admit you can fight, but today's society does not belong to those who can fight. Gimme a chance to make a phone call if you really have the ability. In half an hour you will know what you will get after offending me."

Long Zhengyu furrowed his brows. Though his Long Family was very powerful in Star City and his father had a lot of contacts in Blue City, yet this place was, after all, Blue City. And like people said, even powerful dragons were unable to suppress local snakes. If this bloke really had a big background in Blue City, then it would be very difficult for him to calmly leave.

Tang Xiu flicked and pointed his cigarette as he smilingly said, "Zhongyu, I think you should allow him to make a phone call. He's right. A single combat is nothing, but a full-scale combat does sound interesting."

Long Zhengyu looked at Tang Xiu and his furrowed brows immediately smoothed, and there was even a faint smile on his handsome face as he nodded and said, "Young Master Du, isn't it? Since you want to call for help, then hurry up. We haven't eaten yet, thus I don't have much time to waste with you."

Though pretending to look angry on the surface, Du Yunjie was actually very nervous inside. He was afraid that the other party wouldn't give him a chance to make a phone call and even heavily beat him. If it did happen, suffering physical pain would be inevitable. Though he may be able to get back to the game in the public later, the news of him being beaten would definitely spread in Blue City's social circles.

“Hey, Qiangzi, bring our men to the Clearlake Club!”

“Understood!” The other party replied and directly hung up the phone.

Du Yunjie then shot Long Zhengyu a cold glare before turning around and sitting on the sofa on the other side.

A minute later, Li Chunlei pushed the door open and walked inside. He was slightly stunned after seeing the scene inside, before his complexion drastically changed after.

He never thought that the fight inside had already broken out though he just spent a little time to make a phone call, yet the result was beyond his expectations. The four men brought by Du Yunjie were all beaten, and even two of them were rolling about on the floor, whining in pain, whereas the other two were lying lifelessly on the floor like dead dogs.

Fortunately, Du Yunjie was not beaten, else this would not end well, thought Li Chunlei inside, feeling fortunate.

Chapter 616: Acting Like a Snob

Clearlake Club had many competent security guards. Li Chunlei, however, didn't want to summon them because he was very aware of Du Yunjie's identity and guessed that Long Zhengyu and Tang Xiu were not ordinary people as well. Facing such a scene at this moment, his expression turned very serious as he spoke, "Gentlemen, I believe you also know the principle that the one at the post will worry about any matter concerned therewith. So to speak, I'm a manager of this club, so I'm the one responsible for the security. I've already reported the conflict between you to our shareholders, and one of them is already on the way here. I hope you can keep your emotions in check before he arrives and not take this matter outside."

Having said that, he didn't stay in the Seacraft Hall, because he couldn't afford to involve himself in the arm wrestling between characters of this level, neither did he dare to be partial to any party at all. It was wiser for him to protect himself and play safe, for it was the only suitable choice for him.

Ten minutes later, Wang Zidong appeared before Li Chunlei along with several stocky men and indifferently said, "Where are they?"

While pointing at the door of the Seacraft Hall, Li Chunlei forced a smile and said, "They're inside."

Wang Zidong strode inside and was stunned. He never thought that such a situation had unfolded, with the four youths who were with Du Yunjie unexpectedly fallen on the floor and bleeding. He glanced at Long Zhengyu and Tang Xiu before nodding to Du Yunjie and asking, "Are you okay?"

"Hmph, I don't want you to meddle in this even if it's happening in your Clearlake Club." Du Yunjie shook his head and snorted coldly. "The matter between us is for us to settle down, and we'll

conclude this in the Seacraft Hall.”

Awkward, Wang Zidong couldn't smile in response. He then looked at Long Zhengyu and Tang Xiu as he asked, “What should I call the two of you?”

Tang Xiu only let out a smile and didn't speak. It was Long Zhengyu who replied indifferently with squinted eyes, “Shouldn't you be the one informing us of your role when entering the stage instead of asking us who we are?”

Wang Zidong couldn't help chuckling, “Buddy, you should have come from another city, right? There are only a few people in Blue City who don't know this Wang Zidong.”

“We came from the countryside, and there's nothing we can show off to widen your knowledge and will only be a laughingstock for you,” sneered Long Zhengyu.

Wang Zidong's brows slightly furrowed and the smile on his face receded, as he then said, “I have to advise the two of you politely. You too know that a dragon can never repress a local snake regardless of how formidable it is. This place is Blue City. You may have a very strong capital in other places, but you had better restrain yourself here. Give me face and I can give you a good solution for this matter.”

Tang Xiu suddenly smiled, “Young Master Wang, yes? Alright, we'll give you face since this is your turf, after all! However, you must ask this kiddo first, is he willing to give you face?”

Du Yunjie suddenly stood up from the sofa and angrily yelled, “Zidong, they are too arrogant. I absolutely won't let this matter go if I don't discard them! If you still regard me as your friend, I hope you won't involve yourself in this!”

With discontent on his face, Wang Zidong said, “Young Master Du, are you trying to make things difficult for me? I know you feel chagrined by someone else today and bottled up your blazing anger

inside. How about I go to the Cloud Palace to find their two best chicks? You can vent your fire tonight and conclude this matter here, okay?”

Du Yunjie replied in a heavy voice, “Qiangzi should be here with our men here soon. You should know well about his character. However, if you want me to conclude this matter, they must kneel down and apologize to my four brothers and then fork out several million yuan for their medical expenses.”

Wang Zidong fell into silence. He knew who Qiangzi was; a famous man in Blue City due to his ruthlessness, very formidable martial arts, and his own capital coupled with a gang of desperados gathered under him. Only a few people in Blue City dared to provoke this man. With the Du Family possessing an official background and its young master—Du Yunjie as his backer, he was naturally willing to fight for him. Half minute later, Wang Zidong let out a sigh before looking at Long Zhengyu and asking, “Did only the two of you come to Blue City, there’s no one else?”

“Yup, only us!” Said Long Zhengyu with an indifferent expression.

Wang Zidong shook his head, “In this case, I can only advise you to comply with what he said. Apologize and take out several million for compensation to conclude this matter.”

“Interesting, this is really amusing.” Long Zhengyu grinned. “But what if I refuse?”

“I think it will be difficult for you to walk out of the club’s door with your limbs intact then, so I’m kindly telling you out of good intentions,” said Wang Zidong with a serious face.

Be it either Du Yunjie’s arrogance or this kind of good intention from Wang Zidong made Tang Xiu a bit angry and disgusted inside. He never liked this kind of silk pants, young masters’ attitude to begin with. He lit up a cigarette and indifferently said, “Thanks for the good intention. You can go to tend your things if you have

nothing else to do here.”

With a slight change in expression, Wang Zidong deeply gazed at Tang Xiu and said in a deep voice, “Two gentlemen, since you insist on doing this, then don’t blame me for not reminding you. We won’t take responsibility if you some mishap were to happen to you here.”

Then, he stepped out of the door after saying that!

Li Chunlei followed behind Wang Zidong. After they came to the corridor, he quickly chased him and whispered, “Young Master Wang, there’s something that I didn’t have time to tell you on the phone since you hung up. These two guests from another city, they said that they are Young Master Huang’s friend.”

Staring blankly for a moment, Wang Zidong then rolled his eyes and said, “What Huang Xu’s friends? He has many friends, who knows where they come from if they only claim to be his friends?” Even though he said, however, he still inquired further, “What do you know of them?”

“I only know that one of them is surnamed Long.” Li Chunlei shook his head. “But I don’t know anything about the other one.”

Family name Long?

Stunned and taken aback, Wang Zidong took his mobile out to dial Huang Xu’s number. After finding out that his call didn’t connect, he dialed another person’s number and then said, “Tell Huang Xu to answer my call.”

A short while after, Huang Xu’s voice came from the mobile phone, “It’s me, what’s up?”

“Do you have a friend with the family name Long?” Asked Wang Zidong.

At this time, Huang Xiu, who was still in the villa complex, furrowed his brows and waved to the young man behind him, hinting him to replace his position. After which, he walked to the

side and said, “He’s a good friend of mine. Why are you asking about him?”

“There are two young men in the club, the ones who have a conflict with Du Yunjie,” said Wang Zidong. “The four friends brought by him here have been miserably beaten, and I heard from Li Chunlei that these you young men claimed to be your buddies.”

With a changed expression, Huang Xu replied in a deep voice, “I see, I’ll be there at once. Do remember, you must keep the situation in check before I get there!”

“Roger that!” Wang Zidong replied, and there was a trace of puzzlement on his face.

At this moment, Huang Xu’s complexion was very unsightly. He took out his mobile phone from his pocket but then recalled that it was broken after falling before. Then, he immediately took someone else’s mobile and dialed a certain cell number.

After Wang Zidong hung up the phone, he then returned to the Seacraft Hall. As he was about to speak, he heard the ringtone of Long Zhengyu’s mobile phone ringing.

Long Zhengyu had just lit up a cigarette at this time. After taking out his mobile and looking at the screen, he saw that it was an unfamiliar number, yet he still connected it and lightly said, “Long Zhengyu speaking, who am I speaking with?”

“Hello, Young Master Long, where are you now?” Huang Xu’s voice was heard coming out of the phone.

After tilting one of his legs, Long Zhengyu sneered, “Young Master Huang is truly acting refined and great today, eh? You still care about where I’m at today, huh? What’s up? Are you gonna join these young master silk pants of Blue City since you feel that Long Zhengyu is so easy to bully?”

Huang Xu gripped the mobile phone and force out a wry smile. He could already tell who was in conflict with Du Yanjie from Long

Zhengyu's tone and words. "Young Master Long, I'm in the wrong. I will catch up with you at once. I'll apologize and make it up to you when I get there."

"No need for compensation. But we are starving!" Long Zhengyu replied indifferently. "Tell your people to not stutter and serve us before this Great Young Master Du's men come, so as to avoid we collapsing not because of us getting beaten by others, but because we are starving!"

"I'll immediately tell them." Huang Xiu hesitated a bit before replying, "That's right, you mentioned 'we'. Who is..."

"You still have a relaxed mood to fart over this?" Long Zhengyu angrily yelled. "Today you disgraced yourself! If I had known this earlier I wouldn't have come to this lousy place of yours!"

After saying that, he hung up and panted with rage!

Huang Xu was utterly dumbfounded. He had known Long Zhengyu for a long time and never once seen him become this angry. He rushed out so hurriedly that he forgot to give back the mobile phone to his friend on the mahjong table.

Inside the Seacraft Hall...

Wang Zidong was also taken aback since he never imagined that Huang Xu would make a phone call to the other party just as he returned to the box. What shocked him the most was that the young man called Long Zhengyu spoke in an angry tone, not giving him any face at all.

In an instant, he suddenly felt that Du Yunjie would meet his rotten luck today.

At this moment, Du Yunjie was also stunned. He was usually very smart, but today he was fuming with anger without anywhere to vent it out. He then lashed out on Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu. But after he heard the call received by Long Zhengyu, he realized that the person who called him should be Huang Xu.

He was not afraid of Huang Xu, but he was very afraid of the extraordinary consequences nevertheless.

Less than half a minute later, Wang Zidong's mobile rang. Just as he answered it, Huang Xu's voice came out, "Zidong, immediately order the people in the kitchen to prepare a meal for my friends, and do it at the fastest speed! Do remember, these men have a very special identity, so you must keep the situation in check before I get there!"

"I..."

Wang Zidong opened his mouth but didn't know what to say all of a sudden. When he recalled what he had just said to Long Zhengyu and Tang Xiu, he gulped down and smiled bitterly before replying, "What the fuck have you done to me? If I knew earlier that they were your friends, I would have fucking rushed here and involved myself! Bah, forget it. I got it!"

After hanging up, he then immediately looked at Li Chunlei and said, "These two guests haven't had their meals yet. Go to the kitchen and tell them to make their meal at the fastest speed possible!"

"What exactly is going on?" Li Chunlei was struck dumb, whereas Du Yunjie was dumbfounded.

Chapter 617: Looking for Trouble

Without sparing a mind to the other's mind, Wang Zidong looked at Long Zhengyu with a complicated expression, forced out a bitter smile and said, "I hope you can ignore my inappropriate attitude and mannerism a moment ago, Young Master Long. If anything, I did that in hopes that both of you wouldn't have any mishaps during your visit in our club."

"Your club has already incurred my bad impression," said Long Zhengyu indifferently. "Visitors are guests, and you are responsible for the safety of your guests. There are exceptions, however, and you are one. You are afraid of the power possessed by others and have little to no strength to boot in this Blue City."

"This..." Wang Zidong was a bit embarrassed. Long Zhengyu's statement was indeed unpleasant to hear, but he knew that what he said was right. It was because of Du Yunjie's identity that he failed in this aspect. Therefore, he took a stand and immediately stated, "That's right, Young Master Long is correct in saying that our club does hold the responsibility to protect the safety of our guests. We neglected and didn't pay the due care for it previously, but I assure you that a similar incident will never occur again in the future."

Long Zhengyu still wanted to add more, but Tang Xiu stopped him, as he then chuckled and said, "Young Master Wang, right? Let us not mention about this vulgar matter, shall we? The Seacraft Hall is in a mess and we will compensate for your losses. Anyways, could you take them out of this box first? Don't worry, though. We will not leave—you can count on that since we are waiting for his men to come. Or, are you going to... wait here and watch us eat?"

Wang Zidong nodded in response before shifting his sight to Du Yunjie.

Du Yanjie had seen many arrogant fellows, but never such an arrogant one. They still had the courage to eat while waiting for the enemy to come? Though he had guessed that Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu possessed a certain identity, else they couldn't become Huang Xu's friends, where were they? This was Blue City! Regardless of their beings dragons or snakes in another place, Blue City was a territory where he reigned on top!

"I'll give you face and allow you to eat to your heart's content. I just hope that everything you swallow won't come out after you get beaten!" Said Du Yunjie coldly before turning around and going outside. Two of his buddies were badly beaten, whereas the other two were fainted on the floor, so they had to summon the security guards to bring them out.

The messed and chaotic Seacraft Hall turned temporarily clean and orderly after the waiter was done cleaning. The tea table that was turned upside down had been straightened, but the crack on it was a testimony that a fight just happened a moment ago. Shortly after, fragrant dishes were delivered along with two bottles of Gods Nectar.

Tang Xiu was actually still alright since he had lunch quite late, thus he wasn't that hungry at present. But Long Zhengyu woke up at noon and only ate an apple before rushing to Long's Dining Hall to see Tang Xiu. He originally planned to have dinner in the Long's Dining Hall but had his brain heated up by Tang Xiu and got swayed, so they decided to go to Blue City, thus the reason he hadn't anything to eat until now. He was so starved that he was wolfing the dishes down.

In the next room, Du Yunjie was sitting while smoking on the sofa with a flushed face, whereas Wang Zidong held both his arms. There was a sympathizing look on his face whenever he glanced at Du Yunjing. He just couldn't fathom that, just an hour or two ago, Du Yunjie provoked two silk pants who came from Shanghai, one of whom had his biological uncle as the second-in-command

authoritative figure in Shuangqing Province. Therefore, Du Yunjie was humiliated, despite the place being his own domain, and even several of his friends got kicked a few times while some others got slapped in the face.

And the end result? The harm spread out to him by coincidence due to Huang Xu. The cause as to why he was sneered and jeered at by the other party without giving him the slight face at all was just because he said one or two words to help the fella.

Yet now, he even got into a troublesome matter at the Clearlake Club. Though he didn't know that young man named Long Zhengyu, this guy was definitely not your common generation layman since Huang Xu looked very nervous facing him. And this time, Du Yunjie may have kicked an iron plate tonight.

"Zidong, what did Huang Xu say to you on the phone?" Asked Du Yunjie. He tried to restrain himself, but was finally unable to bear it any longer.

"I'll tell you two things," said Wang Zidong indifferently. "Firstly, they are his friends, and secondly, they have a very deep background!"

Du Yunjie frowned. He coldly snorted and said, "Hmph, even if they do have a deep background, they still must be obedient in Blue City. I will never believe that their backgrounds are bigger than that damn surnamed Zhang."

"Even if their backgrounds are indeed inferior to that Zhang fella's, provoking them won't be that easy," refuted Wang Zidong while shaking his head. "I've investigated this matter thoroughly, and it was you who incited this matter and provoked the other party first. I just hope that you are mentally prepared since it won't be easy for this matter to conclude in a friendly manner."

"Do you think I'm afraid of them?" Asked Du Yunjie in a heavy voice.

After sighing inside, Wang Zidong said, “Let’s not say whether you’re afraid or not first. But I think you should tell your brother about the matter here so as to prepare against contingencies, just in case.”

“Hmph, do you think I still have face to tell my big brother?” Du Yanjie hummed. “That surnamed Zhang really has a background in Blue City, and my big brother has already helped to solve it for me. If I were to call him again, do you think I, Du Yunjie, will still have face to socialize in Blue City?”

Wang Zidong fell into silence. He and Du Yunjie were old friends, hence the advice. But the fella himself gave a deaf ear to everything he said, thus he didn’t want to involve himself in this matter anymore. In any case, Huang Xu was kind enough to help him cover this matter and told him something. He decided to not easily jump into the problem before he could clearly figure out the origin of the other party, so it was best to avoid it and stay silent.

Quickly after, Huang Xu had returned back in a hurry to Clearlake Club and quickly rushed over after asking where Long Zhengyu and Tang Xiu were at. He then met Li Chunlei in the corridor and pulled him to a secluded corner to ask him about the truth of the matter, thus turning furious inside.

This fucking Du Yunjie, he just smeared this Father’s face with shame! Huan Xu cursed furiously inside. As he was about to set off to Seacraft Hall to apologize to Long Zhengyu, Li Chunlei spoke to him in a whisper, “Boss, Du Yunjie and Young Master Wang are in the other box, would you like to see them first?”

Huang Xu stared blankly for a moment before thinking about it. He felt that he should first reprimand Du Yunjie and then take him to the Seacraft Hall to apologize.

Creak...

The door to the next box was pushed open by Li Chunlei. After which, Huang Xu went inside with a grim face. His eyes only

glanced at Wang Zidong before falling onto Du Yunjie's ashen face and then indifferently said, "Recalling the account between us as old friends, and on the account of your big brother who has once helped me, I'll give you an opportunity to go with me to the Seacraft Hall to apologize now. Otherwise..."

Huang Xu's statement fanned the flames and incited Du Yunjie. He suddenly slapped the tabletop, got up and yelled, "Huang Xu, on which side are you standing? You want me to apologize to them, to those hillbillies coming from the countryside? How will I, Du Yunjie, still have a face with this shame in the future?"

Huang Xu narrowed his eyes and a cold glint flashed in his eyes. Then, he said with a cold and detached tone, "I think your face is not as good as your life. Yes, I know that they may be hillbillies in your eyes, people from low social strata. But I wanna I ask you something if you really are determined to lose all decorum with them. How much power do your Du Family need to destroy the Long Family of Star City? You will only kill 1,000 at the cost of the deaths of 800 of your men. Does your Du Family really want to pay such a big price?"

The Long Family from Star City?

Was it the Long Family who was now rapidly developing and became the first prominent family in Star City? Then, that guy named Long Zhengyu was from that Long Family?

"I can tell you something more." Huang Xu sneered. "Long Zhengyu is the eldest son of Long Hanwen and is the future heir of the Long Family's Head. He's very powerful by himself, and 50% of the Long Family's businesses are now under his flag, whereas Long Hanwen himself highly regards and favors him. If the Long and Du Families were to really fight, Long Hanwen will definitely not hold back all the power his family has to act for his son. Then, what will the Du Family do to help you?"

Du Yunjie's gasped for breath as his expression grew cloudy and

unsettled. He realized the reasoning in Huang Xu's argument. Though the Long Family was headquartered in Star City, their strength was definitely terrifying. In the case that, as Huang Xu said, he and Long Zhengyu were to tear off all decorum, his family would definitely not be willing to wage war just for this matter.

However, he didn't want to lower his head to apologize, either!

Du Yunjie fell into silence for a while before raising his head reluctantly, and then coldly said, "I'm going to end this matter at this point since I'm looking at your face, Huang Xu. Tell them to come over here to settle this matter."

Apparently, Huang Xu also realized that this was probably Du Yunjie's bottom line and felt somewhat helpless inside. However, he still said, "Come with me if you want to reconcile with them!"

Du Yunjie scrunched up before getting up and saying, "Let's go then!"

Inside the Seacraft Hall.

Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu were having their meal when they saw Huang Xu entering. There was a smile on Tang Xiu's face was in contrast to the cold and detached as he glanced at him. He then smiled and greet Huang Xu.

"T-Tang... Brother Tang Xiu?"

Huang Xu was utterly taken aback. He never imagined that the person who came with Long Zhengyu turned out to be Tang Xiu.

This incident was troublesome!

He was perfectly aware of how ruthless and merciless Tang Xiu could be, and was crystal clear that he was not just solely the owner behind the Magnificent Tang Corporation. His identity was not that simple since he was Beijing's...

Pa...

All of a sudden, Huang Xu turned around, slapped Du Yunjie's

face and bellowed, “You have killed me, you fucking asshole! I, Huang Xu, have done a lot of shameful things, but today... now... I wish that I could find a hole to burrow myself into!”

“WHAT THE...”

The slap made Du Yunjie perplexed and stunned. This wasn't what they had agreed to previously, was it?

Tang Xiu pointed to the nearby sofa and smilingly said, “Well, Zhengyu hadn't had much to eat today, so it's best to wait until he finishes his meal.”

Huang Xu squeezed out a smile and nodded before forcefully pulling the perplexed Du Yunjie and then sitting on that sofa.

Finally, Du Yunjie snapped back to his senses. He subconsciously lifted his hand to touch his slapped chin as anger exploded inside his chest. He stepped back and pointed at Huang Xu, cursing angrily, “Are you fucking insane, Huang Xu? Spit it out if a problem crops up. What the fuck did you lash out at me for?”

“Will you fucking shut up?” Huang Xu was also incensed. “Get your fucking ass and sit down next to me!”

Flames of anger burst inside Du Yunjie's eyes as he yelled back, “Huang Xu, you're really a fucking trash. You of all people are siding with the outsiders instead of your own people. I, this Du Yunjie, finally see through you. Hmph... I may dread you, but I was never once afraid of you! Do you want to stick out with them and then flush your shit on me?”

Chapter 618: Extreme Beating

Huang Xu closed his eyes, took a breath, and opened them again. He looked at Tang Xiu as he forced a smile and said, “Brother Tang, it’s been really unfair to you today. I’m sorry. This face of mine is so painful that I have no mind to do anything, so you can play and do everything you want!”

Tang Xiu put down the chopsticks. Then he smilingly looked at Huang Xu and said, “This is a good place indeed, but this place is, after all, your territory. Since you’ve said that, then you won’t mind if I don’t refrain myself anymore, yes?”

“It’s all up to you!” Huang Xu nodded with an ashamed face.

Tang Xiu grabbed a bottle of Gods Nectar from the table. Under everyone’s watchful eyes, he took a few steps toward Du Yunjie. When he saw the latter taking a few steps backward, he smiled and said, “What happened today is nothing but a little conflict! But you acted so arrogantly because this place is your territory and used it to bully us. Therefore, since those people you called have yet to arrive, I’ll make you first carve this memory on you as a reminder for you to behave and not be so rampant again later.”

As his voice faded away, Tang Xiu dashed and instantly appeared in front of Du Yunjie as he smashed the wine bottle on his head. Wine and blood splattered at the same time, as Du Yunjie staggered backward and almost fell to the floor a few seconds later. Tang Xiu then delivered a heavy slap to his face, pulled him and threw him to the door as the guy heavily slammed on the floor.

Aaargh... Shrill screams came out of Du Yunjie.

Tang Xiu shook his head as he forced a smile and said, “You dare to make trouble everywhere with such abilities? You really are asking for the road to ruin.”

At this time, Long Zhengyu finally put down the chopsticks and

casually shot a look at Du Yunjie, who had been badly beaten and was slumped on the floor. His eyes then fell on Huang Xu and hummed with resentment, “Contrary to what I expected, you really pushed this matter to make yourself clean, Young Master Huang. I sweet-talked Tang Xiu to come over to Blue City on a heavy snowy day just to support and cheer you up. Then, what do we have in the end? Nothing but some damn bad luck. Look at my face! Getting a slap on it is so hurtful. I was bragging to Tang Xiu before we came here that you are really capable now and how great your club is. And now?”

Huang Xu was so embarrassed that he wished to find a crack in the floor to burrow himself into. He then said with a bitter expression, “Young Master Long, today was indeed unjust for you. I can’t make it up for you today, but please look forward to my performance until this matter has concluded. Is that okay with you?”

Long Zhengyu rolled his eyes at him in response and hummed, “You can be considered as thoughtful, kiddo. But there’s another thing, though. What happened to your mobile phone? I’ve been calling you but can’t connect at all.”

With lips trembling a little, Huang Xu helplessly said, “This reminds me of that shameful matter that happened two hours ago. It was because of this idiot—Du Yunjie. He provoked two scions from Shanghai who came here. Who could have thought that those two turned out to have a deep background in Blue City? As a result, my mobile was broken by others, and I was even jeered and sneered at.”

“Some people from Shanghai?” Long Zhengyu was surprised. “Tang Xiu has been living in Shanghai for less than half a year, right? Tell me, what’s the origin of the other party?”

“One is Zhang Xiaolei, the eldest son of Zhang Yueming, the owner of Shanghai’s Xinyang Group, while the other one is Gu Tao, the son of Dingshen Media’s owner. These two guys have a

very formidable background, especially Zhang Xiaolei, since his uncle is the second authoritative figure in Shuangqing Province.”

Long Zhengyu let out a strange smile as he looked at Du Yunjie with some admiration. He praised while raising his thumb and sighing, “This buddy truly is awesome! Each and every character he provokes is more powerful than the other. He even dares to provoke two scions from two major companies. That’s really admirable! I’m truly convinced!”

Having said that, he then looked at Tang Xiu and smilingly asked, “Tang Xiu, tell me. You have been living in Shanghai for nearly half a year, do you know these two fellas?”

“Nope, I don’t know them.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “But I have a bit friendship with their fathers, though.”

Puff... “WHAT?”

Long Zhengyu, who was sipping tea, spurted it out. Huang Xu was struck dumb and tongue-tied with a shocked expression in his eyes.

“Yeah, they’re friends I met on the wine table just by chance, really,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Long Zhengyu let out a wry smile while shaking his head and then sighed, “Tang Xiu, more and more I realize the disparity between us. I’m just like a toddler as I got along with those big shots, whereas you have already made a bridge and befriended them. You know, you gotta introduce me to these people if there’s a chance later, so as to give me a chance to elevate my good points and get close with them.”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help but chuckle, “Don’t talk like this, will you? Anyways, tell me. How do you want to play this game tonight?”

Looking at Du Yunjie who got up from the floor, Long Zhengyu grinned, “How about doing it like your usual style?”

Tang Xiu nodded and looked at Huang Xu, “Young Master Huang, this kiddo surnamed Du should have more a powerful background than this, right?”

“The Du Family is ranked in the top five in Blue City,” answered Huang Xu with a forced smile.

“Okay, please do me a favor.” Tang Xiu nodded. “Call someone who can be regarded to have a voice in the Du Family and tell him to come over and bring some people. Emphasize it that they will only collect the dead body of this Du brat if they don’t come within an hour!”

Huang Xu’s heart thumped and he abruptly got up. He hastily walked toward the door and shot Du Yunjie a deep look, who was still dizzy, as he shook his head and bypassed him. After coming outside, he called Du Yunjie’s big brother, Du Yunlong.

“Something happened again, Huang Xu?” A cold voice came from the phone.

There was a bitter smile on Huang Xu’s face as he replied, “Yeah, something happened, big time. You... you better contact your father or someone with the biggest authority in the Du Family. Your little brother just stirred up trouble in my club. Big trouble!”

“That fucking bastard, who the hell did he provoke this time?” Du Yunlong cursed.

“It’s Long Zhengyu of the Long Family and Tang Xiu from Star City,” said Huang Xu.

“Tang Xiu?” Du Yunlong was silent for a moment before asking. “Which Tang Xiu, exactly?”

“You should have heard his name, too, right?” Huang Xu smiled bitterly. “Which Tang Xiu can make me call you? Just come quickly! He said that if someone with authority from the Du Family doesn’t come here within an hour, then he will give you the dead body of your little brother!”

Afterward, Huang Xu hung up the phone and was about to return to the Seacraft Hall when he saw Wang Zidong also coming out from the inside and had his lips wriggling. He apparently wanted to speak but was hesitating.

“You got something you wanna say?” Asked Huang Xu with a forced smile.

Wang Zidong threw a quick glance at the door before asking in a low voice, “Huang Xu, I heard the name Tang Xiu before. He should be the Young Divine Doctor from Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, right? Does he have a very powerful background?”

Huang Xu was silent for a few seconds, and then answered in a whisper, “What do you think about those two fellas Du Yunjie provoked tonight, do they have strong backgrounds?”

“Big ones!” Wang Zidong nodded cautiously.

Huang Xu replied with a taste of ridicule in his voice, “Even if the forces behind those two guys is added and multiplied by ten, they still won’t be able to match Brother Tang Xiu’s. Above him... is the sky.”

He pointed his finger up while saying this.

Wang Zidong was flabbergasted. It took dozens of seconds for him to be able to react, yet there was a shocked and panicked expression on his face. He had already thought of the prominent families surnamed Tang who could be the most powerful family in the country.

There should be one... and that was the Tang Family of Beijing.

As of the past two months, there had been a major earthquake in the bureaucracy of the government in the country as numerous office positions changed, along with the shifting of rights and benefits in extension. The ultimate cause of this great earthquake was exactly the Tang Family of Beijing. His family, the Wangs, had quite an influence in Shuangqing Province, so he had been paying

attention to the matter as well, and he naturally knew how terrifying the Tang Family was for being able to decimate the Yao Family.

Du Yunjie is done for.

He then recalled the advice he gave to Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu before, and couldn't bear to let out a bitter smile. At that time, he was nothing but a joke in their eyes, right?

Inside the Seacraft Hall.

Tang Xiu picked up the hot tea delivered by the waiter. After tasting it twice, he said, "Huang Xu, don't let anyone from this club block the people from the Du Family from coming here. Regardless of who they are and how many people come over, allow all of them to enter. Zhengyu is kinda vexed inside, so he must vent it out."

Huang Xu only smiled bitterly and nodded.

A few minutes later, Li Chunlei called Huang Xu, informing that A' Qiang had arrived with a dozen or so people and was heading toward the Seacraft Hall.

Bam...

The door was kicked open as a stocky middle-aged man with knife scars on his bald head entered. Following him from behind were dozens of ruthless-looking middle-aged men who quickly walked inside. Fortunately, the Seacraft Hall was large enough and didn't feel crowded even though all of them came in.

"YOUNG MASTER DU!"

A' Qiang was startled upon seeing Du Yunjie's appearance. He hurriedly dashed over and propped him up.

At this time, the chagrined feeling inside Du Yunjie's heart had reached the limit. He also knew that today's matter had come to the point that it wouldn't end in a friendly manner at all.

Therefore, after A' Qiang came to his side, he pointed at Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu and shouted, "Beat them up for me. I'll take the responsibility for whatever happens!"

Upon hearing this, A' Qiang issued orders without a shred of hesitation. His backer in Blue City was the Du Family. He knew that he would end up in trouble if he went against Du Yunjie's wishes at this time.

"STOP!" Huang Xu angrily yelled.

The dozens of people, however, didn't even spare him a glance and stormed over toward Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu.

Tang Xiu scornfully sneered inwardly. His figure instantly flashed over and clashed with them. If it wasn't for the sake of not exposing magic spells to the people present here, he would have used it to blow up the wits of these goons already.

Bam, bam, bam...

When his fists came in contact with their flesh, bone breaking sounds and screeching screams interlinked into a single note in just a few dozen seconds. More than a dozen ruthless people with kung fu foundation were all beaten by Tang Xiu under everyone's watchful eyes. The most notable of all was that Tang Xiu acted very ruthless as he straightly broke both of their legs.

"How is this possible?"

A' Qiang's complexion drastically changed and looked horrified. He had a good kung fu and was only a step shy of the martial arts grandmaster level, and more than a dozen of his men had been practicing Kung fu ever since they were children. Some of them were trained by him and had an extremely rich combat experience. Yet now... how come they were all beaten and knocked out in just a dozen seconds or so?

"WHO ARE YOU?" Asked A' Qiang angrily.

"Relying on your qualification to know who I am? Dream on!"

Tang Xiu sneered.

A' Qiang released Du Yunjie and pulled out a pistol from his waist, pointed its muzzle to Tang Xiu and scornfully said, "Your kung fu is indeed very formidable. But I wanna know who's faster, you or a bullet!"

Chapter 619: One Punch Kill

Many people had once pointed their guns at Tang Xiu, but 99% of them didn't have a good end. Just as A' Qiang pointed the gun at him, his eyes seemed to see a dead person.

“Do you really want to compare it?” Asked Tang Xiu with an indifferent smile.

Killing intention surged inside A' Qiang's eyes. Though the indifference displayed by Tang Xiu made him hesitant and afraid, yet he would never hesitate to shoot since he knew that all humans, including himself, only had one life.

Life has a funny way of giving back what you put out, as one will have to pay for what they had done sooner and later!

He was fully aware of what this sentence meant and had made his own preparation many years ago. However, he still had the Du Family as his backer and would come out safe and sound; unless the Du Family didn't want to shelter him anymore. In that unlikely case, he could still hit the road and ran away. He had left a way out for himself a few years ago and could go abroad if worse came to worst.

At the side, the moment when A' Qiang pulled his pistol out, Huang Xu's eyes contracted violently and he hesitated for a moment. But then, he strode forward and stopped in front of Tang Xiu, blocking A' Qiang and shouting at him, “If you dare to shoot, then kill me first. Else put your gun down!”

A' Qiang was taken aback. He never dreamed that the young master of the Huang Family—Huang Xu would actually come forward to shield Tang Xiu. He knew perfectly well how powerful the Huang Family in Shuangqing Province was, as even the Du Family never wanted to provoke them. If he shot him, it was highly likely that the Du Family wouldn't be able to shelter him, and he would be butchered by the Huang Family's people if he

stayed in Blue City.

A smile outlined the corner of Tang Xiu's mouth. While that smile climbed up his face, he patted Huang Xu's shoulder and said, "Huang Xu, I accept your good intentions, but let me solve this matter myself! He's a nobody, no need for you to be troubled by him."

As his voice faded away, his figure that was originally behind Huang Xu instantly disappeared. When he reappeared again, his fingers had already pinched A' Qiang's wrist, and the latter dropped the gun the moment Tang Xiu's fist punched his forehead. A' Qiang's nose caved in and his facial bones shattered, with blood flowing out from his eyes. The man then collapsed on the floor.

A violent death with a single punch!

Tang Xiu casually kicked A' Qiang's dead body and sent him to the corner of the wall. Then, he slowly returned to the sofa. After taking a seat, he smiled and said, "I didn't expect that I would have to kill someone, but since I already killed him then so be it! Young Master Du, right? Now, please continue with the phone call to summon your people. We can opt to go outside if you can't bring them here. I myself don't mind booking this Clearlake Club for us to continue. Besides, it's quite spacious outside, big enough for us to play."

Du Yunjie violently shivered and felt the shadow of death looming over his heart, making him wish to run away at this moment. Unbridled, wild, and arrogant he may be, but that was on the premise that he didn't bump into tough, ruthless, and merciless people. But at this time, the Tang Xiu in front of him was too powerful, as he was even able to deal with more than a dozen ruthless and strong thugs from Blue City's underworld society all by himself. The most notable fact was that he dared to kill openly and straightforwardly?

"You..."

He looked at A' Qiang's dead body, and the panicked expression on his face was particularly evident. Running away was not something he dared to do; making a phone call to pray for help to come, the savior hadn't yet arrived. He was afraid that Tang Xiu would change his mind and kill him before his big brother arrived.

Huang Xu knew that today's matter was doomed to become big when Tang Xiu killed A' Qiang. Out of rage, he glared at the paralyzed Du Yunjie, who was out of his wits, and then looked at Long Zhengyu, plea on his eyes. He knew the relationship between him and Tang Xiu, and the only person who was probably able to calm Tang Xiu down at this time was none other but him.

Long Zhengyu was taciturn for a while before he suddenly shook his head and smilingly spoke, "Tang Xiu, let's just wait for someone from the Du Family to come over! If they lower their heads to apologize, let's conclude this matter and forget it. But if they don't, then let's have some more fun."

"Are you getting soft?" Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Nope, nothing like that." Long Zhengyu shook his head. "It's just that our original intention was to play in Blue City. There's no need to create more trouble; though we don't fear trouble ourselves. But having fewer incidents is much better than more, nonetheless. Rather than waste time on fighting and killing, it's better to sit with some friends to eat and drink."

"Makes sense to me." Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing.

"True that. True that." Huang Xu echoed quickly. "I have nothing here but tons of good wine and meat to spice things up. Or, how about I arrange this for you in advance? When someone from the Du Family comes here and expressly discuss this matter, everything will be finished."

"No hurry. I don't think this matter can be done easily." Tang Xiu slightly smiled. "I'm afraid I won't let this matter go as long as the Du Family wants their face still intact. We'll wait here!

Someone will probably come soon.”

Immediately, the atmosphere inside the Seacraft Hall froze. Except for those stocky men who were badly beaten and were lying around Du Yanjie, Huang Xu and Wang Zidong had bitter smiles plastered on their faces, as they didn't know whether they had to sit or stand, feeling on edge and uneasy.

“I... let me go out and have a look first.” After getting stunned for a period of time, Wang Zidong braved himself to speak.

Tang Xiu glanced at him and said, “Going out to take a look is fine, but don't talk too much!”

Wang Zidong himself had just decided that he would tell Du Yunlong about Tang Xiu's identity after the man had arrived here. But when he heard Tang Xiu's warning, he immediately tossed this thought away. He was not afraid of the Du Family, what he feared was Du Yunlong. But if he were to compare him with Tang Xiu, he was definitely more afraid of Tang Xiu.

After going out, Wang Zidong saw Li Chunlei waiting in the corridor outside and said with a bitter smile, “Send instructions to clean up the Supreme Hall and prepare good wine and dishes. Also, take the best tea leaves in my room to the Supreme Hall as well, it will be used later.”

Inside, Li Chunlei was shocked. Though he had long guessed that Long Zengyu and Tang Xiu had extraordinary identities, little did he think that they would receive such attention and care. One must know that the guests who could use the Supreme Hall in Blue City were probably less than the number of fingers in both of his hands.

“I'll arrange it now!”

Wang Zidong watched as he left. He fell into silence for a short while before clenching his teeth, typing a text and sending it.

On a road a dozen kilometers away, two cars were heading

toward the direction of the Clearlake Club. Inside one of the Mercedes-Benz, Du Yunlong's mobile phone vibrated. After he took it out and read the text message, his face slightly changed.

"Master, A' Qiang is dead." Du Yunlong turned his head and looked at the middle-aged man sitting beside him.

Shao Mingzhen slightly furrowed his brows. Pity could be seen on his face as he lightly said, "I originally wanted to enter Blue City secretly by subduing A' Qiang and using him as my proxy. I didn't expect him to die. Wasn't he sheltered by your Du Family? Don't tell me he provoked a terrifying figure?"

"I don't know, either." Du Yunlong shook his head. "Just before I received a text that you're at the airport, I had been informed that my little brother has stirred up trouble in the Clearlake Club. He should be the one who called A' Qiang, so..."

"You two are biological brothers from the Du Family, yet have such different characters." Shao Mingzhen narrowed his eyes. "You have great aim, great ambition, a steady and safe attitude in pursuing something, and a low-key disposition. Yet Du Yunjie is unbridled and seriously have a silk pants' bad habits. I'm afraid he will be in for getting stabbed and stuffed into a big basket in the future if your family can't properly restrain him."

"My parents are too fond of him, thus they spoiled him," said Du Yunlong helplessly. "Though I have tried to keep him in check, I don't have other means to change his slovenly, reckless attitude completely. How about you find some time to teach him well, Master? I believe that he will definitely grow a lot if you are willing to teach him."

"We'll discuss this matter some other time!" said Shao Mingzhen faintly. "I still have a lot of things to deal with, and though there's no need for me to involve myself with the matters in Star City, the expansion I planned in the dark is kind of obstructed. If there's no other way around to break into Blue City, it won't be easy to

expand my influence in other provinces than Shuangqing Province.”

“But Master, there are many families in Blue City, and some of them even have a deeper heritage as well as an intricate network,” hesitantly said Du Yunlong. “If you want to control the underworld forces in Blue City, I’m afraid that it won’t be easy to counter the resistance from those families without the support from some big shots in the government.”

“I’m not unaware of this fact.” Shao Mingzhen nodded “I wanted to control A’ Qiang, who could be said as someone discovered by your family. I want to exercise control over dozens of powerful people in the entire Blue City, but I’m aware that more than that may possibly give rise to the anger of the families, joining in opposition to battle the same adversary. However, I have no other options. There are reasons behind my actions.”

Du Yunlong was very confused and puzzled. He couldn’t figure out why his Master wanted to control the underground forces in Blue City. Even if he wanted to be the Godfather of the entire Shuangqing Province, it didn’t mean that Blue City was the only place he could start at. He really wanted to ask him, but was evaded by his Master every time, and therefore could only bury his confusion inside.

“Master, I just broke through the Foundation Establishment Stage a couple days ago.” Du Yunlong changed the subject and spoke in an undertone voice.

Shao Mingzhen’s eyes lit up and nodded with satisfaction. He had two disciples being an itinerant cultivator. His first disciple had been living in a foreign country and only returned to China every year to celebrate New Year, whereas his second disciple had always been in the country and followed him for at least a few months every year for cultivation purposes.

Originally, he thought that his second disciple would require at

least a few years more before he breakthrough to the Foundation Establishment Stage. Little did he expect that his aptitude turned out to be this good and had already had a breakthrough now.

“That’s great, you’re very good.” Shao Mingzhen nodded and praised. “Maybe you can surpass your First Martial Brother and break through to the Golden Core Stage earlier than him.”

“As a matter of fact, this disciple chanced upon a good opportunity,” said Du Yunlong with a smile. “I met someone, a authoritative figure in the Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical in Blue City. I bought several precious medicinal herbs from him, and after a period of having nourishing medicated dishes, I then broke through to the Foundation Establishment Stage.

“You mean, someone in charge of the Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical in Blue City sold it to you in secret?” Shao Mingzhen was surprised.

“Yeah, he often keeps some precious medicinal herbs.” Du Yunlong nodded. “I can help you contact him if you need them.”

“I had better let it pass!” Shao Mingzhen shook his head. “I’m afraid that things will go awry if Chen Zhizhong learns about this.”

“But Master, why do you still pay attention to Chen Zhizhong given your present capacity?” Du Yunlong’s brows raised.

With a forced smile, Shao Mingzhen said, “It’s not him who I look at, but his Master! Well, let’s forget it! Anyways, since you always wanted to know why I want to control the underground forces in the entire Shuangqing Province, especially here in Blue City, then I’ll tell you about it today.”

Chapter 620: Crushed

After glancing at his trusted henchman who was driving the car, Shao Mingzhen then spoke with a voice that only he and Du Yunlong could hear, “The reason why I want to control the underground forces in Shuangqing Province is to get closer to Chen Zhizhong’s Master, so that I can help him a bit whenever he comes across something his hands are unsuited to act.”

What?

Du Yunlong was taken aback as he looked at his Master with disbelief, as tempestuous waves raged inside his heart. This meant that the reason why his Master was trying his best to control the underground forces of Blue City was to... fawn upon someone else?

This... how could this be?

The identity of his Master was something Du Yunlong was perfectly aware of. Other than controlling the underground forces of several provinces, his Master also controlled two major companies with total assets of over 10 billion yuan, and the most notable of all was that his identity as a cultivator who possessed a mysterious power.

And yet, he unexpectedly still needed to fawn upon someone else despite this?

“Your cultivation is still very low, so your vision is still too shallow,” sighed Shao Mingzhen. “In the future, you will perhaps meet some people who are stronger than me in the world, who are capable enough to give me many benefits only by casually giving a few pointers. Anyways, since you already broke through to the Foundation Establishment Stage, I’ll take you to see him a few days later!”

This revelation from Shao Mingzhen shocked Du Yunlong. Ever since he formally acknowledged him as his Master since he was

five years old, Miao Wentang from Haiqing Province was the only cultivator he knew of. He thought that he was already very formidable now that he had reached the Foundation Establishment Stage—a state where he could become a presence countless people would look up to. Yet now, who could have ever thought that there would be more who were stronger than his Master in this world.

“Thank you, Master!” Replied Du Yunlong with gratitude.

He had followed and cultivated under Shao Mingzhen’s tutelage from five to 16 years old and spent most of his time with him. In his eyes, Shao Mingzhen was more intimate than his own biological parents.

Quickly after, the two cars drove into the Clearlake Club. Shao Mingzhen didn’t get off the car since it was a conflict between ‘children’, something that didn’t require him to act at all. His gaze followed Du Yunlong as he entered the building, as then he slowly closed his eyes to ponder about things he had in possession that could make Tang Xiu take fancy in.

Inside the Seacraft Hall.

Just as Du Yunlong walked inside with his two men, he slightly furrowed his brows. He didn’t pay a glance to Du Yunjie who had been badly beaten, and even felt that his little brother deserved such a beating, else he would incite more trouble all day and would surely cause a big mess in the future. The scene that took his attention was A’ Qiang’s dead body on the floor, as well as the miserable state of dozens of his men.

“Yunlong.” Huang Xu immediately got up from the sofa upon seeing Du Yunlong and gave an eye sign, with his back against Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu.

Du Yunlong narrowed his eyes and nodded. Then he looked at Du Yunjie and coldly said, “This is the second time tonight, isn’t it? Does being forced to cry out for help feels that good to you?”

Du Yunjie was never afraid of his parents, but was toward his big brother who possessed a terrifying strength. His lips squirmed a few times upon hearing Du Yanlong's question, before lowering his head to answer, "It's my fault, Brother."

After snorting coldly again, Du Yunlong then turned to Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu and indifferently said, "Two gentlemen, I'm well aware of my little brother's character, and I'm afraid that he's the first one who provoked you first. I would like to apologize to both of you on his behalf. I hope that you can have a broad mind and not stoop down to the likes of this ignorant brat."

"Thank God there's still a sensible person in the Du Family!" Said Long Zhengyu indifferently. "Your apology is needless since a third party is not needed when settling conflicts, so we naturally have nothing to blame you."

"I already said that I apologize." Du Yunlong unable to refute as he nodded and said, "Now let's talk about something else. I'm sure you already know that A' Qiang is someone backed by my family. Now that he is dead, it should be you who did that, shouldn't it? And the rest is badly injured and some should have become disabled. Both of you acted too ruthless, I think you should explain this to me."

"If it wasn't for us possessing some abilities, it would have been us to end up in such a bad luck today!" Long Zhengyu sneered. "If it did happen, then who would explain it to us, huh?"

Du Yunlong fell into silence, but his sharp eyes glanced back and forth at the duo.

Tang Xiu, whose body was half-nesting on the sofa, folded his arms while letting out a smile and said, "So, what kind of confession do you want from us?"

"Men exchange fists with their power, money, and connections. But I can tell that you don't bully others on someone else's power, so I don't feel like using these methods either. Given the fact that

you can kill A' Qiang and heavily injure his men is evidence that your individual martial strength is formidable. I'll accompany you in a fight. I'll do whatever you want if you win, but you will bow your head to apologize and give A' Qiang and his men a proper aftermath deal."

Tang Xiu ruminated for a moment before smilingly saying, "What good aftermath deal do you want, exactly?"

"You two don't seem like people who are short on money," said Du Yunlong. "So you will compensate 10 million yuan to A' Qiang's family and pay 2 million yuan for their each of their medical expenses."

"You're not bad." Tang Xiu smiled. "A lot more benevolent than me. Alright, I'm probably not a man if I were to refuse that."

After saying that, Tang Xiu got up from the sofa.

"Tang Xiu, this..." said Huang Xu hastily with a change in expression.

"It's alright. It's just for fun!" Tang Xiu smiled. "Rest assured, I promise I won't kill him."

Huang Xu forced a smile and said, "Tang Xiu, I'm afraid..."

Tang Xiu stared blankly and was at a loss whether he had to laugh or cry before he replied, "You mean... you're afraid that I'll be killed by him? Is he very powerful?"

"He is," said Huang Xiu without thinking. "I can't recall anyone in Blue City who can be his match. He once KO'ed 20 to 30 people..."

When he spoke up to there, he couldn't continue talking anymore since he had just seen Tang Xiu in action a while ago, and Tang Xiu was also someone who could deal with a dozen hardened tough guys by himself!

"Don't worry! I won't kill him," said Du Yunlong with an

indifferent expression.

The arrogance shown by the Du Family's brothers really made Huang Xu annoyed and vexed inwardly, as he immediately yelled, "Du Yunlong, even if you're more powerful than Tang Xiu, you still must lose today, else your Du Family will..."

"Huang Xu!" Tang Xiu shouted in a heavy tone.

Huang Xu's body shuddered as he turned his head at Tang Xiu with difficulty and said, "He has helped me a few times before and is my benefactor. Brother Tang, could you look at my face and spare him this time? I assure you he will never provoke you again in the future."

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows and didn't speak a word.

Taken aback and startled, Du Yunlong couldn't help but observe Tang Xiu. Astute and wise as he was, he could tell from Huang Xu's words that Tang Xiu was not someone ordinary and that his origin was probably earthshaking to make even Huang Xu frightened. But, what kind of background could it be to even frighten Huang Xu like this? He couldn't be someone from the capital...

As he thought up to there, Du Yunlong said with a serious expression, "Huang Xu, I think you misunderstood something. We're just sparring and comparing our martial strength. The conflict and grievances between him and my brother will be written off regardless of the outcome. I'll do whatever they want if I lose, and they will only pay compensation for medical expenses if it's the other way around. I believe that everyone here is a man, so we can accept the outcome of this trifling matter with equanimity."

"Du Yunlong, yes? You're a man with character." Tang Xiu clapped and nodded with a smile. "Huang Xu, get back! He has said it, so I won't haggle over this matter again whatever the outcome."

Huang Xiu was secretly relieved and gratefully looked at Tang

Xiu as he quickly stepped back.

There was a proud expression on Du Yunlong's face as he flicked his finger at Tang Xiu and said, "Me fighting you is akin to bullying, actually, so I won't fight back before your first three moves. I hope you can take my moves after that."

An odd, strange smile appeared on Tang Xiu's face.

With a sudden stride, he stepped forward and his speed instantly rocketed when he was just two meters away from Du Yunlong and slapped his face.

Pa... "First move!"

Tang Xiu's voice sounded, and shortly afterward, a second loud slap was heard:

Pa... "Second move!"

Pa... "Third move!"

After three consecutive slaps, Tang Xiu instantly stepped back a few steps. While folding his arms, he looked at Du Yunlong and smiled, "Three moves are done. Do you still want to try to fight?"

Getting slapped thrice by Tang Xiu made Du Yunlong perplexed. He had broken through to the Foundation Establishment Stage at present. A martial arts grandmaster was akin to an ant in his eyes—and not even a dozens of them could be his opponents if he wanted to.

But... but how could the other party be so fast? He couldn't react at all and was slapped thrice by him?

He... who could he be?

An alarm rang and fear arose inside him. But an intense feeling of shame grew inside his heart upon seeing the faint smile on Tang Xiu's face. He clenched his fists tightly as he paced forward and dashed a few meters away in an instant while his lightning-like fist struck at Tang Xiu's face.

Bang...

A muffled sound was heard. It was not Du Yunlong's fist that hit Tang Xiu's face but the latter's foot that kicked the former's chest as Du Yunlong's body was directly sent backwards for seven-plus meters away and heavily fell on the floor.

Cough...

A mouthful of blood spurted out from Du Yunlong's mouth. Just a kick had already caused his internal organs to become injured. Just as he bounced off the floor, Tang Xiu had already appeared beside him like a shadow, sending a barrage of fists towards Du Yunlong's body like raindrops. Despite his face being hit just a few times, it still made his nose bleed and his face swell, all black and blue.

Finally, Du Yunlong's body hit the wall and then fell on the lower part of the wall.

Tang Xiu deliberately flung his wrist and smilingly said, "Few people can stand up to my heavy beating. Though I didn't use much strength, I think I have vented out my heavy mood quite a lot tonight. Well, Du Yunlong, we can continue to fight if you still have the ability to stand up again, but if you can't, it means you lose."

Du Yunlong spat out a few mouthfuls of blood but endured and suppressed the pain all over his body. He propped himself up from the floor, yet didn't act again as shock and fear appeared on his face instead. He shook his head and said, "I lost already. Perhaps you only needed one strike to kill me if you wanted to. I lost... I fully admit it."

Chapter 621: Having a Conflict Only to Find that the Opponent is Known

Du Yunjie's whole being was petrified. He never dreamed that his powerful big brother would be defeated, more so that it was a thorough defeat without being able to fight back at all.

“Brother...”

“SHUT THE HELL UP!” Du Yunlong yelled. “This damned thing ends here.”

Du Yunjie turned his head in fright and looked at Tang Xiu with fear before nodding silently. Even though he really wasn't reconciled, he had no choice but to lower his head since he didn't want to die yet. He realized that today's incident would be spread throughout the social circles of the influential people of Blue City, and even his family would severely punish him.

And yet, he must admit that his ability was far inferior to the other's!

Without sparing a mind to Du Yunjie, Tang Xiu sat back on the sofa and smilingly said, “Your injury is very heavy, but it's just a small punishment for your own initiative to take the place of your little brother. Go back, rest for a few months and you'll recover.”

At this moment, Du Yunlong had sobered up and realized that Tang Xiu was probably a cultivator as well, and therefore had no resentment toward him. He cupped his fists and said, “Friend, I admit that you're very formidable at present, but give me some time and I believe I will surpass and defeat you one day if I cultivate diligently.”

“Having confidence is indeed good and all, but don't let your little brother come out and incite trouble again.” Tang Xiu smiled. “I held back this time since I appreciate your character, else it would have been impossible for you to go back tonight.”

With an accepting expression, Du Yunlong immediately cupped his fists and replied, “Rest assured, there will never be a second time.”

The conflict finally concluded after Du Yunlong was badly beaten by Tang Xiu. Under Huang Xu and Wang Zidong’s humble invitations, Tang Xiu and Long Zhongyu were invited to the Supreme Hall while the Du Brothers left in a mess. As for the matter in dealing with the aftermath of A’ Qiang’s dead body and the severely injured thugs of Blue City, this was handled by Du Yunlong.

Inside the Mercedes-Benz outside the building, Shao Mingzhen slowly opened his eyes. As his vision saw through the window and fell on Du Yunlong, his expression changed slightly. He immediately opened the car’s door and said in a heavy tone, “Are you injured?”

Du Yunlong was propped up by his men and replied with a bitter expression, “I lost and was seriously injured. It will take a few months for me to recover.”

“Everyone else, leave!” Said Shao Mingzhen all of a sudden after being silent for a while.

In just a minute, everyone including Du Yunjie had gone away, leaving only Shao Mingzhen and Du Yunlong at the entrance. Following which, Shao Mingzhen asked in a deep tone, “Is that person also a cultivator? What is his origin?”

“He is, but I don’t know his origin,” said Du Yunlong bitterly. “He’s very strong, and the combat between us was simply a one-sided one. I... I didn’t even have a chance to fight back.”

Shao Mingzhen’s pupils suddenly contracted. He thought for a short while before firmly speaking, “I can’t stand by since this incident involves another cultivator. Let’s go! Take me to see this man. I really want to know how capable this man is.”

“Master, the conflict between my little brother and them has been concluded already,” said Du Yunlong quickly. “At that time inside, Huang Xu also hinted me and if my guess I correct, that person should come from Beijing.”

Someone from the capital?

Shao Mingzhen was silent for a while and then said, “I see what you mean. I’m not going to avenge you. But that cultivator has a very strong character and overbearingness. I’m afraid he still harbors resentment inside, so I need to see him and completely solve this incident.”

“I’ll take you there, then,” said Du Yunlong immediately after hearing it.

Inside the Supreme Hall.

While sitting and smoking a cigarette, Tang Xiu looked at Huang Xu who was currently clumsily making tea. There was a faint smile on his handsome face as he didn’t even blame Huang Xu at all for today’s incident. He even thought that this guy was quite good except for his lasciviousness. In particular, he stepped forward to stand in front of him, blocking the gun pointed at him by A’ Qiang, an action that moved and made Tang Xiu acknowledge him.

Creak... The box’s door was pushed open from the outside.

When Tang Xiu saw Du Yunlong coming in, he couldn’t help but furrow his brows. But after seeing Shao Mingzhen behind him, his furrowed brows stretched out, replaced with a strange expression.

After Shao Mingzhen walked into the box and took saw the people inside, he looked slightly stunned before his expression turned into a look of being at a loss whether to cry or laugh. He turned to Du Yunlong, pointed at Tang Xiu and asked, “Was the one who injured you that person?”

“Yeah. It’s him, Master,” said Du Yunlong.

Shao Mingzhen raised his hand and sent a gentle slap on his

head, and the scolded him, “You really have a good luck and good fate, you damn stupid brat! It was very lucky for you to come across him. I would have bagged your dead body had you bumped into someone else.”

Du Yunlong was dumbfounded. Judging from the words spoken by his Master, could it be that he and the other party knew each other?

Shao Mingzhen shook his head and let out a wry smile. Then he walked toward Tang Xiu and said, “Brother Tang, today’s incident is really akin to having a conflict with a stranger only to know that each turns out to be close people, no? Anyways, for a broad minded man like you, you need not stoop down to the level of this ignorant second disciple of mine, right?”

Tang Xiu let out a smile as he got up and then walked over to hug Shao Mingzhen. Then he smiled and said, “I never thought he was your disciple, Old Brother Shao. Your eyes are good, nevertheless, since this kid has a good character—not a bad pick for your disciple, I admit.”

After saying that, he stuffed his hand into his pockets and secretly took out a porcelain bottle from his interspatial ring, and then threw it to Du Yunlong, saying, “I should give you a gift for our first meeting since you are Old Bro Shao’s disciple. We just had a small misunderstanding before, so accept this bottle of Holy Healing medicine! Your injury should be healed within three days at the most.”

I’ll be able to recover in three days?

Du Yunlong’s expression was dazed before it was immediately replaced with excitement.

Tang Xiu’s action was very much to Shao Mingzhen’s satisfaction, so he smiled and said, “Brother Tang, a while ago I was quite curious about the identity of the man who was unexpectedly able to injure Yunlong, so I came here to see him.

Never thought that I would meet you here because of this. Anyways, other than tending to a private affair in Blue City this time, I also planned to visit Star City to have a few drinks with you.”

Long Zhengyu at the side then joined in the chat and said with a smile, “Uncle Shao, I must accompany you to have a few drinks, too!”

“Sure.” Shao Mingzhen smiled. “By the way, how has your father been, Zhengyu? I have a hunch that your Dad should be keeping a watch here in Blue City to make some money!”

“He’s been great.” Long Zhengyu smiled. “He often mentions you, Uncle Shao, and also Uncle Miao. Kinda missing the days that you shared some drinks with both of you.”

“Hahaha.” Shao Mingzhen laughed. “No worries, I’ll go find him in the near future.”

At the side, Huang Xu and Wang Zidong had their eyes widened. Never once had they ever dreamed that Tang Xiu would be acquainted with Du Yunlong’s Master, more so that their relationship seemed very close as well. But, why would Tang Xiu and Shao Mingzhen address each other as brothers, whereas Long Zhengyu must address him as Uncle Shao?

The duo exchanged looks. Then, Huang Xu stood up and smilingly said, “Brother Tang Xiu, Zhengyu, since everyone is acquaintances, I’ll tell the waiters to bring the dishes and drinks here. Running across each other by chance is also a reunion. Regardless, I must display my hospitality as a host here since I’m the owner.”

Immediately after, Du Yunlong introduced Huang Xu and Wang Zidong to Shao Mingzhen. After everyone’s introductions were done, they tasted the dishes and drank the wine while talking about various topics in a harmonious atmosphere.

After three rounds of wine, Shao Mingzhen and Tang Xiu made an appointment to meet again tomorrow, as the former then left with Du Yunlong. Huang Xu, however, personally booked two suite in the club and invited Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu to stay there.

On a road with unceasing streams of traffic, a Mercedes-Benz was moving fast. Inside the car, Du Yunlong's bluish and swollen face looked a bit puzzled. Many times he wanted to ask to clear the matter that puzzled him but swallowed back all the words he wanted to say each time.

“Just ask whatever you have in mind!”

Shao Mingzhen took his eyes back from the window and glanced at him.

Finally, Du Yunlong asked, “Master, what exactly is Tang Xiu's identity? He should be of the same age as me, but how come he has such a formidable strength?”

“His identity is quite mixed and complicated,” replied Shao Mingzhen with a sigh. “What I know so far is probably only the tip of the iceberg, but even that is enough for me to have the intention of showing my goodwill to get close to him. Do you remember when I told you about the purpose of my trip to Blue City? The person I wish to be at friendly terms with is exactly him... Tang Xiu.”

Du Yunlong's eyes stared wide as he said with a flabbergasted expression, “What exactly is his identity to actually make him deserve Master's...”

“You know, the first time I met him his strength was not even as good as yours now,” said Shao Mingzhen with a forced smile. “Yet now, his strength may have surpassed mine... in just over half a year. As for his identity, I will tell you now! Do you know the

Magnificent Tang Corporation? He's the secret Big Boss behind this company."

Du Yunlong was shocked.

"Tang Xiu is a member of the Tang Family from Beijing." Shao Mingzhen continued. "According to the news I got, Dongbei Hu—the Amur Tiger was killed by him, and the main actor who ruined the Yao Family of Beijing who is now destitute is also him."

Hiss...

While gasping cold air, Du Yunlong felt secretly fortunate inside for not completely offending Tang Xiu today, or else his Du Family may have...

Suddenly, Shao Mingzhen's expression became gravely solemn and the tone of his voice turned heavy he spoke again, "What I just told you are only Tang Xiu's ordinary identities. There's another identity—the Everlasting Feast Hall's Master. I never told you the existence of the Everlasting Feast Hall before since I was afraid that it would produce a diversion inside your mind and give birth to a bad idea during your cultivation processing, but I must tell you about it now. The Everlasting Feast Hall is a very terrifying force. In the case that you encounter someone from the Everlasting Feast Hall, you must only make friends with them and never become enemies!"

"Master, what exactly is the terrifying aspect of this Everlasting Feast Hall?" Asked Du Yunlong hastily.

"No one has been able to clearly find out the strength the Everlasting Feast Hall possesses until now," sighed Shao Mingzhen spookily. "And nobody knows how many cultivators the Everlasting Feast Hall has."

Du Yunlong's body was trembling as he felt a chill inside his heart. With such a fearful force, wasn't it the same as no family having a chance to be placed on par with it? Cultivators absolutely

possessed dreadful and abnormal strength, and if the Everlasting Feast Hall had a lot of them, then it...

In a flash, Du Yunlong came to a realization: Tang Xiu was the owner and the Master of the Everlasting Feast Hall.

Chapter 622: Finding a Chick to “Talk” About Life

The news that Tang Xiu came to the Blue City did not spread out due to the conflict in the Clearlake Club. Moreover, Huang Xu also learned from Long Zhengyu that Tang Xiu was currently hot news, so he immediately notified all the employees who had seen Tang Xiu keep their mouths shut.

And therefore, Tang Xiu’s stay in Blue City for the next few days was very refreshing and tranquil. There was no interruption or disturbance from the media. He drank a bit of wine every day, tasted some delicacies, nested himself in the suite to read, cultivated and spent his time in a fulfilled manner.

"It's snowing again."

Inside the most luxurious suite of the Clearlake Club, Tang Xiu stood at the window and watched the dancing snowflakes in the air as he sighed inside. Without counting the 10,000 years in the Immortal World, every time the snowy days came was the most difficult time for him and his mother back when before his 18s. In particular was the issue with heating, as it was so serious that it felt like being tortured.

Knock, knock....

The door was knocked and Tang Xiu was dragged back from his reverie. Following which, he waved his hand and a Primal Chaos Force stream was released and gently opened the door to a slit.

“Come in!”

Long Zhengyu, who stood outside the door, found that the door had slightly opened accidentally, then he pushed it and went inside. When he saw Tang Xiu standing before the window, he was immediately stunned and suspiciously looked around the room before he shifted his eyes back to him. Along with a slightly

dumbfounded feeling, he immediately entered the room.

“Tang Xiu, I’m going to leave.”

“Then let’s go back together!” Tang Xiu smiled. “It’s been four plus days, it’s time to go back.”

“No, I’m going to visit the Nine Dragons Island.” Long Zhengyu quickly waved his hand. “All the workers there can’t go home to the mainland because of your request, so I still need to send the necessary welfare needs.”

“When will you be coming back?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“A week, at the most,” answered Long Zhengyu with a smile.

“Bring Mu Qingping and Yinyin with you when you come back!” Said Tang Xiu.

“You’re really good to your treasured disciple,” said Long Zhengyu with a smile.

Tang Xiu didn’t say more since Long Zhengyu didn’t understand the particular nature of the master-disciple relationship among cultivators—Master for a day was a Father for the rest of one’s life; even the elders in the Immortal World were sometimes more important than their biological parents. Ones’ parents may stay with them for some time but wouldn’t be able to accompany them for the rest of their lives. More so the eldership and Masters in the Immortal World possessed formidable cultivation, and the accumulation of attachment and emotions accumulated with the passing years and through millenniums were extremely deep.

Along with Long Zhengyu’s departure, Tang Xiu went back to watching the gently falling snow. He was somewhat hesitant to return to Star City now. His parents were still in the capital and he wasn’t sure what he was going to do there. There would not be much difference from staying in Blue City, either, even if he were to return back to Star City now.

“Forget it, then. I’m staying here for a couple more days! At least

there are some people here to serve food and drinks for me.” Tang Xiu scoffed at himself as he let out a smile and stretched out his hand to shut the window.

“Umm?”

Suddenly, his expression slightly moved and his eyes fell through the window toward the parking area about 100 meters away. To his surprise, he actually saw an acquaintance there.

Li Xiaoqian?

She seemed to have gone to the Regal Classical Music Academy. Now that the schooling was on holiday, shouldn't she return to Star City? How would she appear here? And those around her were unlikely to be her classmates either as they looked a bit older. Could it be that they were her family members?

Shaking his head secretly, Tang Xiu recalled that he and Li Xiaoqian were almost cut off from contact ever since they graduated from high school. He learned some things about her from Cheng Yannan when he was with the latter previously. Tang Xiu felt a bit strange when he remembered Cheng Yannan. He directly left for Beijing from Jingmen Island previously, whereas she kept staying in the Everlasting Feast Hall and then went to Clam Island with the experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Could it be that she hadn't come back yet?

Tang Xiu took his mobile phone and dialed her cell number, but was unable to get through. He remembered the bitter experience Cheng Yannan had gone through, recalling that Chen Xuemei, who was still missing until now, he regretted and pitied the frustrating life these two sisters must have gone through. He used to be like them, suffering difficulty in life along with his mother in the past. He now had come out of that dark—gloomy world, whereas they were still trapped in it.

“I'll help them out if the opportunity arrives!”

Closing the window, Tang Xiu got up and walked toward the door. Though staying all day in the suite was not stuffy and boring, he still wanted to go out. He didn't feel like disturbing Li Xiaoqian though he saw her all of a sudden. Since their student's years had ended, everyone had their own life path, and they wouldn't have too much contact in the future if they didn't partake in their life here and now.

Half an hour later, Wang Zidong, who was staying in the suite next door, was yawning in the sofa in boredom. The naked cover girl on the Playboy magazine he was holding couldn't make him feel refreshed at all. All these days, he really wanted to get close to Tang Xiu, building up a bridge and cultivating friendship, yet it was unfortunate that Tang Xiu was always holed up in his suite every day and he could only see him several times during meal time.

“Aargh, forget it. I need to look for some chicks to spice up my life.”

Wang Zidong bounced up and grabbed his coat before walking out of the room. His handsome face changed all of a sudden when he came out of the building, as an infatuated expression filled his originally dulled, spiritless eyes, and transforming into a love-struck fool's expression.

Just a dozen meters away from him, in front of a handsomely macho Hummer SUV, a girl clad in black leather attire and black sunglasses leaned on the car while holding the car keys in her hand. Her looks were perfect and that devilish-alluring figure altogether sent off a wild and dangerous vibe.

She was so stunning that it made his heart thump!

Wang Zidong seen and dated countless women, yet one this hot he had never seen before. She could make him so excited. After a few seconds in a daze, he rushed toward the girl before he snapped back to his senses.

“May I have the honor to treat you to lunch, beauty? Ah... right. I need to introduce myself. I’m Wang Zidong, one of the shareholders of this Clearlake Club.”

Ouyang Lulu pulled the sunglasses down to look at Wang Zidong and casually said, “Do you know a more beautiful girl than me?”

Staring blankly for a moment, Wang Zidong shook his head and smilingly said, “No.”

“Do you have tens of billions or nearly 100 billion in assets?” Asked Ouyang Lulu once again.

“No.” Wang Zidong was a bit bewildered, but still shook his head.

“What about fame? No need to be too famous, just enough to be well-known in our country,” said Ouyang Lulu with a contemptuous look as she asked again.

“I...” Wang Zidong’s lips wriggled. His fame in Blue City could be called as great, but saying that he was well-known in the country, how could that be possible? He was not a celebrity, for god’s sake! He shook his head again and said, “Not either.”

Ouyang Lulu rolled her eyes. Though her style was still alluringly fascinating, the attacking words that came next were not pleasant to hear, “Then why do you want to treat me to lunch if you have nothing? Just get a hump on! I have no use for an outwardly attractive but worthless man.”

Outwardly attractive... but a worthless man?

Wang Zidong was so dumbfounded that he couldn’t believe what he heard. This outstanding wild belle in front of him unexpectedly... called him as an embroidered pillow—and attractive but worthless man?

Suddenly, Ouyang Lulu seemed to think of something. She observed Wang Zidong and said, “Ah, forget it. It’s not like I can’t give you a chance. As long as you help me a bit, I can have you accompany me for lunch.”

With an expression of being at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, Wang Zidong asked, "What should I do?"

"Do you know Tang Xiu?" Asked Ouyang Lulu. "It doesn't matter if you don't know, though. But since you're a shareholder of this club, it should be easy for you to ask someone who knows and take me to him."

Wang Zidong stared in a daze at Ouyang Lulu and his mouth opened wide. All of sudden, a bad premonition raised inside his heart. After a short while, he asked with probing tone, "Are you looking for Tang Xiu? Then, you and him..."

"Yeah, I came to find him. He's my man," said Ouyang Lulu.

Crack...

Wang Zidong thought he heard the sound of his heart breaking. Finding himself a woman who could make his heart so moved was very difficult, and yet this very one was unexpectedly Tang Xiu's woman. This... what the fuck? What have I done to deserve this? If it was someone else's woman, even if she was Huang Xu's woman, he dared to snatch her. But he would never dare to have thoughts to snatch Tang Xiu's woman in the slightest even if he were to be given a hundred more points of courage!

After straightening up his attitude and manner, Wang Zidong laughed at himself inside and said, "Ah, you turned out to be Sis-in-law. Tang Xiu should be in his suite! Come, I'll take to him."

Sister-in-law?

A smile outlined on the corner of Ouyang Lulu's mouth as a satisfied smile plastered itself on her flawless beautiful face. It was just an address, but the favorable impression she had of Wang Zidong increased a lot. The two people then came to the suite where Tang Xiu stayed. After knocking the door without any response for a long time, Wang Zidong then contacted the staff of the club and learned that Tang Xiu went to the Movie & Music

Hall.

Movie and Music Hall.

Inside the heated, luxurious movie hall, Tang Xiu nested himself on the chair in the last row as he drank his scented tea while watching the movie on the big screen. He wasn't the least interested in the fragments of the movie due to his long life experience in the Immortal World, yet the Western sci-fi blockbuster still brought him a lot of inspiration.

The power of science of technology. Earth's current level of science and technology was very weak as he had seen some races with more advanced technology. But after he rose to the level of Supreme, the science and tech of those tech races were nothing to him.

However, the interplanetary war played in the movie did make him feel that if he pushed the development of the technological power to the limit, even developing powerful hot weapons would make him able to create a formidable armed force in Star City. For instance, the interstellar battleship. If he could produce hundreds of millions of powerful interstellar battleships, it can definitely sweep through countless star territories.

And the Immortal World was like the Oriental Xianxia in and of itself, and the appearance of the tech races there looked like the ones in this sci-fi blockbuster movie.

Having a formidable force was something Tang Xiu was perfectly clear about. And if he could adopt others' strong points while overcoming ones' weak points, that was, to combine it with science and technological power, could he be able to accumulate stronger armed forces in a shorter amount of time?

"Unfortunately, that tech race I met at that time is residing at the Loose Spiral Shell Star Area, and I haven't gotten hold of the technologies of their science and tech, else I would have definitely been able to make the level of science and tech on Earth progress

by leaps and bounds, at least reaching the lowest level of a space science and technology civilization.

“But I can still design some tools and gadgets. Though they are small ones, it still should... create a huge sensation if it appears on Earth, shouldn't it?”

Chapter 623: Beasts In Human Clothing

The sci-fi blockbuster movie was still playing on the screen, but Tang Xiu's mind was no longer on it. The more he thought, the more excited he was, as the tech products he had once seen in the Loose Spiral Shell Star Area were constantly springing out inside his mind.

Results and achievements are for those who can visualize their imagination.

In a short time, Tang Xiu had determined that he could try to research two products. One of which was the Gravitational Flying Disc, the kind of object that could fly by stepping on the start button, which was also the most basic means of travel for the tech race; like the bicycle on Earth. The second object was a type of clothing that could ensure the wearer felt warm in winter and cool in summer, and also was the most basic scientific knowledge of the said race.

“I must research these, as more and more talents I groom in the future would need larger and larger resources to consume. Relying solely on the profitable channels that are available now would no longer be viable anymore.”

A firm expression was revealed inside Tang Xiu's eyes.

Money was indeed the foundation to gain a foothold.

Tens of billions, and even thousands of billions! Such an amount mayhap be a very large number for others, but it was not even enough for him because his pursuit and goal. He needed to use money to pave the way and clear up the path to the future.

Suddenly, Tang Xiu's expression changed. He was keenly aware of the seats around him. A figure transmitting a very familiar scent and smelling perfume sat down next to him.

“Lulu?” After Tang Xiu seeing clearly that it was Ouyang Lulu

who sat down, his expression was one of surprise.

Psst... Ouyang Lulu put her finger on her lips and hissed while handing him a box of popcorn.

Tang Xiu couldn't help chuckling to himself. After shaking his head, he then asked with a voice that only they could hear, "Don't worry! There are only a few viewers in this movie hall and they are also sitting in front. Our chat won't disturb them."

"I just want to have a comfortable time watching a movie with you!" Ouyang Lulu let out a faint smile. "I used to feel like I was childish, but it's kind of romantic now that I'm with you."

Cough! Cough...

Coughing a few times, Tang Xiu turned his head and no longer spoke.

The 120-minutes sci-fi blockbuster movie still had 50 minutes remaining before the ending. Tang Xiu no longer spoke and neither did Ouyang Lulu, who wore a contented smile while eating popcorn, as her eyes glanced at Tang Xiu once in a while. She even stuffed some popcorn into his mouth a few times.

The movie ended. Along with the departure of the several viewers in the front row, Tang Xiu let out a smile and stood. After picking up the 3D glasses, he smilingly said, "The movie is over, let's go out!"

While holding the popcorn box, Ouyang Lulu stood up and stretched herself in a relaxed manner and said, "I was almost exhausted since I drove the car for six-plus hours straight. I don't feel like standing up after sitting here and watching the movie."

"You haven't told me yet. How did you end up coming to Blue City?" Asked Tang Xiu in a odd tone. "Also... how did you know that I'm at Clearlake Club in the first place?"

"I was talking with Long Zhengyu on the phone about some business matters a couple days ago," said Ouyang lulu with a laugh.

“I accidentally learned that you two had a vacation here, so I came. Don’t tell me that I’m not welcome here?”

Inwardly, Tang Xiu could only force a wry smile. Though what Ouyang Lulu had in mind was no longer a concealed matter to him, he still was somewhat helpless by her passionate and bold pursuit every time he met her. That was why he complained a bit that Long Zhengyu talked too much.

“Let’s go have a bite! I’m kinda starving.” Ouyang Lulu didn’t wait for Tang Xiu’s reply as she grabbed his hand and walked toward the outside.

Wang Zidong had been waiting outside the Movie Hall. His mood was a bit complicated when he saw Ouyang Lulu pulling Tang Xiu out. After standing up from the sofa to greet them, he said with a light smile, “You finally came out. I’m afraid that my belly will turn flat due to starving if you didn’t come out.”

“Eh, why are you here, Wang Zidong?” Asked Tang Xiu with a curious expression.

“Well, he kinda struck a conversation with me before, and then learned that I came to see you, so he brought me here,” said Ouyang Lulu with a smile.

There was an awkward expression on Wang Zidong’s face, but still, he braced himself and said, “Heroes love beauties since ancient times. That’s why I thickened up my face and picked up a conversation with you, big sis-in-law. Please don’t mention this embarrassing thing again in the future, else I’ll be dead, becoming a laughing stock by everyone else.”

“Okay okay. I won’t mention it anymore,” said Ouyang Lulu with eyes turning crescent moon due to smiling.

Sister-in-law?

Tang Xiu observed him before turning his head to look at Ouyang Lulu. He suddenly felt the hand on his wrist tightening and

immediately came to the realization that Wang Zidong really regarded Ouyang Lulu as his woman! No, something was not right. Even if she was coming to find him, he didn't need to do that much as addressing her as big sis-in-law, right? This was definitely Ouyang Lulu's doing, definitely because something she said to Wang Zidong. Upon coming to this thought, Tang Xiu was a bit at a loss whether he had to laugh or cry.

For a man to have a thick face when flirting and picking up girls was indeed a kingly way, and yet the very principle and the man had been put to use by Ouyang Lulu, thoroughly and incisively!

She does have guts. I kinda feel like I'm being picked up by a girl here.

Tang Xiu raised his hand to touch his nose while casting out the absurd thoughts inside his mind and said, "It should be lunchtime now, so let's have a meal together! Anyways, has Huang Xu come today? If he has, call him over to eat with us here, too."

Just a moment ago Wang Zidong was thinking that he was like a third man, thus it was inappropriate for him to have lunch with them. He immediately felt happy upon hearing Tang Xiu's remark. He was nothing but a third man yet was invited to dine with them. After making a phone call, he then looked at Tang Xiu and spoke, "I just called Huang Xu and he said he's coming back from the airport and is on the way here. He also wanted me to tell you that Fei Shan also came. Do you also know this second son of the Fei Family, Tang Xiu?"

"Yeah, I know him," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Your personal connections are really great, Brother Tang Xiu," said Wang Zidong with an emotionally sincere expression. "I would have thought that you were a native of Blue City had I not known that this is your first time here! Anyways, the second son of the Fei Family is one that always has his eyes on the top and is kind of bullish and arrogant in front of me."

“Fei Shan is a bullish man?” Tang Xiu was surprised. “But I don’t feel him to be like that at all?”

“Yeah!” While shooting Tang Xiu a convincing look, Wang Zidong could only force a smile inwardly. Upon thinking about it, he felt that it was a given due to Tang Xiu’s identity. Fei Shan was the second son of the Fei Family, but comparing him with Tang Xiu, who was a flamboyant young master from the capital and was worlds apart, the former would therefore naturally not be conceited in front of Tang Xiu.

The lunch was held and enjoyed by everyone in the Supreme Hall. The travel-worn Fei Shan, who just came back out of town, was even more enthusiastic due to Tang Xiu’s arrival. He also heard that Du Yunjie was taught a lesson by Tang Xiu during the meal, and even Du Yunlong was crushed in his hand, which made the admiration in his eyes increase.

In the Dining Hall inside the private box on the third floor.

Li Xiaoqian looked at the four men sitting in front of her with their faces flushed red due to drinking. Sitting on her left was her mentor, an associate professor at the Regal Classical Music Academy, who had strong connections in the music community. On the right was the director, producer, and a regular honored guest of the recent “I’m Crazy About Singing” program on the Blue City TV station.

Talented in music as she was, she was loved by many teachers and professors in the campus. And this time, her mentor, Tang Zhen, took her out to entertain them in the hopes that she could receive the favor of this group of people in the completion when she participated in the Third Season of “I’m Crazy About Singing” program, and also receive praise from the director and this honored guest. All the while building a bridge of friendship and then through them, finally achieving an excellent position in the competition.

Yet, this kind of courtesy entertaining was not to Li Xiaoqian's liking. But still, it wasn't good to refuse the good intentions from her mentor, thus she could only suppress the depressed feeling inside, sit still and keep them accompany to drink while listening to all the spicy jokes they often spurted out when they were conversing.

"Xiaoqian! Let's just enjoy ourselves to the full. Besides, you're also a good student with a great potential in the Music Academy, too. Just take this glass of wine and after this, we'll go to the Entertainment Hall to sing while getting high, and then let us experience that wonderful voice of yours first hand." The director raised the glass while his other hand touched Li Xiaoqian's back.

Li Xiaoqian hurriedly pulled his hand back. She took her glass, stood up and squeezed out a light smile on her delicate face, saying, "Director Bao, I have drunk too much wine today and I feel a bit dizzy now. I'm afraid I can't bear it if I still have to go to the Entertainment Hall to sing. I'll dry up this glass of wine as a token of respect and then will take my leave first."

Having said that, she directly dried up the glass of wine and then reached out to grab her handbag hanging on the chair behind her. However, the middle-aged director put the glass on the table and said with a displeased look on his face, "Xiaoqian, let's have a good chat here. You suddenly want to go back, isn't this like sweeping the face of everyone here? If this is the case, I really can't drink this glass of wine."

The male honored guest also revealed a disappointed expression and said, "I'm sure I already told you about my relationship with the four judges just now, Xiaoqian. We are partners in the show and also buddies in private. Most of the reviewers in the media for the final session are also my colleagues. You want to participate in our program and also want to win the first place. Do you think you can do it without me?"

With brows wrinkled, a dissatisfied expression plastered itself on

Tang Zhen's face. The person he was disappointed with was not Director Bai nor the honored guest, but Li Xiaoqian. Though he was the one hoping that Li Xiaoqian could participate in the "I'm Crazy About Singing" program on the Blue City TV Station, he also could tell that she herself was very excited. And nowadays, one must pay something in return if one wanted something. How many female students desired to start out in public? Didn't they eventually make some transactions in private?

Furthermore, it was not he himself who wanted to take advantages of her today! But the ones in front of him. If Li Xiaoqian served these people and then accompanied Director Bai in the evening, she would still possibly end up in the third place and runner-up even if she couldn't take the first place in the Third Season of the "I'm Crazy About Singing" program.

"Don't speak like you're under the influence of wine, Xiaoqian. Hurry up and drink a cup with Director Bai and the rest. And do apologize to them!" Tang Zhen reprimanded her in a whisper.

"I..." Li Xiaoqian was stunned, and a disbelieving expression appeared in her face.

Chapter 624: Holding a Candle to the Devils

Little did Li Xiaoqian think that her mentor would not only not help her but even hit her when she was down instead. Though she hadn't yet entered society, how could she not see that Director Bai's group of three wanted to take advantage of her? And yet, shouldn't he protect her as a her mentor?

All of a sudden, deep regret filled her heart. She regretted agreeing to Tang Zhen to come to the appointment today.

Li Xiaoqian took a deep breath to suppress the dizzy feeling inside before speaking, "Teacher, I really can't drink anymore, else I won't be able to go back today. Please have your drink while I go to the bathroom first."

Seeing that Li Xiaoqian unexpectedly dared to disobey him at this time, Tang Zhen was angered. He felt that he couldn't keep his little face and grabbed her arm as he angrily shouted, "SIT! DOWN!"

"Bam..."

Tang Zhen's powerful pull made Li Xiaoqian, who was currently slightly drunk, stumble and fall to the floor as she even touched the glass in front of her smashed to the side.

Director Bai's eyes lit up. He hurriedly got up and turned around to hug her from behind. When his hands pretended to hold up her up, he grabbed her proud peaks, but the effort he exerted on his hands was not a drunkard's, but for other purposes. It was nothing short of an indecent act.

"LET GO OF ME!"

Li Xiaoqian finally realized that Director Bai was nothing but a wolf in a human skin—a bastard with a good occupation. She pushed his hands with and struggled to stand up. Just as she got up and pushed his hands away, she slapped his face and cursed, "You

have no sense of shame, pervert!”

Director Bai was furious, as he grabbed Li Xiaoqian’s head and punched her face and yelled, “You fucking bitch! You dare to slap me?”

The punch caused blood to flow from the corner of Li Xiaoqian’s mouth.

At this time, Tang Zhen also lost his temper but could only endure it since he was, after all, her mentor. He squeezed out a smile to persuade him, “Director Bai, please don’t stoop down to the level of this ignorant girl. She just drank too much and didn’t intentionally offend you. You can rest assured that I’ll make her accompany you drinking for a few glasses today.”

Ptui...

Amidst Li Xiaoqian’s struggles and Tang Zhen’s persuasion, Director Bai released his hand and spat to the floor, “However much you drunk, don’t you dare play with this Father! What kind of bitches have I not seen? You came to this wine table and yet you still want to pretend to be a chaste one?”

Li Xiaoqian burst into tears. She repressed the humiliation inside, quickly grabbed her bag and run toward the door. She opened the door and dashed out before they were able to react.

“Don’t say that I didn’t warn you, bitch!” Director Bai shouted angrily. “Not only will you not enter the show in the future, you will never even get in the preliminaries! You’re a trifling thing to this Father, FUCKING BITCH!”

Flames of anger were burning inside Tang Zhen’s heart; this was the first time he took his student out to entertain others and ended up in a mess. He hastily spoke some words to console Director Bai before hastily chasing outside. He knew the power Director Bai possessed in the Blue City TV station and knew the status and personal connections of this honored guest in the music circle. Li

Xiaoqian's future was going to fall into the abyss of darkness if she was allowed to run away like this today.

When he rushed out of the door he saw Li Xiaoqian about a dozen meters away in the corridor on the floor due to drinking too much. After rushing over, he grabbed her arm and furiously spoke, "Have you done messing this up already? Do you think you still have a chance to enter the music world after you've offended those three? Go back with me to apologize to them!"

"I won't apologize to them. They're all perverts. Nothing good on them whatsoever!" Li Xiaoqian shouted. "You're my mentor, how could you push me into the fire pit?"

"Who the fuck pushed you into the fire pit?" Tang Zhen angrily retorted. "I'm here for your sake—to introduce you to them, or else why the hell did I bring you out to entertain them? Why on earth did you push those who fill to the full for?"

"I'd rather not learn music in the future than letting those damn bastards bully me. LET ME GO!" Yelled Li Xiaoqian.

Pa...

With a face of filled with regret, like having his offspring not living up to his expectations, Tang Zhen slapped Li Xiaoqian, making her stumble. Then he pointed at her and furiously cursed, "I thought you were more promising, Li Xiaoqian! Never did I think that you're nothing but a worthless shit! Where will my face go if you walk away today, huh? Come back inside with me to apologize to them! Even if you don't want to enter the show in the future, you still must come down to finish this scene!"

Crawling up from the floor yet again, Li Xiaoqian stared at Tang Zhen with disbelief. She suddenly came to the realization that her usually refined, neat-dressed mentor, the associate professor of the Regal Classical Music Academy turned out to be not a nice person at all. There was nothing about him that showcased the morality and integrity a teacher must have.

She must run! She could never let herself be ruined in the hands of those dregs!

Li Xiaoqian resisted the fainting sensation that flooded her brain. She didn't even have time to pick up her bag on the floor and turned to run toward the stairs. She ran so quickly that dozens of meters were passed by. Just as she was preparing to rush down the stairs upon seeing that Tang Zhen was chasing her, two waiters appeared at the stairs with plates blocking most of the corridor path.

Under desperation, she didn't want to change her direction and kept running toward the stairs. She could feel that the distance between her and Tang Zhen was getting closer, as she was still a girl and even had drunk a lot of wine. Yet she still gave her best to run away—although fear filled her heart.

Bam...

In the corridor of the second floor, Li Xiaoqian ran into a soft embrace. In her panicked state, she finally shouted, "HELP! PERVERT!"

Ouyang Lulu, who had just come out of the restroom, was at a loss whether she had to laugh or cry after being hit by a drunken woman. The woman ran into her embrace and unexpectedly yelled that there was a "pervert". She was a girl with normal sex orientation, for god's sake. How could she molest the same sex, to begin with?

Just a moment after, she was surprised to find that a middle-aged man in gray sweater rushed down the stairs and dashed toward her within several steps.

"You still have the guts to run, Li Xiaoqian? You still must go back with me whether you want it or not today, even if the sky is overturned as a result! It's because of you that my face is almost gone!" After Tang Zhen caught up, he scolded and grabbed her shoulder.

Only at this time did Ouyang Lulu finally realize that the girl in her embrace was not calling her a pervert but this man. She immediately sent a kick after Tang Zhen approached, brushing past him and kicked him again.

“Fear not girl, I can pack him up since he’s nothing but a an old pervert!” Ouyang Lulu patted Li Xiaoqian’s back and comforted her.

Finally, Li Xiaoqian stood firm and brushed past Ouyang Lulu to hide behind her. She looked at Tang Zhen and shouted, “He’s an immoral bastard, a pervert and shameless man. He’s obviously my teacher and yet he wants me to accompany those damned men. Wu Wu Wu... he only watched as those damned rogues bullied me. Not only did he not help me, he also helped them. He’s really shameless...”

The weeping and wailing revelation from Li Xiaoqian stunned Ouyang Lulu, since it never crossed her mind that this middle-aged man in front of her turned out to be Li Xiaoqian’s teacher.

A teacher... how could a teacher do that, even worse than a beast?

He... he was not human!

Fury burst out inside Ouyang Lulu’s heart. After turning around to comfort Li Xiaoqian she rushed to Tang Zhen’s side, kicking him who was trying to crawl up and then sent several kicks again. Fortunately, today was snowing and she wasn’t wear her high-heels though she did dress-up casually. Else, the tip of her shoes would have claimed half of Tang Zhen’s life already.

“SCRAM! If you dare to play rogue again, I, your great aunt, will make you a living eunuch.”

The beaten Tang Zhen was perplexed. Little did he expect that someone would show up and disrupt him like Cheng Yaojin, more so that this was a female version of Cheng Yaojin. He wanted to

fight back, but it was evident that he was not her match at all. Forcing himself to suppress the pain all over his body, he struggled to crawl up from the floor with difficulty after the woman stepped back and then viciously glared at Ouyang Lulu.

“Eh...” Despite having been used to seeing beautiful women, Tang Zhen was still shocked upon seeing Ouyang Lulu’s stunning beauty. A disbelieving expression plastered itself on his face, for he didn’t expect that the woman who beat him turned out to be like an immortal fairy.

With furrowed brows, Ouyang Lulu’s mind still had the man’s impression whose glaring eyes were aimed at her. She raised her fist and yelled, “What the hell are you looking at? Really, you’re a damn rogue. Did you not believe that I, your great aunt, will not dare to castrate you?”

A chill ran down inside Tang Zhen’s heart and he immediately ran away. That woman was undoubtedly a stunning beauty who could topple a country, but was way too violent. He never wanted to turn himself into a living eunuch just because of a woman.

Ouyang Lulu snorted coldly before turning around to look at Li Xiaoqian, whose tears burst like raining pearls. She sighed inwardly and comforted her, “Don’t cry anymore, girl. I’ve already drove out and beat that damned dreg!”

“Thank you. Thank you...” said Li Xiaoqian with a grateful expression as she wiped her tears, yet more tears kept falling down.

“There’s no need for you to thank me.” Ouyang Lulu shook her head. “That bastard deserves a beating. Let’s go to my private box and then tell me about what happened. I happen to know the owner of this club. Wait until I tell him, then he’ll send security guards to apprehend those damned rogues.”

“Don’t... they... they all are very powerful people. I’m afraid...” Li Xiaoqian spoke all of sudden upon hearing her words.

“Do they have very influential identities? What exactly are their origins?” Ouyang Lulu was surprised. “Ah, right, I still don’t catch your name. What do you do, girl?”

“I’m Li Xiaoqian, a freshman at the Regal Classical Music Academy,” said Li Xiaoqian amid her sobbing. “The man who just chased me is my teacher, Tang Zhen. He took me here to socialize and entertain the other three who are from the Blue City TV station. Two of them are the director and producer of the ‘I’m Crazy About Singing’ program, whereas the last one is an honored guest of the show. They wanted me to accompany them, saying that I would be guaranteed to secure a good place in the ‘I’m Crazy About Singing’ competition. I didn’t want to do that, so they...”

“What a group of filthy swine!” Ouyang Lulu cursed with clenched teeth and then pulled Li Xiaoqian towards the Supreme Hall.

Chapter 625: Setting Up Pitfalls

Inside the Supreme Hall.

The fragrance of the Gods Nectar filled the entire hall. Tang Xiu didn't smoke since there was a woman inside, Ouyang Lulu. Originally, Huang Xu and Fei Shan acted somewhat unnatural upon seeing Ouyang Lulu here and wanted to look and showcase the better of them before the belle. However, after listening to Wang Zidong's revelation that Ouyang Lulu was Tang Xiu's woman, they immediately tossed this thought away and called her Big Sis-in-law, much to Ouyang Lulu's happiness. Tang Xiu corrected them once, yet eventually realized that his effort was for naught and had no effect whatsoever, hence he didn't feel like correcting them anymore.

He was filled with inspiration after watching the movie and then asked the Huang Xu group of three about talented people in the science and technology field after Ouyang Lulu left the hall, only to be disappointed as the trio didn't know any scientists.

The idea to set up a science and technology research institute filled Tang Xiu's mind and he wanted to unearth some scientists and engineers through various channels, yet he didn't know if his acquaintances knew any.

No choices to pick up!?

After tossing his glass down, he caught sight of Ouyang Lulu coming in. Just after he put the glass on the table, his expression was slightly dazed.

Li Xiaoqian? How would she...

Looking at Li Xiaowan's disheveled appearance, the bloodstain on the corner of her mouth, and the bewildered expression in her eyes, he stood up and asked, "Lulu, you and Xiaoqian..."

The moment Li Xiaoqian entered the room and saw Tang Xiu

sitting inside, a disbelieving expression filled her eyes in a flash, before it was replaced with ecstasy a few seconds after. To everyone's surprise, she ran to Tang Xiu's side and grabbed his arm, half grieving and half excited as she sobbed, "Tang Xiu..."

"Are you alright?" Asked Tang Xiu softly.

Li Xiaoqian tried her best to shake her head, yet her eyes failed as tears burst out from them.

"Do you know her?" Asked Ouyang Lulu, astounded.

"Xiaoqian is my classmate from high school," answered Tang Xiu.

"What a coincidence?!" Commented Ouyang Lulu with a strange expression.

Nodding without a word, Tang Xiu then inquired, "What exactly is going on?"

Upon hearing the question, there was a look of anger on Ouyang Lulu's face as she answered, "I just came out of the restroom and saw a man chasing her. Afterward, I then learned that the man is her mentor, an immoral beast in human clothing..."

Ouyang Lulu revealed the story she knew of, whereas Li Xiaoqian supplemented in between. Everyone in the room immediately looked angered, since the event that an associate professor of the Regal Classical Music Academy acting so shameless never crossed their minds at all. Similarly, little did they think that the director, producer, and honored guest of the 'I'm Crazy About Singing' turned out to be the dregs of society that posed as people of high morals and integrity.

"I'll send some people to arrest them!" Said Huang Xu angrily. "They really have the guts to do such despicable things in my Clearlake Club. They deserve no mercy from me!"

Tang Xiu raised his hand to stop him, yet a cold glint flashed in his eyes as he said, "Don't be anxious to act, Huang Xu. Xiaoqian is

my high school classmate, so I naturally won't stand idly by when others bully her. Since these people are nothing but scoundrels and scums of society, then I'll make sure to dispose of them without giving them a chance to rise again. Lulu, bring Xiaoqian to the room where I am staying. I'll see you both again later after we're done with the arrangements."

"This... alright, then!" Ouyang Lulu nodded and asked about Tang Xiu's room number before taking Li Xiaoqian away.

Inside the hall, Huang Xu asked with evident murderous expression, "What should we do next, Tang Xiu?"

After taking a seat on the sofa, Tang Xiu squinted his eyes and said, "Spend some money to find some girls whose assets are quite good and tell them to employ all the skills they possess to stay overnight with those four bastards in the Clearlake Club. And do remember to try your best to install a camera in the room and record everything they do inside. Can you do it?"

"That's way too easy. " Huang Xu sneered. "There are a lot of young girls around the Huang Family who wish to officially appear on stage. They will be very happy to accompany them as long as we give them enough money."

"Fine then!" Tang Xiu nodded. "Let's discuss the details now. Since we want to mess them up, then they shall be beaten up to death in full. It's best to throw them into prison and let them suffer there for at least a few years."

"If they are in jail, I can guarantee that they will have miserable, tragic lives inside." Fei Shan echoed in a deep voice. "They may cry out to the heavens and earth, but the heavens won't respond and the Earth is impervious to them!"

After a few minutes of discussion, Huang Xu and Fei Shan hurriedly moved to act, while Wang Zidong, who came back in a hurry, would play an important role.

On the third floor.

Wang Zidong, with Li Chunlei and two waitresses, wore a smiling face as they came to the box occupied by Tang Zhen, Director Bai, and two others. After observing the ashen expression of the four men who were arguing noisily with each other, Wang Zidong clapped his hands and smilingly spoke, "Four guests, I'm the General Manager of the Clearlake Club, Wang Zidong. This man is the Dining Hall Manager, Manager Li. Looking at how angry you four are, is it because you all are feeling that the entertainment and services provided by our club are not to your satisfaction?"

Upon hearing the remarks, the Director Bai group of four immediately looked surprised, but Director Bai's face changed even more as he replaced his expression to an amiable and smilingly one as he said, "Ah, Young Master Wang, I didn't expect to see you here! I'm Bai An from the Blue City TV station. You came to our TV station last year and I saw you from afar back then."

Wang Zidong was stunned and immediately said with a smile, "Ah, it turns out to be a friend from the provincial TV station! Please forgive me, I just didn't recognize you. Just recently, several people were..."

The Director Bai group of four looked a bit awkward and embarrassed, but his mind turned faster and with thick enough face, he forced a wry smile and said, "It was no big deal. She's just a young girl who drank too much wine and just so happened to make trouble out of nothing, really. We've already driven her away."

Inwardly, Wang Zidong secretly despised them, but he showed a stunned expression on the surface before smilingly saying, "It's quite inconvenient for you honorable guests to come out for a drink and then a young girl scrapped the event into such a scene. By the way, the reason I came here is that there's a happy event that I need to congratulate you."

“Happy event?” Director Bai was surprised. “What’s this happy event, exactly?”

Wang Zidong clapped his hands. The two waiters behind him came to the front while carrying two bottles of Gods Nectar. Wang Zidong picked a bottle from the tray and smilingly said, “The event is that our Clearlake Club has explicitly stipulated that each time we have visitors numbered 99, 999, 9999, and 99,999 would be the lucky patrons of our club. Not only will they be exempted from all of their expenses, we will also provide them with Gods Nectar. And you all are our club’s 999th visitor!”

“What?” Director Bai was surprised, whereas Tang Zhen and the two others stared at the two bottles of Gods Nectar with burning eyes. Nowadays, the Gods Nectar’s reputation could be said as very famous as all the connoisseurs and wine lovers regarded it as the ambrosia of the immortals. The price of the Gods Nectar, nevertheless, was very expensive and the number it was being sold on the market was very few. They too had tasted it a few times, but it was after having spent a lot of effort.

Wang Zidong smilingly said, “Furthermore, there’s a three-choices program that requires you to choose as well.”

“What exactly is this program?” Asked Director Bai quickly.

“First is the three-day tour to Japan and South Korea, where your flight tickets and accommodations are all included in the package. Secondly, you’ll be given the Movie Card published by New Era Film and Television Group, with which you can watch an unlimited number of movies all year long. While the third one is...”

Director Bai was secretly shocked inwardly, for he didn’t expect that their luck would be so good today as they could get such a great treatment. Upon noticing that the third option was not immediately explained by Wang Zidong, intense curiosity filled him as he immediately asked, “What is the third one?”

Waving his hand to the two waitresses and motioning for them to leave, Wang Zidong then ruminated for a short while before smilingly saying, "Since everyone here in the room is a man, then I'll speak. This is the 'Precious Each Minute of the Wedding Night' program provided by our club. We have a lot of beautiful belles as well as handsome men in the Entertainment Hall. Whether you choose beauties or gorgeous males for the hardcore, they can accompany you for a night with no strings attached."

"This..." Director Bai's group of four was shocked. Never once they ever dreamed that the third program would be...

Instantly after, the eyes of the four men lit up. Director Bai joyfully clapped his hands under the wine's influence and said, "We are not interested in the first and second programs. We came out to play and have some fun, so we'll pick the third one. Anyways, anyone among you three needs a handsome guy? If none of you want it, how about choosing a beauty?"

"Alright! (No problem!)"

The three men nodded one after another with fervent expressions.

Inwardly, Wang Zidong felt quite funny and ridiculous. At the same time, he also admired Tang Xiu for the three-choice plan proposed by him. While looking at their expressions, he smilingly said, "If this is the case, then please slowly taste the Gods Nectar first. I'll instruct Manager Li to go to the Entertainment Hall to prepare it in advance. After you have satiated yourselves with the food and drink, then I'll tell the waitress to lead you there. However, there's one condition I need to mention to you, and I hope that you all can agree to it."

"What condition?" Asked Director Bai, confused.

"You four all are people with statuses, so I hope you can recommend our Clearlake Club to your circle of friends later to often visit and support us," said Wang Zidong with all seriousness.

“No problem! (Not a problem!)”

The four men consented without much deliberation.

Half an hour later, the four of them were full of food and drink as the waiter led them to the Entertainment Hall. When they entered the luxurious private suite, a row of eight fashionably dressed and gorgeous belles nodded to the four of them, whereas Li Chunlei, who had long been waiting for them, smilingly said, “They all are the staff of our Clearlake Club, and they will serve you for ***** to the best of their abilities tonight. I won’t disturb you all; although you may summon me if you have any other needs. That’s right, we also have prepared four suites over there, you can use them at any time.” [1]

“Thank you very much, Manager Li.” With a grateful expression, Director Bai looked at Li Chunlei and hurriedly headed for two beautiful and alluring women with good assets even before the latter left the private box.

The place was set for love affairs, and all the four men were veteran players. With their keen eyes, they could tell that these eight women were not chaste anymore, and therefore tossed away all of the disguises they wore straight away under the influence of the wine. Each and every one of them hugged two glamorous women, disporting themselves into the fun.

Those eight glamorous women were similarly battle-hardened veterans in regards to this “studding horse sporting activity”. And they were naturally well aware of how to pet a man. Not to mention that Huang Xu had paid them a sky-high price so that they would display their best abilities to serve the four men and leave them extremely satisfied. [2]

1. *****, censored in the raws. Well, you guys still can guess it that it won’t be far from that ‘activity’ though.

2. There are words 欢 (Huan: can be interpreted as breeding a horse) and 场 (chang: play/sporting/recreational activities) here, so

I chose to play with some words to spice up the flavors, LOL.

Chapter 626: As the Plot Proceeds

Inside the Clearlake Club's monitoring room. The red light district was always a burial mound for heroes and furthermore, how could such mean and shameless men withstand the superb methods of the service of these slutty girls otherwise?

The door of the monitoring room was pushed open as Wang Zidong came in with a smirk on his face, "Alright, I've done it. These perverts should go to the room shortly if they can withstand the effect of the drug, but if not... hehe, I'm afraid I must open the KTV box to cover up such a frantic orgy."

"What is the dosage of the drug you used on them?" Asked Tang Xiu while raising his brows.

"Twice the dosage for two of them," said Wang Zidong while extending his two fingers.

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing, "Luckily you didn't use too much, or else they would definitely drop dead atop a woman's belly given their poor physical health. I'd likely have done if it was some other time, though. But letting them die atop a woman's belly is way too great for them."

"Yea, for those loose shits dying beneath peony blossoms, even becoming ghosts they would be distinguished and accomplished. Just let them catch fire and go to hell. Enough is enough—if this can be tolerated, what cannot?" Huang Xu grinned. "Anyhow, we've sent the messages and the Blue City TV station's CEO has obtained it and is now on the way to the club. We still can't contact the Regal Classical Music Academy's side, though. The cell phone of the working staff is turned off."

Tang Xiu was silent for a short while before picking his mobile phone and dialing a cell number—a number belonging to Huang Jie, a teacher in the Regal Classical Music Academy. In the beginning, she and her bosom friends were the ones who spotted

and settled on Li Xiaoqian before she finally got the chance to enroll in the Regal Classical Music Academy.

Blue City, Emerald Bouquet Garden Estate.

It was a hard to come by Sunday for Huang Jie to rest at home. She sat in front of her laptop and surfed the internet in search of good music accompanied by her husband, Wen Shaohua, who sat on the back sofa reading the newspaper.

Ring ring ring...

A mobile's ringtone sounded all of sudden, attracting the husband and wife.

"Who could be calling?" Huang Jie frowned and spoke in a low tone. "It's a hard chance to come by for me, to be able to rest at home today. I won't go out no matter who is calling."

Hearing his wife's grumble made Wen Shaohua smile. He immediately shook his head and commented, "Don't speak like that. You're a Hustle-Bustle Master and I'm afraid you would have run outside right away if anyone were to tell you there's something interesting."

"It'd be a wonder!" Seemingly very dissatisfied with her husband's comment, Huang Jie rolled her eyes at him before answering the call, "Huang Jie speaking, may I know who am I speaking with?"

"It's Tang Xiu, a former high school classmate of Li Xiaoqian. Is this Teacher Huang I'm speaking with?" Tang Xiu's voice was heard from the mobile phone.

Tang Xiu?

Staring blankly for a moment, Huang Jie's eyes immediately turned wide and replied with a pleasantly surprised tone, "How come you remember to call me, Tang Xiu? Have you changed your mind and are willing to become a teacher at my Regal Classical Music Academy? Our doors will be open for you as long as you're

willing to come here.”

“You have too many vile beasts in your Regal Classical Music Academy, and I loathe to be associated with those birds and animals,” said Tang Xiu. “By the way, the reason I’m calling you now is that I remember you saying that your husband is the vice president of the Regal Classical Music Academy, is that right?”

With slightly furrowed brows, Huang Jie couldn’t understand why Tang Xiu would call her only to reprimand her for no reason at all. But she still answered after a moment’s hesitation, “That’s right!”

“Huang Jie, considering that we are acquaintances, I’m going to give your Regal Classical Music Academy a chance for your husband to find the Head of your institution and rush to the Clearlake Club within two hours. I assure you that your institution’s reputation will change from famous to notorious otherwise.”

Beep...

After hearing Tang Xiu’s words, Huang Jie was stunned before the beeping tone coming from the mobile made her realize that the call was over. Yet, she couldn’t figure out what happened from Tang Xiu’s words.

“What happened, wife?” Quickly asked Wen Shaohua upon seeing his wife’s dazed expression.

“Husband, do you remember a young man I once told you about?” Huang Jie snapped back to her senses and replied with a strange expression. “It’s Tang Xiu, an expert of the zither who has reached the pinnacle of expertise on it.”

“Yeah, I remember him! He’s a very famous young man, a musical expert, and possesses superb medical skills. Not only is he a student at Shanghai University, he’s also a young miracle-working doctor at the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. What

did he call you for?” Asked Wen Shaohua.

“Yes, he’s the one who called me saying that you should rush to find Principal Zhang and then rush to the Clearlake Club as fast as possible, or else the reputation of our Regal Classical Music Academy will become infamous and notorious.”

Wen Shaohua’s expression turned serious. He may have ignore it if it was someone else, but the one who called was Tang Xiu, someone he must pay attention seriously since his identity was special. Such a person wouldn’t speak like that for no reason.

“Some incident must have happened!” Wen Shaohua put the newspaper down, grabbed his coat and wore it before saying. “I’m going to find Principal Zhang immediately and then go that club...”

“Clearlake Club!” Huang Jie quickly added. “It’s a newly opened upscale club in our Blue City. Ah, forget it. I’m going with you!”

Clearlake Club.

Even if Wang Zidong used twice the normal dosage of the drugs on Director Bai, Tang Zhen, and the two others, the quartet was already panting for breath after throwing away everything they got in less than half an hour. They were still very satisfied nevertheless, as the feeling of having a threesome and “the services” of the women were truly superb. It was simply... ignite and let loose...

After the event came to an end, the four men and eight women still holed themselves inside the luxury private suite, whereas the quartet enjoyed the comfort brought by the heater while savoring the taste of being fed fruit by stark naked women.

“Old Tang, it’s like in the olden times. The feeling of being a fatuous and self-indulgent ruler with beauties is not bad,” said Director Bao with a lascivious smiling face.

Tang Zhen nodded and smilingly said, “Director Bai, men are the

strong iron of the four elements, shall we have another round? Anyways, let's gather again to enjoy such a red light district pleasure later if there's an opportunity. Besides, these young beauties are much better than those fading old women in our homes, to begin with."

Hahaha...

The quartet took more than an hour of rest before starting to shoot their guns and mount the horses again. The combat power they still had was much lower, nevertheless, as the longest one among them could only last for seven-plus minutes before caving in.

At this time, inside the monitoring room of the Clearlake Club, Chen Wei—the CEO of the Blue City TV Station, Zhang Qifeng, the Principal of Regal Classical Music Academy, and the Vice-principal of the academy, Wen Shao, stared at the orgy displayed on the surveillance screen. Rage and fury almost blasted them inside out, whereas Huang Jie lowered her head while sitting on the back sofa and spoke nothing. Her face was that of anger and shame.

With a scowling sneer hanging on his mouth, Tang Xiu indifferently said, "We did not deliberately try to set them up. But the sins and unjust actions they've done themselves doomed them to the ruin they deserve. Teacher Huang Jie, it was you who was the first that spotted and took Li Xiaoqian to the Regal Classical Music Academy, but a teacher of your institution, a respected associate professor unexpectedly forced his own student to accompany these men. This made me doubt and suspected the integrity and morality of your Regal Classical Music Academy's teachers as a whole, and the same doubt goes for the morality and character of the staff of the Blue City TV Station as well."

Huang Jie raised her head and cursed, "Tang Zhen is an immoral beast in human clothing!"

"Beasts in human clothing as they are, they shall have the proper

punishment they deserve,” said Tang Xiu indifferently. “I did not intend to look for you all at the beginning. I thought to only spread out this video, and either your Regal Classical Music Academy or the Blue TV Station would be sure to have gain a notorious reputation afterward!”

Chen Wei had a change in expression and flusteredly said, “Please don’t, Mr. Tang. We will give you an explanation for this matter.”

“What will you do to make up for this, exactly?” Asked Tang Xiu indifferently.

Chen Wei thought for a short while before gritting his teeth and saying, “They don’t deserve and are unworthy of being employees of the Blue City TV Station. I’ll immediately fire them!”

“I’ll also expel Tang Zhen directly!” Angrily yelled Zhang Qifeng.

“Dismissing them is only a half-assed solution.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “As a matter of fact, you don’t need to fire them since they already can’t continue staying in their positions anymore. The reason why I asked all of you to here is is the hopes that you would call the police.”

Call the police?

With a change in expression, Zhang Qifeng quickly said, “But Mr. Tang, won’t this club also be affected if you call the police? You see...”

“We are not afraid of being affected by this matter.” Huang Xu waved his hand. “As long as these shameless scum are punished, what can a small impact account for in the first place?”

Zhang Qifeng gasped for breath.

Chen Qei was silent before slowly speaking, “Little Xu, does your father know about this matter?”

“Uncle Chen, I don’t think that father needs to be informed about this matter.” Huang Xu shook his head. “Tang Xiu is a friend

of mine and Li Xiaoqian is his high school classmate. My Dad will never blame me even if he knows.”

Chen Wei took a cigarette from his pocket, ignited it and took a deep puff before nodding and saying, “I’ll make the call.”

Inside the luxury box.

Tang Zhen, Director Bai, and the two others took a break to recover their energy. However, this red light district enjoyment was something hard to come by, so the quartet had made plans to spend their time until the evening today to enjoy it.

Bam...

The door of the box was kicked from the outside, and more than a dozen policemen in their duty uniforms rushed inside.

“What?” The quartet was stunned. They barely wore any clothes and now faced the police rushing inside. In a flash, they felt like they had fallen into an ice hole as intense fear filled their hearts.

“We’ve caught all the alleged people involved in an orgy party red-handed!” A middle-aged man shouted while looking at the quartet with a disgusted expression.

“No no no.” Director Bai hurriedly shouted. “I have something to say. We are from the provincial TV Station...”

“Provincial TV Station?” The middle-aged man policemen sneered. “It was the CEO of your provincial TV Station who personally reported you to the police, hence don’t think about wasting your own saliva anymore.”

WHAT?

Director Bai was shocked and the other three were dumbfounded as a disbelieving expression covered their faces.

A few minutes later, when the quartet had put on their clothes and were taken out with the eight women, disbelief plastered itself on their faces when they saw the TV station CEO, Chen Wei, and

the Principal and Vice-Principal of the Regal Classical Music Academy, Zhang Qifeng and Wen Shaohua, as well as Wang Zidong who stood next to the group.

In a flash, the quartet finally came to the realization that all of these events were arranged and set up by Wang Zidong, clearly providing them with everything for them to pit themselves.

Chapter 627: Losing All Standing and Reputation

Everyone will reap whatever they once sowed. Notwithstanding that heaven may have some good things, yet the chance of it to fall onto one's head in real life in this world was minuscule. Falling beneath the effect of liquor was never a good thing, for one would lose reason and sanity. It was nothing but a simple trap, yet Tang Zhen and Director Bai's group of four had easily fallen into the pit though they had unusual statutes. And what awaited them were tragic and miserable ends.

While watching the quartet rain down curses at Wang Zidong as they were taken away by the police, Tang Xiu dialed Ouyang Lulu's cell number and spoke, "Bring Li Xiaoqian out and accompany her to the Police station to file a report and sue these bastards. It would be perfect if 'attempted rape' is filed upon their heads."

"Okay, we'll come out shortly," said Ouyang Lulu with a smile before hanging up the phone.

Tang Xiu took a deep breath. Then, he patted Wang Zidong's shoulder and said, "I got you wronged because of this. Remember to contact me whenever you visit Star City, I'll treat you to a drink in the best suite in the Long's Dining Hall."

Wang Zidong's eyes lit up and immediately replied with a smile, "Will do when I have some time to spare."

He was very excited inside since he could tell that Tang Xiu had accepted him. Maybe he was only regarded as an ordinary friend, but at least it was still a friend. Suddenly, he felt grateful to Tang Zhen and Director Bai. If they didn't treat Tang Xiu's female fellow student that badly, how could he have such an opportunity to win his favor?

Tang Xiu didn't participate in the following matter, but the

incident progressed in the direction he had designed. Because of Li Xiaoqian's report, the thorough and detailed investigation was conducted while the Huang, Fei, and Wang Families helped fan the flames, making the quartet get apprehended under criminal charges. Wang Zidong also sent their orgy video in the Clearlake Club to their families, causing a furor as their four wives as well as other family members made a ruckus in the prison. In the end, four divorce settlements were sent to the quartet. Because it was them who derailed their marriages, the property distribution they would get after the divorce would likely be very pitiful.

Losing all standing and reputation as well as falling from grace, perfectly portrayed the situation the quartet was in.

The second day after the incident came to an end, it was three days away from the New Year's Day. Ouyang Lulu returned to Jingmen Island with a fulfilled heart, and Long Zhengyu returned from Nine Dragons Island, bringing along with him Mu Qingping and Gu Yin.

It'd been half a year and Gu Yin was already five-plus centimeters taller now. Her small stature was straightly lean and she gave off a bearing of nobility. She was very excited after seeing Tang Xiu as she clung to him and didn't want to leave even a slight step.

As for Mu Qingping, she reported the detailed situation in Nine Dragons Island at present; she had fully grasped the situation there. Furthermore, she had now become a very qualified steward after going through training after training the instructors. She had even trained many attendants as well after putting in some effort, and the number of attendants in Nine Dragons Island had now reached 80.

"We're short on money at present."

Finally, Mu Qingping concluded her report about the situation over there with these words.

Tang Xiu lightly smiled and transferred 20 million yuan to Mu

Qingping's account via mobile banking. Then he smilingly said, "Money is not a problem. Notify me in advance if you're short on money later."

The straightforward kindness Tang Xiu displayed was very much to Mu Qingping's satisfaction and happiness. She realized that ever since she met Tang Xiu, her whole life had turned into splendor as though it was a dream. She used to live adrift, moving from place to place, a miserable and sorrowful woman who brought her daughter to seek medical treatment, who now turned into a respected chamberlain in the eyes of many people. Having an extravagant and luxurious life in a luxurious castle and that was in charge of 80 attendants, as well as in control of dozens of extraordinary armed forces.

"By the way, before coming here Mo Awen asked me to ask you when you will assign them back. They heard that the HQ in Jingmen Island is currently selling resources for cultivation. They have a lot of money but they can only receive the resources provided for them by the HQ but are unable to purchase them with their own money."

Tang Xiu's expression moved as he nodded and replied, "I'll make a note about this matter and will have it arranged later. Sis Mu, you just came back from abroad, so it should be quite laborious and you must be tired, too. Stay here first, we'll return to Star City together tomorrow."

"Have your parents been good all this while?" Asked Mu Qingping with a smile.

"They are now in the capital. I just called them yesterday and they said they will return to Star City the day after tomorrow," said Tang Xiu with a smile. "As for us, we'll go back one day ahead so as to prepare some good things for the new year in advance. Anyways, Sis Mu, we are already a family, so you too must celebrate the New Year with us every year in the future."

While feeling warm inside, Mu Qingping nodded and said, “We used to be a widowed mother and an orphan, so celebrating the New Year was not that meaningful to us in the past. But now is different since we have you and your parents. Yinyin and I know that we now have several more loved ones; family members.”

Gu Yin held Tang Xiu’s arm at the side and spoke with a smile, “Yinyin misses Grandpa and Grandma. Master, would Grandpa and Grandma miss Yinyin too?”

“That’s of course!” Tang Xiu smiled. “They often complain to me that they miss you, Yinyin! If there were only a few things to tend to in this less than half a year, they would have left for Nine Dragons Island to see you, Yinyin. Ah, that’s right, tell me, how is your cultivation at present?”

Upon hearing this, Gu Yin looked somewhat downcast as she said, “Master, Yinyin is kinda out of wits and has been unable to break through to the Golden Core in these two months.”

Tang Xiu stared blankly before he quickly asked, “Did your cultivation broke through to the Peak Foundation Establishment Stage?”

“Yeah! I reached the Peak level of the Foundation Establishment Stage two months ago,” answered Gu Yin. “Master, you told Yinyin that I’m quite clever, but no matter how hard I try to condense my Golden Core, I still have no means to condense it like you said. That’s right, Uncle Awen and Uncle Awu also gave two pills to Yinyin, but it still didn’t work.”

Secretly, Tang Xiu was speechless and dumbfounded. Six months ago Gu Yin was nothing but a small child who knew nothing about cultivation. Six months had passed by and her cultivation had progressed by leaps and bounds and she now reached the Peak Foundation Establishment Stage. Such a speed could only be described with one word--Terrifying! Even in the Immortal World, those children who hailed as geniuses were said as outstandingly

great if they could reach the Foundation Establishment Stage within six months. Moreover, they were also aided with a lot of cultivation resources.

One's physique is indeed an innate capital!

Sighing inside secretly, Tang Xiu replied with a smile, "Yinyin, you just entered cultivation for a very short period of time. Breaking through the Foundation Establishment Stage in six months is already very outstanding in and of itself. Listen to Master's words. The first thing you need to do now is not to let yourself be occupied by the thought of breaking through to the Golden Core in the near future. What you need to do is to solidify your Foundation Establishment Stage firmly. When you feel that you have 90% assurance of breaking through, you can condense your Golden Core and become a Golden Core expert."

Gu Yin quickly nodded as she laughed and said, "Yinyin will listen to everything Master says."

Throughout the day, Gu Yin was plastered at Tang Xiu's side, whereas Mu Qingping went to her room to rest. Huang Xu then caught up and came to the club, as well as Fei Shan and Wang Zidong. They talked with Long Zhengyu and learned from him that he has brought with him Tang Xiu's little disciple. Immediately, they assigned people to buy a lot of gifts.

Dusk finally came. Inside the luxurious suite of the Supreme Hall, Gu Yin looked at the pile of exquisite gift boxes that was taller than her in front with an excited expression on her adorable and cute small face.

"Yinyin, these are the gifts we bought you. Unwrap them and take a look whether they are to your fancy," said Huang Xu with a smile.

"Thank you, Uncle."

After saying thanks, Gu Yin unwrapped and opened the

beautifully packaged gift boxes. Clothes, shoes, princess hats, fine watches, mobile phones, tablets...

Under the watchful eyes of Huang Xu and the rest, they could see that the excited expression on her face fading away a bit each time she opened another gift box. When she opened more than a dozen, the excited expression on her face was no longer there.

Huang Xu, Fei Shan, and Wang Zidong exchanged dismayed looks. They couldn't figure out what happened with Gu Yin at all. How come she didn't look happy at all after seeing their gifts?

Curious, Huang Xu probed, "Yinyin, are these gifts presented by Uncle not to your liking?"

"Yinyin already has all these things," replied Yinyin with a low mood.

"What?" Huang Xu and the others were dumbfounded and looked at each other in dismay, being at a loss as to what to say for a period of time. They then remembered that Gu Yin was a treasured disciple of Tang Xiu, and the Master really cherished the performance of his little disciple, so he probably had provided these things for her already.

Then... what kind of gifts should they give?

Wang Zidong hesitated for a moment before he suddenly took a checkbook from the pocket of his coat and wrote 2 million yuan in a brush before handing it to Gu Yin and smilingly saying, "Yinyin, Uncle has not married yet, so I don't have a child and am clueless about what children like. Therefore, Uncle is gifting you money to buy anything you like. Also, consider it a gift from Uncle for our first meeting."

Huang Xu and Fei Shan seemed to be inspired by him as well, as they also took out their own checkbooks and wrote 2 million numbers, all of which were then given to Gu Yin.

Gu Yin turned her head to look at Tang Xiu, who was sitting on

the sofa at her side with an inquiring look on her face.

“These uncles of yours are rich people, Yinyin. They are giving you pocket money, so just accept it! However, give the money to your mother. After you’ve determined you want to buy, find your Mom and ask for the money to buy them.”

Gu Yin suddenly looked excited and said, “Master, Yinyin wants to take a test to get a driver’s license.”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing and said, “You’re still too young, girl. You can’t take that test yet.”

“Even if I can’t get the card now, but at least I can learn it, right?” Gu Yin quickly said. “Uncle Awu secretly took Yinyin several times already to drive yachts and operate the helicopter. Yinyin has nearly grasped all of it. It’s just that I... I haven’t had much practice. Uncle Awu said that practice makes perfect, so Yinyin wants to buy a yacht and a helicopter.”

Cough! Cough, cough...

Tang Xiu, who was sipping tea, suddenly choked and spurted it out, whereas Huang Xu, Fei Shan, and Wang Zidong stared at Gu Yin with dumbfounded and tongue-tied expressions as though they were looking at an alien.

After wiping his mouth, Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, “Like I told you, you’re still very young right now, it is not suitable for you to fly a chopper. Anyhow, I’ll tell your Mom to order a few yachts, nevertheless. So you can drive them whenever you want to go to the sea.”

“En, en. Thanks a lot, Master!” Gu Yin immediately cried out with an enthusiastic expression.

Gulp...

Huang Xu, Fei Shan, and Wang Zidong gulped down their own saliva at the same time by the decision made but the master and disciple duo. Their shock was really difficult to add up again.

Chapter 628: Something Sent by Others at a Time of Need

Neither Huang Xu, Fei Shan, or Wang Zidong could understand Yinyin at all, but Tang Xiu knew her very well. This child may still be young, but she was more mature than her peers and possessed abilities far beyond adult people. As for the reason why Tang Xiu wanted to buy yachts, it was not only to give them to Gu Yin to play but it was out of necessity since Nine Dragons Island itself was located in the middle of the ocean.

“Huang Xu, what happened to those four?” Recalling Tang Zhen and Director Bai’s group of four, Tang Xiu felt that he must learn about their situation before leaving Blue City.

“Tragic and miserable, period,” said Huang Xu with a smile. “They lost their jobs, families, and freedom in extension. There’s nothing to speak of about the Regal Classical Music Academy, though, and nothing affected Li Xiaoqian at all. Even the first and second leader promised that they will help Li Xiaoqian later under viable and reasonable circumstances.”

Tang Xiu slightly nodded in response. He had a talk with Li Xiaoqian a few days ago. She wanted to enter the entertainment industry and as her former classmate, he lent her a hand. As of recently, Qin Shaoyang and Chu Yi were planning to build a media and entertainment based company, so he made a phone call to Qin Shaoyang and recommended Li Xiaoqian to him, so she could sing while still studying whenever there was an opportunity. She could also head toward movies and television if she was willing.

In the next day, Tang Xiu left Blue City along with Mu Qingping and Gu Yin. After arriving at Star City, he went to Magnificent Tang Corporation several times to formulate the development plan with Kang Xia, and also gathered with his many acquaintances from Blue City.

Time passed by, and in the blink of an eye it was only two days away from the New Year celebration.

A fall of seasonal snow usually gives promise of a fruitful year ahead. Tang Xiu originally intended to read at home during the snowy days, but Yuan Chuling then called him to go out.

After Tang Xiu walked out of the South Gate Town's entrance, he saw Yuan Chuling standing next to a car on the roadside. He immediately walked to him and smilingly asked, "Is there something you can't speak on the phone by asking me to come out?"

"It's not me who's looking for you, brother. It's my old man," said Yuan Chuling.

"Your Dad?" Asked Tang Xiu, confused. "What does he want from me without any rhyme or reason like this?"

"I can kind of guess." Yuan Chuling forced a smile. "My Dad's company hasn't started the transformation in the past six months! He recently withdrew quite a lot of money but has not even determined the investment project he will invest the funds into, so he wants to talk with you—to ask whether you have some good suggestions. He said that it's best... if he can work and cooperate with you on some projects."

"Hahaha." Tang Xiu couldn't help but break into laughter. "I don't think I'm one with shrewd business sense, why would he want to discuss investments and business with me? And to be frank with you, I'm currently having a headache now!"

"Huh?" Yuan Chuling was puzzled. "About what?"

Tang Xiu waved his hand and answered, "There are a couple projects I have in mind but there are no means available for me to implement them. Ah, forget it. Since Uncle Yuan wants to see me, I might as well go to see him! Maybe..."

Suddenly, Tang Xiu's expression slightly changed and a glint

flashed in his eyes as another subject suddenly popped inside his head at this moment. He quickly asked, "That's right. If my memory is correct, Uncle Yuan's previous business was related to the military and they cooperated in many fields. In which direction were the products developed in his laboratory?"

"I don't know much about this matter. It's high-tech; that, I know. It should be deeply related weapons' development, though!" Answered Yuan Chuling.

Tang Xiu blinked. He immediately opened the car's door and said, "Let's go see your old man."

At Yuan Chuling's home.

Yuan Zhengxuan was sitting in the study room with a distressed look while quietly reading the list of dismissed employees. The target research for science and tech of the research institute had been achieved and fully completed, so he wanted to dismiss the experts and professors there, and then draft a list of staff to be dismissed more than a month ago. And yet, until now he had not yet released the list, and those researchers also went home on vacation.

"Forty-six people. How should I arrange them?"

Yuan Zhengxuan rarely smoked, but he lit up a cigarette at this time and took a few deep puffs. Zhao Jing then appeared at the door of the room and walked inside with a cup of tea. When she saw his distressed expression, she said with a loving expression, "Husband, just put it down first if you can't make up your mind now! At worst, the investment would just be used to let them research some stuff. Even if it's the same... as keeping them."

"Keeping them for some time isn't a problem, but doing it for a lifetime is close to impossible." Yuan Zhengxuan smiled bitterly.

"What's so difficult about it?" Asked Zhao Jing. "It's not like

we're spending the money for nothing, either. We withdrew a large amount of funds and we can make a lot of money if we pick the right investment projects. Besides, those engineers and scientists have been with us for more than a decade and they have contributed and made a lot of money for us. It's kind of unjust and unkind if we are to dismiss them now."

"I'm perfectly aware that it's heartless, so I have been unable to make up my mind all this while," said Yuan Zhengxuan with a helpless expression. "Now the most important thing is that I have no goals to transform our businesses. Originally, Tang Yunde had several projects, but he doesn't need a partner since he also has plenty of funds."

"Didn't you make your son go to Tang Xiu? He may have any good investment project!" Said Zhao Jing. "That kid is really resourceful and has already set up a company with a large scale of operations and business deals at such a young age. He will definitely dabble in many fields in the future. And maybe due to our son's relationship with him, we might be able to catch and board this money-making fast train and make a fortune for ourselves."

Sigh. Yuan Zhengxuan faintly sighed and said, "If I had the heart to transform the business two years earlier, I could've bought the shares of the Magnificent Tang Corporation when it was just established. I would have sat back and idled every day now, yet the money would still come flowing in, then there would be no way I would be struck with all of a heap right now."

"Who knew that the Magnificent Tang Corporation set up by Tang Xiu would rise like this today at that time, though?" Zhao Jing nodded. "Anyways, let's just forget it for now, shall we? I want something joyful and happy since it's a big New Year celebration now. We'll think about what we must do later! I believe that becoming rich doesn't rely on climbing up other's business, but an investment."

“En. Let’s put it off first and talk again after we meet Tang Xiu.” Yuan Zhengxuan silently nodded.

Half an hour later, Tang Xiu was already sitting in front of Yuan Zhengxuan. After seeing his listless expression, Tang Xiu smilingly said, “Uncle Yuan, if you have something in mind please speak it out. We’re not strangers, to begin with.”

“Since you speak like that, then I won’t beat around the bush, Tang Xiu,” said Yuan Zhengxuan. “The reason I sent Ling’er to find you this time is actually because I wanted to ask whether you have any good projects to invest into. I mentioned to you before that I wanted to transform my business to avoid myself being eyed by those forces from abroad.”

“How much capital do you have in hand now, Uncle Yuan?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“The military has not yet given me the latest installment for the latest product. It will be transferred to my account in April next year as per the agreement. If that is to be added up, I should have around 5 to 6 billion yuan.”

Tang Xiu asked, “Uncle Yuan, the researchers in your lab should be experts in researching tech engineering, right? I’m going to speak out my mind through analogy here. If I have some ideas to research some type of products, which I have its specific details of the ideas in mind, will they be able to research the products according to my conception?”

“The specific direction for the research target must be crystal clear first, or maybe you can make an example for them,” said Yuan Zhengxuan.

“It’s a Magnetic Levitation Flying Disk,” said Tang Xiu.

“What object is this?” Asked Yuan Zhengxuan, puzzled.

“It’s a transportation vehicle, to be exact. For example, if a person stands on this Magnetic Levitation Flying Disk, they can

control it to fly freely and it can guarantee that they won't fall or be thrown during the flight. Speaking about it, it's a bit similar with the induction mechanism on cars, except that the induction on a car runs on the ground, whereas the Magnetic Levitation Flying Disk flies in the sky."

Yuan Zhengxuan wore a queer expression as he looked at Tang Xiu. He shook his head and forced a smile as he said, "This idea of yours sounds like indulging yourself in fantasy. If such an object does exist in the world, it would have created a huge sensation. The most notable thing about it is that whoever is able to research it will probably have the eyes of every force in the world set on them. And those forces will definitely resort to all means to rob it."

"Why is that?" Tang Xiu was puzzled.

"Possessing science and technology is tantamount to grasping power," said Yuan Zhengxuan. "If such Magnetic Levitation Flying Disk were to be used by the military, or so to say, to use the core technology contained in the Magnetic Levitation Flying Disk after disassembling it, it will be very easy to develop other weapons. In due course, how much chance of success do you think the result of its research and development will be?"

Tang Xiu fell into silence. He admitted that he only considered how to make money with this Magnetic Levitation Flying Disk but overlooked such possibility. Now, after Yuan Zhengxuan's reminder, he couldn't help but turn vigilant.

Yuan Zhengxuan sighed, "Furthermore, even if this Magnetic Levitation Flying Disk was able to be researched and sold well like it was some high-end product, what about the safety factor of the product? You may be able to guarantee that this stuff is able to take a person flying in the air, but have you ever thought about the fact that there are no definite road or path in the air? How terrible would it be if the riders collide with each other?"

Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "Like I said, I can solve the

issue with safety measures.”

After being silent for a moment, Yuan Zhengxuan then said with a serious expression, “There are two safety measures. As long as you achieve these two, you can try to research and develop it.”

“What safety measures?” Asked Tang Xiu with a moved expression.

“One is the possibility of the technology being stolen and robbed, which is related to the importance of having armed forces guarding it,” answered Yuan Zhengxuan.

“Supposing that I become enemies with the major forces in the world, I can hardly guarantee that I can prevent the possibility of the tech getting stolen. But...” said Tang Xiu.

“But what?” Asked Yuan Zhengxuan.

“Give me two or three years of time,” said Tang Xiu with all seriousness. “I’m sure that I can achieve these two aspects within this span of time.”

Yuan Zhengxuan’s expression was as though he was seeing a monster. He shook his head and said, “Don’t joke with me. You indeed have achieved great things, but you are simply oblivious to the horror of the power possessed by those major forces in the world. Let’s forget this and put this matter off for the time being. We’ll talk about this some other time!”

Tang Xiu suddenly asked, “Uncle Yuan, since you’re going to reform your business, what about the researchers in your research institute? What are they gonna do? Are you going to dismiss them?”

“This is exactly why I got a headache!” Yuan Zhengxuan smiled bitterly. “I want to dismiss them, but they have been following me for more than a dozen years, so I can’t make up my mind about this! I’m currently carefully thinking about it before taking any action! So I’m keeping them for the time being.”

Tang Xiu's eyes lit up and he smilingly said, "How about we make a deal, Uncle Yuan? I want to find capable researchers to help me research this Magnetic Levitation Flying Disk. Since you already have the ready-made personnel, so I'm just going to pay you an amount of money. How about transferring them to me?"

"Do you really want to try it?" Asked Yuan Zhengxuan, surprised.

"Yeah!" Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Chapter 629: Savage Beast's Attack

The researchers at his research institute were akin to hot potatoes to Yuan Zhengxuan. He was conflicted between abandoning his conscience and not to abandon them, but he had little use for them in the future. It was precisely amid such a dilemma that Tang Xiu's proposal came, and it made him very satisfied. He didn't quote the price but put forward a condition instead.

“Please do say, Uncle Yuan!”

With cautiousness in mind, Tang Xiu observed him. He knew that the world did not provide free lunch. Yuan Zhengxuan was unwilling to sell and transfer the team of researchers to him, thus it could mean that the condition he put forward would be not easy to complete.

As expected, Yuan Zhengxuan smiled and said, “Tang Xiu, you have a Hand of Midas with vision and ability that are beyond that of an ordinary person's. I need projects. I hope that I can cooperate with you in certain areas. As long as you can let me invest my money, I can give you my research institute for free along with the researchers.”

Tang Xiu slightly frowned. If he had a good project, he would have invested his money already. Why would he still wait until now? Yuan Zhengxuan's request was therefore quite difficult for him, and for a while, he did not know how he should deal with it.

Seeing that Tang Xiu looked awkward, Yuan Zhengxuan lightly smiled, “I'm aware that asking you to give me some projects at present is unrealistic. I can hand over the laboratory and the researchers to you, and I only need your promise now.”

After contemplating a bit, Tang Xiu said, “I don't dare to guarantee 100%. But if I have a business plan and come across some good projects that require me to cooperate with others later I will

call you first, Uncle Yuan.”

Clapping his hands, Yuan Zhengxuan smiled with satisfaction. “It’s a deal. This way, the researchers who are now going home to celebrate the New Year will return to work at the research institute afterward. Let’s set a date and I’ll take you there myself by then.”

“Alright.” Tang Xiu smiled and nodded.

As a matter of fact, he also lacked the confidence in researching the Magnetic Levitation Flying Disk. After all, the subject of science and technology research was something out of his expertise. The reason why he wanted to start the research was that he had already seen the object. He knew how huge the sensation it would create and how wondrous the profits it would make once the object was fully researched and developed.

Ring ring ring...

The ringtone of Tang Xiu’s mobile phone suddenly buzzed.

After picking it up and looking at the number displayed on the screen, Tang Xiu immediately connected it and spoke, “Have you returned to Star City, Sis Xiaowan?”

“Yeah, I’m already here.” Chen Xiaowan’s voice came replying. “Where are you now? Are you free and have some time to go out and meet me?”

“I still have things to tend to right now. I’ll treat you to lunch at noon,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Okay!” Chen Xiaowan readily agreed.

After ending the call, Tang Xiu looked at Yuan Zhengxuan and spoke, “Uncle Yuan, please don’t forget to call me after the researchers come to work again after the New Year. I’ll still be in Star City before the 15th of January.”

“Got it. No problem,” said Yuan Zhengxuan with a smile.

Shortly after, Tang Xiu got up and bade farewell. Though Yuan

Zhengxuan and Zhao Jing wanted him to stay for lunch, Tang Xiu refused since he already had an appointment with Chen Xiaowan. Yuan Chuling didn't go with him as he had just returned from Shanghai and had planned to stay at home with his parents. He was obviously more mature than before after having gone through many things, much to his parents' happiness and satisfaction.

However, on the way to see Chen Xiaowan, Tang Xiu received a call from Su Ben and learned that a big incident had happened, so he immediately contacted Chen Xiaowan and told her that he had to go to his hometown as there was a very urgent matter. After concluding the call, he directly turned the steering wheel and rushed to his hometown.

Su Ben told him on the phone that several murder cases happened in the Su Family Village as well as in the neighboring villages in the recent days. According to the investigation of the local public security bureau, it was found that the murderers were not humans but very horrible beasts.

Such a situation made Tang Xiu remember what Su Ben told him, that in the back hill of the Su Family Village there was a leopard larger than a bull. At that time, Tang Xiu's conjecture was that the beast should be a savage, fierce beast, and he did not deal with it since he did not encounter it before.

Su Family Village, Songlou Town.

It was nearly the New Year and at this time, the whole village portrayed a jubilant scene. Children dressed in clean clothes were running around, setting off firecrackers, sticking and pasting couplets, and playing games, whereas the adults were preparing for the New Year's products or gathered together in groups of three to five to chat.

When Tang Xiu drove the car to the village, however, only a few men came back from the outside holding iron shovels and

harpoons in their hands, with solemn and vigilant expressions on their faces.

Creak...

As the car stopped in front of them, Tang Xiu then faced them and asked, “How is the current situation? How many people have been killed in the Su Family Village?”

One of the men was among the ones that was helped by Tang Xiu in the previous beating incidents and was sent to the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, Su Xiangjian. Upon hearing Tang Xiu’s inquiry, he squeezed out a sad smile and said, “Two died, Zhangwen and Gangzi. The day when that beast killed them, hundreds of people from several villages joined us to scour the mountain, but we couldn’t find its shadow at all. We really want to kill it.” [1]

“How many villagers from other villages became victims?” Asked Tang Xiu quickly.

“Two people from our village. A total of four added up with the ones from other villages. The number now became six victims, with several others injured. Wang Haiyang from the Little Village of Wang is gravely injured and maybe won’t be able to make through this year.”

“Which places the beast attacked them?” Asked Tang Xiu once again.

While pointing to the north, Su Xiangjian bitterly said, “Some from our village were attacked in the orchard at the foot of the hill. They were pruning apple trees back then and were attacked by that damned beast. The victims from other villages were also attacked near the mountain at the back. The man who survived said that it was a leopard the size of a bull.”

Tang Xiu nodded in response. He took out cigarettes from his pocket and gave it to them. Then he talked to them for a while

before driving to his grandmother's house.

"Tang Xiu!"

Su Ben and Su Quan were long waiting and rushed up to welcome him at this time.

After Tang Xiu got off the car, he said, "I met the uncles when I just entered the village and learned the situation from them. Brother Ben, Su Quan, wait for me here. I'm going in and say hi to grandma, and then you all will go with me to the back of the mountain.

"We can't go there, Tang Xiu," said Su Ben quickly.

Tang Xiu shot him a deep gaze and said with a serious expression, "Brother Ben, there's something that you don't know. I've been practicing martial arts with some experts in the recent years, and I can tell you that my foundation is very deep; tens of men are not my opponents. Besides, with you all following me, we can kill that leopard as long as we can find it."

"Listen to me, Tang Xiu. That leopard is no way an ordinary wild beast." Su Ben shook his head and replied. "And now many people even say that this leopard is something akin to a demon spawn. Let alone three of us, even 30 people going there without weapons will probably not come back alive."

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before speaking, "Just wait for me here first, I'll tell you something later."

Having said that, he stepped into the courtyard's entrance and then saw Su Xiangfei, who was currently whetting a javelin in the yard. Tang Xiu was slightly dazed upon seeing it and immediately asked, "When did you come back?"

Squeezing a smiling face, Su Xiangfei said, "Been back here for more than a week."

Tang Xiu nodded and asked, "Is Grandma inside?"

“She’s inside, having a nap after lunch.” Su Xiangfei said. “Grandma has been great recently, though she’s kinda sad due to the death of the villagers. She’s in a bad mood these days.”

Tang Xiu then nodded, “Since she’s sleeping, then I’m going out to deal with something.”

“I’m coming with you,” said Su Xiangfei quickly. “I just heard your conversation outside.”

“With me, Brother Ben, and Su Quan, the three of us are enough.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Don’t worry, it will be fine.”

“Another one will add more strength, Tang Xiu.” Su Xiangfei shook his head. “I must go with you all.”

Tang Xiu hesitated. After looking at his determined expression, he then nodded and said, “Alright, let’s go!”

As he came outside, Tang Xiu took out a pistol from his pocket, showed it under the light toward them and then quickly stuffed it back, speaking in a low voice, “This gun is usually for my self-defense. When we get to the back of the mountain, once we find the leopard and are unable to kill it by our own force, then I’ll shoot it.”

“Tang Xiu, you... how come you have a gun?” Asked Su Quan immediately, astounded.

The pistol was actually obtained by Tang Xiu after he killed the members of the Yao Family. There were quite a number of guns inside his interspatial ring, and even some submachine guns and sniper rifles. Certainly, he couldn’t mention it to them about it, and therefore made up some reasons, “I’m a billion-yuan Big Boss. It would be quite dangerous if I didn’t have the means to defend myself whenever some evil people want to strike me for money. Anyhow, rest assured, I won’t do anything illegal with this gun. It’s just to defend myself.”

Both Su Ben and Su Quan immediately understood since both of

them were employees of the Magnificent Tang Corporation. Su Ben was now a deputy captain of the security guards in the company's winery and naturally knew that the security team of the company was now armed with guns legally licensed by the government. Su Xiangfei, however, did not know about this. But after realizing Tang Xiu's present status, he also expressed his understanding.

Ten minutes later, after Tang Xiu drove the car and parked it in the back hill with the three people, they hurriedly got up and trekked the mountain pathway leading to the mountain with vigilance. Except for Tang Xiu who brought a gun, Su Ben and Su Quan brought a harpoon and an iron shovel, whereas Su Xiangfei was armed with his javelin.

The moment they entered the Jin Mountain, Tang Xiu had already released his spiritual sense. Though his present level of cultivation was very high, he did not find the level of strength of that leopard. Furthermore, he had three people with him around, so he needed to guarantee their safety as well.

"Give me some directions. I often came here when we're children, but my memory is kinda blurred about the many places," said Tang Xiu to them. It was actually his real purpose of bringing them.

"Let's scour the surroundings first." Su Ben said. "We'll venture deeper if we can't find it. Many places are fraught with dangers over this mountain, especially in the valley. I'm quite familiar with those places, just follow me."

Chapter 630: Venturing Deeper into the Mountain to Hunt

The mountainous area to the North of the Su Family Village was one of the mountain range branches of the Yuzhou Ridge. It was only several kilometers wide but comprised of quite a lot of large and small hills. The place turned luxuriantly lush and green during the summer with its towering old trees, yet it looked desolate in the cold winter.

When Tang Xiu was a child, he followed the adults to venture to the back of the mountain, but only a few times had he ventured deeper into the mountain range. Many old hunters who made a living from hunting may have ventured deeper inside. Su Ben's grandfather was one among those old hunters, but after Su Ben's father generation, they did not fully make a living from hunting anymore.

The tapered towering rocks were queer and were arduously precipitous.

The four men searched for a few hours on the periphery and did not find the trail of the leopard, so they trekked over the mountain and entered a very long valley on the back side. Here Tang Xiu narrowed the range of his spiritual sense to a radius of 50 meters to save his energy.

“Tang Xiu, we will have to jump over that mountain creek later. Remember to do your very best to jump over, or else you'll fall.” The four men's trek came to a stop halfway up the mountainside, as Su Ben pointed to the gap of the mountain creek about seven-plus meters away from them.

“Don't worry!” Replied Tang Xiu.

The gap in the mountain creek was two-plus meters wide and the four jumped over with extra care, and then took a rest for a dozen

minutes before continuing with the trekking toward the inside. They climbed over and headed toward the lower terrain. And due to the area located at the back of the mountain, some of the places still had snow that had yet to melt. Walking on the mountain pathway here was arduously difficult.

Su Ben took a glance at the time on his mobile phone. It was 4:30 PM. He stopped and said with all seriousness, “We can only trek up this point today as it will turn dark in about an hour. I’m afraid that we’ll encounter some dangers if we go back too late.”

Tang Xiu took his mobile out, too, and found that there was no signal, and then said, “Let’s spend the night here. Let’s venture deeper to find a hidden place to rest. Night is the time for wild animals and beasts to wander around, so the chance of us spotting that leopard is also bigger if we stay here.”

“This...” Su Ben and Su Quan exchanged dismayed looks and similarly had hesitant looks.

“Even if we are to rush back now, we won’t be able to get to the foot of the mountain until the sky completely turns dark, brothers,” said Su Xiangfei calmly. “Let’s just stay here!”

“Yup, don’t worry!” Tang Xiu glanced at him with satisfaction. “How will I dare to go to the peak of the mountain without two or three more people? I can guarantee your safety since I’m the one who brought you here. That leopard is loathsome. I’m afraid those villagers from the several villages won’t be in the mood to celebrate the New Year if we don’t exterminate it. Besides, I don’t know how many people will have to die when it appears again some other day.”

“Alright, then!” Su Ben and Su Quan finally nodded.

After half an hour, the quartet rushed and arrived at the most bottom of the valley. While looking at the shimmering small lake in front, Su Ben pointed to a stone riprap at the foot of the hill and said, “There’s a cave behind that pile of stones. I used to stay in

there when I went hunting with grandpa in the past. Let's stay here tonight."

"Yeah, I once came here with your gramps, too." Su Quan smilingly said. "The old gramps gave us roasted chicken and liquor back then. It was my first time... having a drink! Unfortunately, we came here way too hurried, else I'd have brought some wine had I know we would spend the night here."

A glint flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes and a smiling expression climbed up his face. He stuffed his hand into his pocket to conceal taking a half-pound of white wine from his interspatial ring, and then smilingly said, "Well, I came prepared."

"You really have some liquor in your pocket?" Su Quan was astounded. "Tell me, Tang Xiu, you had already decided to spend the night here before? No, something's not right. Your clothes won't be that big, no? It can't hide a bottle of wine underneath, right?"

"A half-pound of liquor isn't too big and can be stuffed underneath my clothes' pocket," said Tang Xiu with a smile. "Anyhow, go to the cave behind that stone riprap first. I'll comb the surrounding and get you all some game."

"I'm going with you, Tang Xiu," said Su Ben.

"No, don't worry, Brother Ben!" Tang Xiu shook his head and smilingly said. "I have confidence in my strength. I'm afraid that I must pay attention to take care of you too if you come with me."

Su Ben did not know Tang Xiu's strength, yet he realized one thing. After trekking the mountain at noon today, Tang Xiu did not look fatigued at all until now, not even dropping a sweat. One must know that he had been doing a lot of physical exercises every day since he started working in the security team of the Magnificent Tang Corporation for the past six months. He thought that his physical fitness was very good already. But after secretly comparing himself with Tang Xiu, he finally discovered that his

metabolism was not as good as his.

“I know that you’ve been smart and cautious since we’re small, but still, you must pay attention to your safety,” said Su Ben in a low voice.

Patting his shoulder, Tang Xiu picked a direction at random and walked toward the dead grove. He picked his speed up immediately after leaving their sight and smoothly traversed the wooded mountain. He released his spiritual sense and spread it out in a wide scope. In just 10 minutes, he had scoured the radius of seven-plus kilometers, and yet he didn’t find any trace of the leopard except for some wild animals.

Two pheasants and one hare. It should be enough for the four of us to eat, no?

Tang Xiu took the precious herbs and stuffed them into his interspatial ring, and then sat with the random prey caught in the rock pile not far from the lakeside.

“Oh?”

Suddenly, Tang Xiu, who was taking the long route to return, had a surprised expression on his face. He suddenly sensed that the concentration of the world energy in the surrounding got richer the more he paced forward. Even the concentration of the world’s spiritual qi became two or three times richer than of other places after passing nearly a kilometer.

“Something’s unusual here!”

Tang Xiu quickly stuffed the pheasants and hare into his interspatial ring. He took out the Bloodguzzler dagger and backhandedly wielded it, as he then carefully observed the surroundings as well as estimated the concentration of the world’s spiritual qi, and then headed toward the place with higher concentration. He realized that he was slowly deviating from the direction he must return since the direction was heading toward

another mountain on the other side of the valley.

Ten minutes later, he stopped in front of a seven-plus meters high stone forest. Though there were also many trees growing here, his visibility was much further since the deadwood was already scarce. Under the combing of his spiritual sense, however, he found some particularities in this stone forest.

“This is an array of stones formed by nature. I really did not expect there would be a natural stone array here. It has no attacking power, however, so this one ought to be a type of Phantasmagoric Array.”

Having observed it for two minutes, Tang Xiu resolutely stepped into the stone forest. After the estimation and judgment, he easily reached its center. And at this time, the concentration of Heaven and Earth spiritual qi here was already ten times that of other places.

“My luck is not bad, a pity that...”

Looking at the ‘gurgling’ white mist of the spring in front of him, there was a forced smile on Tang Xiu’s face. It was a Spirit Spring, formed by a spiritual vein which contained a huge amount of spiritual energy. If cultivators were to cultivate here, they would definitely get twice the results with half the effort. Their cultivation speed would definitely be a hundred times faster than their usual cultivation if they were to soak themselves inside this Spirit Spring.

He felt that it was a pity since this Spirit Spring wouldn’t be much of a help to him since the energy he absorbed was star force, whereas the spiritual force of the earth had only an auxiliary effect on him.

Suddenly, an idea sprung up inside his head when he remembered Su Ben and Su Quan. He immediately decided to teach these two fellas a cultivation technique. He had decided to groom talents, and they were close to him, his family, thus he

knew well their characters and dispositions. These two would be able to help him more in the future if he trained them well.

But something made Tang Xiu hesitant—Su Xiangfei was also with them at the moment. Though he had already changed his disposition, steadier and more mature, after having experienced the drastic change in his family and even had recognized and approved him as family, but they were, after all...

After contemplating for several minutes, Tang Xiu then decided to teach Su Xiangfei a cultivation technique as well. Even though the grievance between them was quite deep in the past, he believed that Su Xiangfei was someone who could change. Not to mention that he had made him lose a lot more. He only needed to show him that he was formidable enough and believed that the cousin would not birth any evil thoughts again toward him.

With that in mind, Tang Xiu immediately withdrew from the stone forest and quickly returned to the cave where the trio was covertly staying. As he arrived there, he saw the trio standing at the entrance to the cave, waiting and observing the surroundings.

“Fill your stomach first. I’m going to present you all with a big opportunity.” Tang Xiu threw two pheasants and hare in front of the trio and smilingly spoke.

When the trio saw the pheasants and hare, surprised looks immediately appeared on their faces. Little did they think that Tang Xiu could actually hunt game in the middle of the night. The trio, however, was confused upon hearing his remark, as Su Quan then asked, “What exactly is the opportunity you want to gift us, Tang Xiu?”

“Eat first,” said Tang Xiu.

After replying, he took out the salt and spices from his pocket. These things were all inside his interspatial ring, but he already stuffed them in small bottles on the way back, so it didn’t look strange.

Collecting dry wood branches to lit up a bonfire.

Su Ben swiftly killed the pheasants and the hare with the knife he brought and had them cleaned at the lakeside. After which he had them roasted on the bonfire. They were offspring who lived close to the mountain and had roasted game whenever they had gatherings. Soon after, the two yellowish roasted pheasant and hare had been roasted.

“What a fragrance! Pity that there’s not enough liquor, though.”

With half a pound of liquor and four men, nobody was able to drink more than one or two sips. But with the roasted pheasants and hare, the four still wolfed it down, making them feel warm and nice.

After they finished eating, Su Quan asked again, “You won’t keep us guessing anymore, will you, Tang Xiu? Come on, spit it out. What kind of big opportunity you want to give us, exactly?”

While shooting the trio a deep gaze, Tang Xiu asked, “Before I tell you that, I want to ask you something. Are you all willing to give your lives to me?”

“I make a living from you, eating and drinking with you. So I’ll naturally work to my best effort for you,” said Su Ben without thinking.

Su Quan, however, hesitated for a short while before replying, “We grew up and played together until we turned into adults. We’re tied by blood and kinship as well, so naturally, we’re willing to work hard for you, Tang Xiu. As a matter of fact, my feeling is similar to Brother Ben’s. We are all relatives and brothers. You only need to speak as long as you need something from us.”

Tang Xiu nodded without a word, as he then looked at Su Xiangfei.

Chapter 631: Sculpting the Body in the Dragon Spring

Su Xiangfei was silent. He did not follow Tang Xiu and work for him but went outside to work by himself. Though securing a foothold for himself in the outside world was difficult, he was still able to find a job to support himself and save some money.

In regards to Tang Xiu, what he felt inside was quite complicated. He had contempt and was hostile towards him in the past. He was full of hatred towards Tang Xiu after the drastic changes that happened to his family. But ever since he came to realize his mistakes and through the sufferings, he quickly and fully regretted it, and the hostility and hatred he had for Tang Xiu vanished.

He was willing to treat Tang Xiu as a relative. But when it came to work and sell his life to him, it was something he couldn't do at present. He would naturally stand up and face the bystanders who wanted to bully Tang Xiu as his cousin, nevertheless.

Tang Xiu watched him. Though he had already guessed that Su Xiangfei would be like this before, he was still a bit disappointed, regardless. However, he still had another way around it, as he spoke in a deep tone, "Xiangfei, I know you can't do that now, and it doesn't matter to me. But if there's something I can give you, will you be able to make your decision?"

"What is it, exactly?" Su Xiangfei's brows slightly furrowed.

"You need money, and I can give you money. If it is power that you want, I can give you power. And if you want women, I can do everything with the power in my hands to help you find them as well," said Tang Xiu with all seriousness. "I can bestow you strength too if that is what you want, and I can even grant you eternal life!"

Eternal life?

With a strange expression, Su Xiangfei stared at Tang Xiu before he dumbly laughed and said, “Don’t say this kind of joke, will you?”

Tang Xiu snorted. After which, his feet slowly floated under the watchful eyes of Su Xiangfei. When he levitated two-plus meters above the ground, he slowly stretched his arms as dozens of pounds, and even hundreds of pounds of sharp stones around floated up. In just several seconds, hundreds of stones were floating around Tang Xiu.

“I-I... am I seeing things?”

Su Quan stepped back. After firmly stabilizing himself, he rubbed his eyes hard and murmured with an aghast and dumbstruck expression.

Su Ben, on the other hand, had his eyes turned saucer with disbelief cast on his face. His heart thumped wildly and his blood flow sped up violently. His whole being was thoroughly frightened by this strange scene.

Su Xiangfei himself was dumbfounded. The look he had on his face when staring at Tang Xiu was as though seeing a ghost. He watched the stones floating around Tang Xiu. It was the scene he had imagined for countless times that, he could become a superhuman one day, being able to fly, moving and toppling a mountain and overturning the ocean. Even he fantasized that the protagonist would be himself upon seeing such a scene in front of him.

But... when fantasy turned into reality, the impact was too big for him to bear, and what was left was fear.

While looking at him from above, Tang Xiu spoke in a deep voice, “The ability I’m showing you now is nothing but a minuscule part of the whole. I’m only using a small trick since I fear that you will be unable to stand it. If you are willing to work for me to the death, to become one of the people I trust the most in the future, I can

make you have the ability that is countless times more powerful than this. When that time comes, let alone levitating in the air and controlling some stones to float, it will be easy for you to stand above and control a planet in the boundless universe!”

Su Xiangfei’s mouth was opened, yet he swallowed back his words.

“Tang Xiu, are you... are you some kind of celestial being?” Shouted Su Quan all of a sudden.

“Immortal?” Tang Xiu laughed loudly upon hearing it. “One day in the future, maybe all the Gods and Buddhas in the Heaven will not even be worthy of being my adversary. So what you just called me is not entirely wrong.”

The expression on Su Quan’s face rapidly changed, and a look of ecstasy burst out of his eyes as he loudly shouted, “This Su Quan’s life is yours, Tang Xiu. As long as you can... make me become like you!”

Su Ben didn’t speak at all, but he clenched his fists and a firm expression could be seen filling his eyes.

With his heart thumping hard, there was a longing look on Su Xiangfei’s face, and he loudly spoke, “Tang Xiu, I want to have my parents celebrating the New Year with us. If you can do it, I’ll give my life to you. I’ll do anything whatever you ask me to.”

“No problem.” Tang Xiu nodded. “I have given you my word a year ago that your parents would return to the Su Family Village.”

He then waved his hand as hundreds of sharp stones smashed down the lake 100 meters away. As the sound of crashing rocks falling into the water filled air, Tang Xiu’s feet stepped on the ground again, and then said, “Tonight I’ll teach you all a cultivation technique and help you step into the threshold of the cultivation path.”

Following that, Tang Xiu and the trio came to the periphery of

the forest stone, as he then said in a deep voice, “Bear in mind that this forest stone is unusual. If an ordinary person advertently comes inside, they will definitely be lost inside. As a matter of fact, this is a stone array formed by nature and has an illusionary attribute in nature. You must observe clearly the spot I’ve stepped and cautiously follow me.”

“What’s a stone array?” Asked Su Quan curiously. “Is it like the Heavenly Gate Array developed by the Yang Family in The Yang’s Saga miniseries on TV?”

Tang Xiu thought for a moment and then answered, “You can think of it like that. Shortly put, for an ordinary person to rashly rush inside this stone array, they will only be lost inside. It’s like going through a maze, but I’m afraid that it’s impossible for him to get out of it again for his whole life.”

Shocked with the revelation, Sun Quan asked, “Do you have knowledge about arrays, Tang Xiu?”

“I know a bit,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Immediately, not only Su Quan looked at Tang Xiu with admiration, but also Su Ben and Su Xiangfei. They were unaware of when and how Tang Xiu could have become so powerful, but the methods he displayed before had already made them convinced.

Soon after, the quartet had arrived at the vicinity of Spirit Spring inside the stone forest.

Tang Xiu squatted at the edge of the Spirit Spring and used his fingers to gently stroke the spring water that produced white mist. He felt the spiritual force flooding into his body and let out a faint smile. Following that, he got up and turned to look at the trio, “I think you all already know the meaning of washing the marrows and cleansing blood vessels—shortly put, remodeling your body thoroughly! This is a Spirit Spring, also known as Dragon Spring of the Earth. If cultivators are to cultivate here, they will have twice the results with half the effort. But if an ordinary person comes

here, it has a great effect on his body and he at least won't catch a cold for several years. However, they will undoubtedly die if they are to bathe themselves in this Spirit Spring. And you all will soak yourselves inside tonight. To wash your marrow, purify its essence and cleanse your meridians, hence achieving the foundation toward cultivation."

"But Tang Xiu, we don't have any cultivation at all," said Su Quan, panicked. "Didn't you just say that ordinary people will definitely die if they go inside? Yet you ..."

Tang Xiu lightly smiled, "Those who will die are only those who don't have a cultivation technique. I'll be imparting you all a cultivation technique before you soak yourselves in it."

Following that, Tang Xiu spent more than two hours explaining the anatomy of meridians and acupuncture points in the human body to the trio. He forced them to memorize them completely. Then, Tang Xiu taught an ordinary cultivation technique from the Immortal World.

"The process of washing the marrow and cleansing your meridians is very painful at first. People who don't have great perseverance will find it difficult to bear it. But if all of you want to become beings above humans, possessing the ability to float above the earth and fly, and becoming a cultivator, you must endure it no matter how painful it is," said Tang Xiu, solemnly serious.

The trio nodded repeatedly.

Tang Xiu took a deep breath and spoke in a deep voice, "Take off your clothes now and then soak yourselves in the Spirit Spring. Do remember to sense and follow the route of practice in the cultivation technique I just taught you. Try to control it, and immediately call me whenever you can't endure it anymore."

Su Ben was the first who took his clothes off and jumped into the Spirit Spring. Su Quan and Su Xiangfei also jumped into the spring. The Spirit Spring was not big, and two-thirds of its surface

was occupied by the trio after they jumped inside.

“It’s truly miraculous. It unexpectedly makes us float,” commented Su Quan in shock.

Tang Xiu only smiled lightly. The spiritual force in the Earth’s spiritual veins was in the liquid state, hence it possessed a very powerful upward force exerted by its liquid state. Let alone a human, it could even make thousands of pounds of huge stones stay afloat.

“Restrain your mind and begin to meditate according to the cultivation route.”

The trio began to silently sense the qi flowing inside their meridians according to Tang Xiu’s instructions. In just several seconds, they felt extremely comfortable and were even able to feel all the fine hairs in their pores stretching out, as countless streams of qi flowed into their bodies. Following that, they could feel an intense itchiness beginning to appear in their bodies, followed by a slight sense of oppression and then a faint pain after, before severe pain replaced it.

The pain was so intense that it was hard for them to breathe.

Gradually, they felt that their bodies seemed to be torn by countless force and that rending painful pain caused them to scream.

“ENDURE IT! Meditate according to the cultivation route. Mark my words and bear it in mind. This is the test of your willpower, and it will bring you endless benefits later. Give your full concentration and keep focusing!” Tang Xiu, who stood at the side, shouted in a heavy tone.

Time passed by, and screams kept undulating as the bodies of the trio continued to twitch inside the Spirit Spring. All the veins and blood vessels protruded on their bodies, with their skin turning red and bleeding. They looked like newborn mice as all the

blood vessels in their bodies could be seen clearly. And yet, their physical fitness was also rapidly strengthening under the painful suffering.

“I can feel it!” Su Quan suddenly opened his eyes and called out in ecstasy.

“SHUT UP! CONTINUE TO SENSE AND TRY TO CONTROL IT!” Yelled Tang Xiu sternly.

Su Quan was immediately startled and then constricted his mind again.

The curtain of the night receded and the day came. The trio was still soaking themselves inside the Spirit Spring. They were now able to adapt to the rending pain. Even if they really wished to jump out from inside, they continued persisting in order to be as powerful as Tang Xiu said.

Sou!

A stream of Primal Chaos Force was released by Tang Xiu and wrapped the bodies of the trio as it pulled them out of the Spirit Spring. He then ordered them to sleep in the cave. After enduring the pain and exerting all their mental strength all night long, the three of them had reached their limits, and Tang Xiu needed to make them rest so as to restore their mental strength.

As noon came, Tang Xiu woke the trio up and threw them into the Spirit Spring again. He pulled them out when night fell, ordered them to rest again and then threw them into the Spirit Spring yet again.

As time passed by, the quartet was unaware that the Su Family Village had turned upside down because of their disappearance. Some people even rushed to the public security bureau and organized a group of people to venture deep into the mountain.

At this time, it was already the end of the year. The night of the 30th day of the last month.

Chapter 632: Drastic Increase in Strength

In the center of the stone forest, Tang Xiu sat at the edge of the Spirit Spring watching Su Xiangfei, who was still inside it.

Su Ben and Su Quan had finished their cultivation and already put their clothes on and stood at the side. The wrecking cultivation for two days resulted in them being able to feel the Qi inside their bodies and even control it.

Splash...

Along with the sound of splashing water, the naked Su Xiangfei jumped out of the spring water. Excitement flashed in his eyes as he called out, “I can control the flow of Qi in my body now, Tang Xiu. I can also control it following the route of cultivation technique. It’s been running three times in my meridians.”

“How thick is the flow of Qi in your body?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“About the size of a needle,” answered Su Xiangfei after pondering slightly.

Tang Xiu turned his gaze toward Su Ben and Su Quan and asked, “What about you two?”

Looking pleased with himself, Su Quan answered, “The stream of qi I can control is stronger than Xiangfei’s, about the size of a match.”

Su Ben scratched the back of his head before raising his hand and extended his little finger, saying, “Mine is probably half of my little finger, kinda as big as a chopstick—should be a bit thicker than a disposable chopstick, I think. But the length is quite short, only a few centimeters.”

“What?!”

Su Quan and Su Xiangfei were taken aback, especially the latter as his mouth twitched a few times and looked embarrassed. He had

heard from Tang Xiu before that a human's constitution was divided into various grades and ranks. People with a great constitution would have faster cultivation speed compared to ones with poor fitness. And now it looked like that he had a huge gap with Su Ben and Su Quan.

“Not bad.” Tang Xiu nodded and smilingly said. “For being able to sense the flow of Qi in your meridians as well as controlling it according to the cultivation route means that you all have officially embarked on the cultivation path. Furthermore, your physical strength has progressed drastically after two days of cultivation. You should be several times stronger than before. Now, try to lift some stones to test your strength.”

“I’ll try first,” reply Su Ben.

Immediately, his gaze landed on a stone nearby of about 100 pounds. He was able to lift a stone weighing 100 pounds of stone in the past, albeit having quite a bit of difficulty. As his hands circled around the stone, he exerted his strength suddenly and the stone was easily lifted by him, and he even nearly threw it into the air due to lifting it too fast.

“How could it be so light?” Su Ben muttered in disbelief.

“If you can move 100 pounds of stone before, you should now find a 300-400 pounds’ stone and try to lift it,” commented Tang Xiu with a smile.

“300 to 400 pounds? Can I really lift it up?” Asked Su Ben, astounded.

“How will you know it if you don’t give it a try?” Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Su Ben nodded firmly and his eyes now set on a stone weighting nearly 400 pounds about seven-plus meters away. He walked over there and hugged it.

“Up...”

The stone was lifted, he and even faintly felt that he could lift a much heavier stone.

500 pounds! He estimated that he could lift a 500 pounds' stone. If he exerted out his full strength, he could even throw it more than 10 meters at the very least.

Following his action, Su Quan and Su Xiangfei also gave themselves a try. To their pleasant surprise, they found that they were able to easily lift a 200-300 pounds' stone. Though their strength was not as strong as Su Ben's, they were at least several times stronger than before.

Tang Xiu nodded with a satisfied expression. These three fellas had extremely good luck—so good they would make countless cultivators feel jealous. The first time they started cultivating was aided by the Earth vein's Spirit Spring, making their cultivation speed soar to the sky like they were riding a rocket. Recalling how Kang Xia and Andy began cultivating, Andy spent quite a lot of time to be able to feel the flow of Qi and then slowly trying to control it, while Kang Xia spent a few months.

“Xiangfei, hurry and pick up your clothes and put them on, will you?” Tang Xiu laughed. “There may be no women here, but looking at you running about naked is gross.”

Su Xiangfei was stunned and suddenly bolted towards his clothes with a reddened face. He quickly grabbed them from the ground and put them on. Tang Xiu's teasing, however, dissipated the remaining the unpleasantness he had, giving him a clean and fresh feeling.

While looking at the sky, Tang Xiu then spoke, “We've been here for two days if I remember correctly, and tonight should be New Year's Eve. I'm afraid we've created a big rumpus outside due to our disappearance. So, guys, let's go now. We must find that leopard tonight and exterminate it.”

“No problem!”

“We can definitely kill it!”

“Alright!”

The trio rubbed their fists and looked eager to get into action. There was no more fear on their faces, as the drastic increase in their strength boosted their courage as well. Though Tang Xiu wanted to warn the trio that they must not take it lightly, he did not want to strike their enthusiasm at the moment. Besides, he was confident that that leopard savage beast would not be able to kill them with his presence.

“Just let them taste a bit of hardship!”

Tang Xiu faintly smiled. After leaving the stone forest with the trio, he quickly entered the forested mountain. Since the trio had their physical strength increased, their strength and speed far exceeded their previous state, and therefore were able to move very fast while keeping a constant observation of the surroundings. Tang Xiu even released his perception to the fullest and observed the range of 400-500 meters around.

More than an hour later, Tang Xiu stopped halfway up the mountain all of a sudden. A smile appeared on his face as he pointed to the southeast direction and said, “Our luck is quite good. I can hear the cry of a leopard over there, and it’s very close to our position—about a few hundred meters away. Follow and keep up with me. We’re going to kill it and then go home to celebrate the New Year.”

In the Su Family Village.

Anxiousness painted Su Lingyun’s face as she stood restless in the courtyard. Her hands hugging Gu Yin’s shoulders were shaking. Though Tang Yunde and Mu Qingping were also anxious and worried, they did not show it on their faces.

“Have the villagers come back?”

Zhang Shi came out from the house with a worried face. Beside her was Su Yaning, who was silent.

“No, they haven’t. I just went out and asked around.” Tang Yunde shook his head. “Mother, how about you prepare dinner at home first? I’m going to the back of the mountain to look for them, too. Now is New Year’s Eve, so we can still have a good hot meal after I find Xiu’er and we come back.”

“You just arrived, Yunde!” Zhang Shi waved his hand. “Take a rest first before doing something. Besides, many people from our village have gone there, along with the police from the town and the county’s police station. I’m sure they will find Xiu’er.”

At this time, Chen Huiying who lived next door walked inside. After seeing Tang Yunde and Su Lingyun, she looked slightly dazed and immediately asked, “How is it? Did someone find them?”

“No, they haven’t. Let’s just wait some more!” Sighed Zhang Shi.

With a distressed expression, Chen Huiying said, “These little devils are really insane! Even if they want to kill that beast, it doesn’t mean you must venture into the mountain to take that risk! If anything happens to Ben’er, I... I don’t want to live anymore.”

“Don’t worry, sis-in-law.” Tang Yunde quickly comforted her. “Xiu’er has great abilities. Let alone an ordinary beast, he wouldn’t fear even if that thing was a monster. Maybe they just went to look for it in the mountain, and I believe they will be back tonight if they can’t find it.”

In the outermost mountaintop near the Su Family Village.

Hundreds of villagers and police officers equipped themselves with flashlights and weapons were currently searching everywhere and shouts were constantly heard. Zhao Donghe, the chief of the County Public Security Bureau, held a loudspeaker and shouted

Tang Xiu's group names.

He originally had already returned to his home and was preparing to paste the couplets with his wife and children, as well as buying some items for the New Year. Then he received a phone call and was informed that four young men from the Su Family Village had gone up the mountain today to look for the beast that killed the villagers. Therefore, he summoned dozens of policemen to rush over there along with the men from the fire brigade department.

On the way to the Su Family Village, he had planned to find someone to look for them, and would only spend one day at most in the case that they couldn't find them. Who would have thought that after he arrived at the Su Family Village, he learned that one of those four young men was Tang Xiu? He immediately changed his mind and personally ordered that they must find the group of four no matter how long it would take and how much it would cost.

Zhao Donghe was perfectly aware of the reason why he was able to sit on the seat of the County Public Security Bureau's Chief, as it was entirely because of Tang Xiu. At that time, the person who competed with him for the position of the Public Security Bureau's Chief was Magistrate Hong, the county's Head Magistrate commissioner. It was entirely because of Tang Xiu that he got the position with direct instructions from the leaders above. Even the Municipal Discipline Inspection Commission sent a team to conduct an investigation on County Magistrate Hog, and as a result, the man was now still in prison.

He did not know who those people behind Tang Xiu were. What he could affirm was that they were definitely not from the city, because the inspection team from the city that came to investigate Magistrate Hong back then was actually led by someone from the capital.

"Chief Zhao, we can't venture any further, it's too dangerous."

The leader of the fire brigade following beside Zhao Donghe spoke with a face painted with a wry smile. He had learned from the villagers of the Su Family Village that the back of this mountain was filled with many beasts and the terrain was arduously steep—and slight carelessness would send them to danger.

Zhao Donghe clenched his fists. Despite having spent a day to trek from side to side in the mountain, he still ground his teeth and said, “No. We must find these four youngsters no matter how dangerous it is. Anyways, the villagers should be tired. Tell whoever is unable to keep up that they can go back immediately, while I’m going to personally lead the team to venture deeper and look for them.”

The leader of the fire brigade wore a confused expression. He couldn’t understand why Zhao Donghe was so adamant and persistent in this search. Weren’t they only four youngsters? Not to mention that getting lost in the deeply forested mountain was a normal occasion, and yet not necessarily dangerous either! What’s more, many people had already gone deeper into the forested mountain to look for them. Moreover, the night would be pitch black and once they ventured deeper, it would be inevitable that some people would be injured. With all these reasons, was the endeavor still worth it?

“Chief Zhao, the firefighters—my men shall and must venture deeper to look for them, but the civilians are already tired. I think it would best if you take them and go back. Just assign some police officers to accompany and follow us,” said the leader of the fire brigade with a serious expression.

“No need to persuade me. I must stay here.”

Chapter 633: Blood Paints the Forested Mountain

The night was pitch black. Other than the roars of wild animals in the surrounding of the forested mountain, the atmosphere was particularly bleak and gloomy. The bull-sized leopard constantly observed the surroundings with its green eyes, while its robust thighs moved, looking for prey to fill its stomach to the full.

“All of you wait here. I’m going to kill it!”

A cold glint flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes as he spoke in a low tone atop a tree branch dozens of meters away.

Su Ben blocked Tang Xiu and said with an eager expression, “Tang Xiu, the three of us had our strength and speed increased several times time, and I’m sure it’s impossible for that leopard to beat all of us even if it’s very strong. Just let the three of us try it!”

“This is not your ordinary leopard, brother.” Tang Xiu hesitated. “It’s a fierce beast that has gained intelligence. Wild animals don’t hold much of a threat to cultivators, but savage beasts are a different story altogether. This thing is not your common savage beast according to my observation; at least it’s not a low-ranked fierce beast. You all have yet to experience combat, thus even if the three join hands to fight it, you’re probably not its match. You could be killed if you can’t fight well.”

“Don’t we still have you?” Asked Su Ben in a low voice. “If the three of us are really in danger, do you have the confidence to save us?”

With an hesitant expression, Tang Xiu nodded and said, “I have some assurance, yes.”

“Since you have the confidence, then we have nothing to fear,” said Su Ben seriously. “We will take the same path as yours in the future, so we need this fight—we need actual combat. You told us

how brutal and dangerous the cultivation world is in these two days. You don't want your effort to train the three of us to go to waste, right?"

Tang Xiu shifted his eyes to Su Quan and Su Xiangfei. They nodded at him without a shred of hesitation, and their expression was especially serious. He sighed inwardly before he nodded and said, "Since you all have made up your mind, then fight! But do bear in mind that you must never lose your focus and be careless in the slightest."

"Got it!" The trio brandished their weapons and nodded.

While quietly watching their backs as they stealthily sneaked behind the leopard fierce beast, Tang Xiu was silent for several seconds before his figure vanished. His body was like a fallen leaf drifting in the air as he appeared atop a tree close to the leopard savage beast.

ROAR...

When the trio was ten meters away from the leopard, the best was already keenly aware that some humans were approaching it. Furthermore, these three humans were approaching from three directions. Suddenly, a murderous glint burst from its eyes as its body tightened up and bolted toward Su Ben in an instant.

"BEAST!"

Su Ben firmly grabbed the harpoon in his hand and smashed it toward the leopard savage beast, bringing along it with a whooshing sound. The leopard's speed, however, was way too fast as it was able to avoid the sudden smash of the harpoon in the blink of an eye and jumped high towards Su Ben to smash his head.

Comparing Su Ben to Su Quan and Su Xiangfei in regards to combat experience, Su Ben's combat force was definitely the strongest among the trio as he was someone who could fight. Especially after he joined the Magnificent Tang Corporation, he

was subjected to very strict training. He had studied hand to hand close combat as well as how to fight with weapons for a few months. Therefore, he did not panic upon facing this crisis. He dashed to the side all of sudden and used his harpoon to counter attack and finally avoided the danger from the leopard's sharp claws.

“What a fast speed!”

After he stood up again, the leopard savage beast had already flashed toward him. Despite thinking that he had become very strong now, he was still scared by its violent and swift attack. He did not attempt to counter its attack and rolled about on the ground yet again instead, with which he borrowed the inertia to dash toward Su Quan's direction.

“CAREFUL!”

Su Quan's heart jumped out of fear upon seeing the leopard savage beast chasing behind Su Ben. The feeling burst out from his heart to his throat as he called out loudly while waving his iron shovel.

Scratch...

Su Ben's heart jumped wildly and he instantly dodged to the side, yet his left arm was still scratched and ripped by the leopard as it bled. At the same time as Su Quan arrived, he slammed his iron shovel in the middle of the leopard beast and forced it back.

“Brother Ben, are you okay?” Blocking in front of Su Ben, Su Quan called with anxiousness painted in his face.

Su Ben jumped up from the ground and quickly faced the leopard savage beast shoulder to shoulder with Su Quan. His expression was calm when he replied, “I'm fine, but got injured. You two be very careful. This guy is too fast, even I can barely escape once or twice, but no more. The speed of both you are not as fast as mine, so be very careful.”

“Okay! (Got it!)”

Su Quan and Su Xiangfei, who had just arrived, replied at the same time.

ROAR...

The expression of the leopard fierce beast seemed to be ridiculing them. With a roar, it flashed towards the trio who were armed with weapons without any fear at all. This time, its speed was even faster, simply like a sharp arrow released from the bow.

Peng Peng Peng...

The harpoon, iron shovel, and javelin in Su Ben, Su Quan, and Su Xiangfei's hands slammed and struck the leopard's body at the same time, but did nothing to it at all. Yet, its sharp claws that swept Su Xiangfei and Su Quan's arms left a few deep wounds on them.

Bam...

What was out of the trio's imaginations was that after the leopard scratched Su Xiangfei and Su Quan's arms, it unexpectedly turned around in the air and slapped its two sharp claws on Su Ben's back. Blood poured out from several wounds the moment it smashed Su Ben's body straightly, sending him backward for seven-plus meters as he fell heavily to the ground.

“BROTHER BEN! (SU BEN!)”

Su Quan and Su Xiangfei's faces drastically changed. They went all out to hack the leopard with their iron shovel and javelin and forced it to retreat to the side as they then rushed toward Su Ben.

Tang Xiu stood atop the tree branch several meters away with a tranquil expression as a glint flashed in his eyes. The fight just now was within his expectations. The leopard savage beast would indeed be able to injure the trio, but it would be very difficult for it to kill them, therefore he refrained from involving himself in the fight.

He could, however, estimate that the trio wouldn't be able to kill the leopard beast, either. The beast possessed a formidable and nearly invulnerable body, and he was unsure whether the harpoon or javelin would be able to pierce it. After a moment's contemplation he saw the leopard savage beast rushing over towards the trio, as his figure instantly flashed over there.

Whoosh...

His figure left afterimages as it dove down from the air. The Bloodguzzler dagger in his hand burst out a scarlet light as it hacked the back of the leopard.

Hou, Hou...

The severe pain caused the leopard to turn frantic and stopped its movements. In its crazed state, it frantically turned around and landed its eyes on Tang Xiu. It could sense that the human in front gave off a huge threatening feeling to it, thus it decided to get rid of this human first before killing the other three.

Like a blazing meteor, the leopard savage beast had already stormed over before Tang Xiu and its sharp claws hacked toward Tang Xiu's head.

"DIE!"

A cold glint flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes. The Bloodguzzler dagger instantly crossed over in front and easily slashed off the leopard fierce beast's claws. At the same time, Tang Xiu sent a heavy kick to its stomach. The moment when its huge body flew upside down, Tang Xiu's figure stalked towards it like a shadow as the Bloodguzzler dagger pierced its lower neck and ripped open a long wound.

Blood gushed out.

Only then did the leopard fierce beast feel fear. Never once had it encountered a human being so fast, and never once had it suffered such a severe wound. Nearly in the instance it landed on the

ground, it ran towards the forested mountain while enduring the severe pain of losing its two front paws.

“YOU’RE DEAD!”

The Bloodguzzler dagger in Tang Xiu’s hands shot out and turned into a streak of light that pierced through the leopard fierce beast’s abdomen from the side. The penetrating strike made its body tremble and it fell heavily under a big tree seven-plus meters away. Its abdomen was pierced through and its neck was torn open—two fatal wounds that made the leopard fierce beast full of despair and desperation. It tried to crawl up from the ground, yet the blood flowing out from its body was like a fountain, making it weaker and weaker. In particular, its two front paws were slashed off, and it could only get up halfway before heavily falling to the ground again.

Bang bang bang...

Tang Xiu bolted towards the leopard fierce beast and slammed a barrage of punches on it. A smile then appeared on his face while he watched the leopard fierce beast draw its last breath.

He then turned around to look at the trio who had come over and said with a smile, “Are you okay, Brother Ben?”

Lifting a hand to wipe the blood on the corner of his mouth, Su Ben shook his head and smilingly said, “I’m fine. My back is kind of burning, though. You’re really amazing, Tang Xiu! We are nothing to speak of facing this guy, but you got rid of this guy without the effort.”

“You all can achieve that easily later too if you cultivate well.” Tang Xiu smiled. “Alright, since we’ve killed this thing, you can take its carcass! Let all the villagers have a look at it, then everyone will be completely relieved.”

Su Ben nodded in response and went to lift the leopard.

Tang Xiu stopped him and took out the silver needle he always

carried and stopped the bleeding wounds of the trio with the acupoints pressing technique and then bandaged their wounds. After he was nearly done with the treatment, he smiled and said, "Though you three are injured, it was a great training opportunity, right? Anyways, in order to exercise your physical fitness and ability, you three will carry the carcass of this leopard back. I know that the distance from here to the Su Family Village is very far, but I want you all to get there in two hours! Can you do it?"

The trio exchanged dismayed looks and wry smiles painted their faces.

Two hours?

When they came here, though they searched everywhere and their speed was very slow, still, it took four or five hours to get here, and it must be noted that it was during the day. But walking down the mountain pathway at night was a different story. It was arduously difficult! Wanting them to get back within two hours, could it be that it was achievable?

While watching their expressions, Tang Xiu added, "If you all can't carry this leopard's body out of this forested mountain within two hours, I promise that I'll train you with more brutal and cruel methods later. You will feel that you might as well better die than to live first, before enjoying the taste and thrill of having power."

The taste the feeling of like dying while alive?

Soaking themselves inside the Spirit Spring had already given them that taste, despite the Spirit Spring indeed giving them such a huge advantage. And yet, they did not want to taste such a feeling a second time. Therefore, the trio looked at each other and then quickly lifted the leopard beast, galloped at full speed toward the outside of the mountain.

Chapter 634: Big Heroes

Traversing the forested mountain was very easy for Tang Xiu, and he followed the trio closely as they carried the carcass of the fierce beast. After hurrying along on the path for more than an hour, they finally saw the outermost summit of the mountain range. At this moment, Tang Xiu could keenly see many lights shining halfway up the mountain range.

“STOP!” Tang Xiu sped up and blocked the path in front of the trio.

“What happened?” Asked Su Ben with a wondering look on his face.

“The four of us have been in the mountains for two days, and my car is still parked at the foot of the mountain,” said Tang Xiu. “I’m afraid that the villagers should have already guessed that we are venturing into the mountains since I just found that many lights halfway up the mountain range at the opposite side. Those lights should be from the villagers who came to look for us. Anyways, you all must remember that you are not to tell anyone about the cultivation technique I taught you. You all now have ability that far exceeds an ordinary person’s and you must never expose it before them, unless... you’re at a critical juncture and uses it as a last resort.”

“Alright! (Got it!)”

The trio nodded.

“This leopard fierce beast was killed by all of you and I have nothing to do with it,” said Tang Xiu once again. “Besides, you all are the ones who got injured, showing that you are the ones who took the action. I don’t want to put myself in the limelight, so you all can take the credit.”

“But Tang Xiu, that doesn’t feel right, no?” Su Quan hesitated.

“What’s not right about it? I don’t think there’s anything wrong with it.” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “Just explain like that whenever the outsiders ask you. Furthermore, you must never tell anything about the stone forest and the Spirit Spring. Tell them that we spent two days searching for this leopard only. Otherwise, any ordinary person will only rush to their deaths if they accidentally enter that stone forest without my guidance.”

“Got it!”

At this time, the way the trio looked at Tang Xiu was completely different from before. Such great merits, yet Tang Xiu actually pushed all the credit to them and did not even want to be mentioned in the slightest. Such a disposition really aroused their admiration.

Feelings of respect aroused inside Su Xiangfei’s heart at this time. He suddenly remembered and compared Tang Xiu’s state half a year ago to now. He felt that Tang Xiu was not really muddle headed after he got into that car accident, but pretended to be crazy and played dumb because he wanted to keep a low profile. He should have been working hard, enduring hardships to accomplish some ambition he had, and preparing everything in secret back then.

It was amazingly great, and yet terrifying in and of itself!

The admiration Su Xiangfei had toward Tang Xiu at the same time also raised dread and fear in his heart.

With such a young age and yet keeping a low-profile character will require a wonderful mental strength. He... he’s too terrifying. Su Xiangfei’s complexion paled. He secretly glanced at Tang Xiu before immediately turning his head, suppressing the increasing fear growing in his heart.

As the quartet resumed their journey, it took them nearly 20 minutes to see the villagers who were currently searching for them, as well as the police and firemen from the Public Security

Bureau.

“THEY ARE HERE...”

A pleasantly surprised shout instantly echoed in the mountains.

Instantly, about 100-200 people gathered around them. Everyone who looked at the quartet wore the same expression, that was, pleasantly surprised and disbelief. They were pleasantly surprised upon seeing that the quartet was safe and sound, and the disbelief was caused upon seeing Su Ben's group carrying that huge leopard's body.

“Tang Xiu, Su Ben, Su Quan, and you Su Xiangfei—You all... you all really damn reckless troublemaker!” Su Xiangjian went forward. Despite seeing that the group carried a leopard's carcass, he still angrily reprimanded them.

“How come we are reckless troublemakers, Uncle Xiangjian?” said Su Quan with a grin. “This leopard is so loathsome, so we ventured into the mountains to kill it. Isn't it to protect the safety of our own folks? Take a look at this leopard, we did it! We really killed it!”

Su Xiangjian shot a deep look at the carcass of the leopard. But he was still disgruntled and said, “Even though you wanted to kill the leopard and venture into the mountain, shouldn't you tell it to someone before you go? Do you know that many villagers have been looking for you over this mountain inside and out for the last two days? We would have gone deeper into the forested mountain if you still didn't show up tonight. Everybody was worried about you, you know that?!!”

Tang Xiu stepped forward and smilingly said, “This is indeed our fault, Uncle Xiangjian. We didn't expect that it would take so long, either. Back when we thought to venture into the mountain to look for it, we planned to go back if we couldn't find it. But then, who would've thought that we spotted this leopard, so we gave it a chase and then had a fight with it. At the end of the day, we spent

two days to set up some traps to kill it. You can have a look at the three of them, they all fought with the leopard closely just to kill it.”

Su Xiangjian saw the injuries as well as their clothes that had been stained red by blood. He hurriedly asked with a worried expression, “What about your injuries? Are you okay?”

“We’re fine.” Su Ben shook his head. “Tang Xiu has already stopped the bleeding and bandaged us.”

Su Xiangjin sighed in relief and nodded without speaking more.

Zhao Donghe, with his policemen around him, came towards Tang Xiu’s group of four. He shot a look at the dead, bull-sized leopard before shifting his vision to the quartet and saying, “You four are really great. Though it was kinda reckless and irresponsible of you to venture into the mountain, yet you only got injured and finally killed this damned beast. Anyways, I’m Zhao Donghe, the Chief of the County Public Security Bureau. I sincerely thank you for eliminating this thing that has threatened the public.”

“You’re too kind, Chief Zhao. This is what we should do, to begin with,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

With eyes fixed on Tang Xiu, Zhao Donghe smiled back and said, “Are you Tang Xiu? The famous miracle-working doctor, Tang Xiu? You’re really brave and resourceful. What a promising young man!”

Tang Xiu talked some pleasantries before looking at everyone else and smilingly saying, “We’ve made all the fellow villagers worried, and we are really sorry for causing you all to climb the mountain to look for us, more so that we are about to celebrate the New Year. Brother Ben and them here have killed this leopard, so everyone can feel relieved after the New Year is over. After I go back, I’m going to the best restaurant in the county town to order dishes since all of you have gathered together. It’s the New Year’s Eve,

thus let us arrange a feast to celebrate the New Year together.”

“Hooray! That’s great!!!”

The villagers of the Su Family village wore bright smiling faces and applauded.

After some conversation, everyone then began the journey back. It made Su Ben, Su Quan, and Su Xiangfei very excited, nevertheless, since they did not had to lift the carcass of the leopard again while hurrying back.

Returning to the Su Family Village, Tang Xiu drove his car and brought the trio. He then parked the car at his grandmother’s house and then told the trio to move the carcass over. The quartet had yet to enter the courtyard as Tang Yunde, Su Lingyun, Zhang Shi, Chen Huiying, Mu Qingping, Su Yaning and the others rushed out.

“Xiu’er!”

“Son!”

Su Lingyun and Chen Huiying separately bolted toward Tang Xiu and Su Ben.

While looking at his rushing mother, Tang Xiu embraced her and said, “I’m alright, Mom. We are alright. We climbed up the mountain to kill this leopard, who had many killed people. You can see that we’ve already returned now! You can rest your worries.”

Su Lingyun slapped Tang Xiu’s arm with tearful eyes and angrily said, “Who made you want to show off your ability, huh? If by any chance... something bad happened to the three of you, what would the two us do?”

Zhang Shi echoed, “That’s right, Xiu’er. The mountain is fraught with dangers! You’d been there for two days, so we were worried that something bad had happened to you all. You must never do such a stupid thing again in the future.”

Tang Xiu could only force a smile secretly and said a lot of comforting words to calm everyone's emotions. Originally, Tang Yunde and Su Lingyun planned to take Zhang Shi to Star City to celebrate the New Year, but the incident made them return to the Su Family Village, so everyone then decided to stay and celebrate the New Year here this year.

Immediately afterward, Tang Xiu made an excuse to take the trio to the county hospital to bandage their wounds. The quartet went to the county town by car, and then headed to the biggest restaurant in the county to order dozens of tables, foods, and wines, and paid double the price to make the restaurant deliver them to the Su Family Village.

Following that, Tang Xiu took the trio to the hospital to have their injuries stitched and re-bandaged. Then, they knocked a store nearby selling firecrackers and fireworks and told the store owner to deliver a cart of fireworks to the Su Family Village as well.

Although the location of the Su Family Village was geographically remote, the road to the village was quite wide. Due to the help from the villagers, a large number of round tables and benches were rented from neighboring villages and were placed on the road at the main entrance to the village. Moreover, many more excited villagers pulled electrical wires and lighted the lamp bulbs outside. If one were to look at the Su Family Village from above, they would definitely find that most of the village was well-illuminated and brightly lit.

Gu Yin, who was still childish and had never had such a lively and busy New Year celebration in the past, was excitedly running around, and even played with a group of Su Family Village's folks that were older than her, and also played with children smaller than her.

As the food and wine from the biggest restaurant in the county town were sent to the tables, the villagers beamed with delight and began drinking and chatting. Even the two families who lost their

loved ones smiled. However, what made everyone excited was that the County Police Chief, Zhao Donghe, even brought his whole family to gather with the Su Family Village's folks. He even made his whole family sit at the same table with Tang Yunde and Su Lingyun.

Furthermore, the event occurring in the Su Family Village at the New Year's Eve was passed to several neighboring villages. Some people from several villages nearby also came over to join in on the fun. The Village Chiefs from various villages who had kinship ties with the Su Family Village also came and as a result, added several more tables to the party.

At 12:00 sharp at night.

With the advent of the New Year, the firecrackers were ignited and roared along with the fireworks that painted the sky red.

This night for the villagers of the Su Family Village became an unforgettable event that they would never forget! The grand scene of celebrating the New Year's Eve with a banquet would be held every year in the future. This newly formed custom then became the most important custom of the Su Family Village in the future, something that never crossed their minds before.

The four young men—Tang Xiu, Su Ben, Su Quan, and Su Xiangfei also become the big heroes of the Su Family Village as well as the villages in the surroundings for their great merits.

The lively and joyful scene lasted until 1 o'clock in the early morning.

In the next morning, just as dawn came, Tang Xiu, Su Xiangfei, Su Yaning, and Gu Yin were called out by Zhang Shi from their beds. It was because of the custom to eat dumplings and to set off the firecrackers early in the morning—the custom that was rooted deep in the hearts of every villager.

“Xiangfei, get and set off the firecrackers.”

Tang Xiu stood near a well in the courtyard. He washed his face with chilling cold water and then shouted at Su Xiangfei, who had already washed his face.

Chapter 635: A New, Fresh Start

"GOT IT!"

Su Xiangfei happily rushed into the house to take the firecrackers and then came back to the courtyard. This, however, made Su Yaning, who had just stepped out of the kitchen, dumbfounded. Though she had seen how Su Xiangfei acted when he was with Tang Xiu and could tell that her younger brother—Su Xiangfei had a good relationship with the former, yet it never crossed her mind that he would actually listen to Tang Xiu to this extent.

Tang Xiu was someone powerful now, and Su Yaning was well aware of it. Not only did he establish the very prominent Magnificent Tang Corporation, he was also a member of the Tang Family from Beijing. She also knew her own brother—of what form of relationship her family had with Tang Xiu; and yet, how could her little brother Su Xiangfei possibly act like that?

Bang bang bang...

The firecrackers sounded and the busy Su Lingyun and Zhang Shi began to make dumplings. Taking the time while the firecrackers were being set off, Su Yaning came to Su Xiangfei's side and asked with knitted brows, "Brother, you seem... to be very obedient toward Tang Xiu?"

Su Xiangfei smiled, "Naturally. I must listen to him since he has the ability to make me to."

"But our Dad and Mom..." Rebuked Su Yaning angrily.

Upon hearing that, Su Xiangfei suddenly remembered something. He then looked at Tang Xiu, who was at the kitchen, and spoke with an undertone voice, "Sis, it's my fault that I didn't tell you before. Tang Xiu called some people in Star City to make them find a way to release Dad and Mom on bail. Ah, right. When I just woke up before, he told me that Mom and Dad are already on

the way here. They should be here in less than two hours.”

“What?” Su Yaning looked at Su Xiangfei in disbelief. This revelation was like a thunderclap to her.

“Sis, I know you’re still angry at Tang Xiu,” said Su Xiangfei again. “You think that he’s the cause for us to end up like this. But, have you ever thought about how we treated him and auntie back then? Yeah, that time our family was indeed rich, and auntie had to go through a difficult life while raising him as she often borrowed money from our family. But we were the ones who looked down at them arrogantly, despising them and even making life difficult for them. We also nearly harmed Tang Xiu and got him thrown into jail, remember?”

“Now look at how things are unfolding, Sis. Tang Xiu now has wealth that is more than a hundred times ours back then. But how does he act and treat us now? As long as we are close to them, he and auntie won’t look down on us with contempt, neither will they make our lives difficult. Back when Dad tried to commit suicide and got hospitalized, do you know why he did that? It was because he was regretting his treatment of Tang Xiu and auntie.”

When he spoke up to there, Su Xiangfei silently took out half a pack of cigarettes from his pocket. After lighting it up, he took a few deep puffs, let out a bitter smile and spoke again, “You know, it made me realize that the problem lies in our family. It was us who were problematic all those years. Do you want to know the reason?”

“What is the reason?” Asked Su Yaning.

“When I just returned to the Su Family Village, the people here still hadn’t learned that our family had gone bankrupt and neither did they know that Mom and Dad had been imprisoned. And yet, their eyes, when they looked at me, were full of loathing and despise, and they even looked down on me. But why did they do that? Isn’t it because of what we’ve done, forgetting our roots?”

“Our roots?” Su Yaning felt that her heart was fiercely struck, and a faint pain was born inside.

That’s true! Her root was the Su Family Village. Even if her family once possessed tens of millions in assets, what about it? Could you forget where your ancestors were? If they did forget their own ancestors, then what had their family turn into?

Su Xiangfei gently hugged Su Yaning’s shoulder and sighed, “Sis, we were in the wrong in the past. We must admit our mistakes. The way we treated Tang Xiu and auntie and our attitude toward the folks of the Su Family Village. People say that admitting our own mistakes and reforming ourselves are one of the greatest virtues. Only last night did I really feel the change of attitude from them toward me. Even Su Quan told me something last night after he got drunk. Do you wanna know what he said?”

“What is it?” Su Yaning’s face was a bit pale as she asked in a whisper.

“You are familiar with the neighboring Little Village of Wang, right?” Asked Su Xiangfei. “We grew up there when we were small. When I had a drink with Su Quan and he got drunk, he told me that we must recognize our ancestors, cherishing and treasuring our family members, and be united with all the villagers in this village. It’s because all of us bear the same family name of Su—all of us, up to the several generations above us, are of the same ancestors and are one whole family.

“You should have heard about Wang Xinke from the Little Village of Wang, right? He could socialize well back then, as he went to the city, set up his own business that went big, and then made a fortune for him and his family. Every time he returned to the village, however, all he did was boast and swagger before others. What happened in the end, then? Just two years ago when Wang Xinke’s father died in the Little Village of Wang, no villager went to help with the funeral processions on the funeral day, and not even one went to carry his coffin. All of it was because their

relationship with the villagers was so bad. You wanna know what happened afterwards? His uncle, who's the village chief, brought him to kowtow and apologize to the villagers from house to house before they were finally willing to help carry the coffin and deliver the old gramps to his burial resting place."

Su Yaning could comprehend it, as a regretful expression then appeared on her face. She fell into silence for a long period of time. Furthermore, she came to the realization that her little brother had grown up, no longer the previously same child who relied upon the power of the dirty money their family once had in the past, and neither was he the same child who was out of tune all day long.

"I understand, Brother." Su Yaning hugged Su Xiangfei, and then released him before striding into the kitchen.

Two hours later...

A police car parked outside the Su Family Village, as its doors opened and Su Shangwen and Zhang Meiyun came out of the car. Coming out with them was a middle-aged man in his duty uniform.

"Thanks a lot, Officer Hu. Thank you for sending us back here personally," Su Shangwen shook hands with the middle-aged policeman and said with a grateful expression.

"You are welcome. This is what I should do, to begin with." The middle-aged policeman smiled. "Also, please send my regards to Mr. Long and Mr. Chen."

"Sure, will do!"

Although Su Shangwen knew that Long Hanwen and Chen Zhizhong were the ones who got them—husband and wife out of prison, he did not have any friendship with the two whatsoever. The credit went to the main actor of the script, which ought to be Tang Xiu, and yet he still coped with it and replied to him.

As the police car left, Su Shangwen squatted down and opened the travel bag on the ground to take out two cartons of cigarettes from the inside. He opened them up and stuffed several packs into his pocket, and then stuffed the rest back into the bag. Then he turned around to look at Zhang Meiyun and lightly said, "Don't blame me for not reminding you. The Su Family Village is my family, and my mother lives and comes from this place. We were at fault in the past, so it's my wish for you to follow my step and how I speak, to be content for everything we have. That is if you still pass our days and live together."

"Shangwen, I know that I used to have a bad attitude, and I realized my mistake." Zhang Meiyun squeezed a smiling face. "Please don't worry. I will not regard anyone as beneath me anymore from now on."

Su Shangwen nodded in response, after which, he picked up the bag and walked toward the village. When he first entered the village, he saw that several villagers had woken up early and paid New Year visits to their elders from house to house.

"Brother Dazhu, Jianxi..."

After walking toward them, Su Shangwen greeted them with a full smiling face, as he then took out the cigarette pack from his pocket and offered one to each of them.

They did not look at or respond to Su Shangwen at all and even ignored him. But upon seeing his warm attitude, they still nodded at him, though feeling surprised inwardly, and took the cigarettes handed over by him.

"Hi, you're back." Su Dazhu nodded.

With an attentive smile, Su Shangwen replied, "I was at fault back then, Brother Dazhu. I forgot what meaning it was to bear a family name just because I had a little bit of wealth. Don't worry, though, I will correct myself and make a fresh start. The Su Family Village is my family, and everyone here is also my relative."

Su Dazhu and the rest exchanged looks, as he then nodded with satisfaction. A smile appeared on his face as he said, "Great, for one to realize their own mistakes is never easy. And your son is great, he's already a man. Anyhow, come to my place if you have some time, I'll tell your big sis-in-law to make some dishes and we'll have some drinks too."

My son?

Su Shangwen was stunned for a moment, but still, he replied profusely with a smile on his face.

Shortly after, he bade them farewell and entered the village, meeting many villagers all the way and stopping each time to greet them, offering cigarettes for everyone and smoking with them. What puzzled him was that each and every villager always mentioned his son, Su Xiangfei, with a full appreciation expression. He wanted to ask the reason, but since he kept meeting more people and greeting them unceasingly, he didn't have a chance to ask about it.

After more than half an hour, the couple—Su Shangwen and Zhang Meiyun came to the entrance of his parent's courtyard. When he saw the SUV parked outside, his pace came to a halt as he looked at his wife and asked, "Have you realized that this time the villagers treated us differently than when we came back here in the past?"

Zhang Meiyun also could tell the sincere attitude of the villagers toward the couple and nodded silently, saying, "Yeah, they have become... more amiable. When we came back the last time, they just ignored us."

"It was us who looked down upon them before," said Su Shangwen. "Hence we had a bad reputation in the village. Anyhow, let's go! Though I don't know the reason for the change, let's just cherish it. After all, whatever is said and done, this place is our family's home!"

“En!” After a series of incidents, traces of arrogance could no longer be seen on Zhang Meiyun. She carried the bag and followed Su Shangwen into the courtyard.

“DAD, MOM!”

Su Xiangfei and Su Yaning, who had long been waiting in the courtyard, almost jumped out of their chairs as they rushed over upon seeing their parents.

“Little Fei, Little Ning.”

Zhang Meiyun burst into tears after she saw her children. She hugged the siblings and was unwilling to let them go. Su Shangwen only watched his children as his eyes fell on Tang Yunde and Tang Xiu in the courtyard.

He paced a few steps forward and then came before the expressionless Tang Yunde, as he then straightly knelt in front him, “Brother-in-law, I’m sorry.”

Tang Yunde sighed inwardly, and slowly lifted Su Shangwen up from the ground. He shook his head and said, “There’s no need for you to apologize to me. The ones you need to say apologize to are your younger sister and nephew.”

Su Shangwen turned to Tang Xiu.

“There’s no need to apologize,” said Tang Xiu straightly. “Being able to correct oneself, you are still relatives. But if you can’t change yourself, the road to the sky is large enough and each of us can take half and go our own ways.

With a firm nod, Su Shangwen said, “I’ve changed.”

At this moment, Zhang Shi, who was inside the house and heard the voices outside, came out with Su Lingyun and Mu Qingping. When she saw her son, Su Shangwen, her whole being was stunned on the spot.

Chapter 636: Raking in Money

Needle and thread in a loving mother's hands, mending holes of the clothes of her soon wandering son. Her sewing picks up the pace as the date approaches, worries of belated return echoing inside her heart [1]. It was maternal love, the greatest existence of love in the world—the love that was like the highest peak of a mountain ridge.

The son did something wrong and came across the disaster of being imprisoned. Though Zhang Shi did not speak out her feelings, yet restlessness and worry resided inside her. Longing and anticipation that her son could soon be released from the prison to appear before her eyes. Half a year passed by with countless fantasies and countless prayers. When that dream had finally come true, her whole being trembled, feeling both excited and scared.

She was afraid that she was dreaming, and two lines of tears fell down.

Putong...

Su Shangwen's knees slammed on the ground and he repeatedly knocked his head on the ground, speaking with a bitter expression, "I'm back, Mother."

Finally, Zhang Shi was sure that she was not dreaming, as a dream would not be this real. She bit her lips and went before Su Shangwen.

Pa...

She slapped Su Shangwen's face.

With a loving and distressed expression, Zhang Shi angrily asked, "Have you already realized your wrongs?"

Su Shangwen kept kneeling. He nodded silently and replied, "I've already realized and admitted my wrongs, Mother."

Zhang Shi slowly closed her eyes, yet her tears flowed down from the corner of her eyes. When she opened them again, she sighed and said, "Get up! It's good that you still have the conscience that your family is here."

"Mother, I'm sorry."

Zhang Meiyun also hurriedly came over and said with a face full of remorse.

Zhang Shi did not speak but looked at Su Lingyun instead.

Su Lingyun glanced at Tang Xiu quickly before she pulled Su Shangwen from the ground and said, "It's great that you came back, big brother. Xiu'er did not do it to you with discretion, please don't be angry with him."

"How can be I angry with him?" Su Shangwen shook his head. "On the contrary, I should be thanking Tang Xiu. I wouldn't have repented if it weren't for him. Mother, please don't worry. We will change and start a fresh life and regard our family members as family members. As it should be."

Even in her dreams, Zhang Shi did not expect that she would hear her son say such words. She could not stop the tears flowing from her eyes, as she repeatedly nodded before replying, "That's good, great. It's great that you can change."

The atmosphere in the Su Family became slightly different with the return of Su Shangwen. Tang Yunde's attitude neither showed that he couldn't forgive him or pursued his responsibility.

In the evening, the mother and daughter, Mu Qingping and Gu Yin, returned back to Star City by a car driven by Su Quan, whereas Tang Xiu left the Su Family Village with Tang Yunde and Su Lingyun for Beijing. It was at two o'clock in the morning as the family of three arrived at the capital. They did not go directly to the Tang Family residence, however, but went to the house recently bought by Tang Yunde in Beijing.

At the Rivers and Mountain Blossom Garden...

It was a relatively upscale residential complex in the Third Ring Road. The most notable thing was the double compound house that was luxuriously decorated. It was Tang Xiu's first time coming to this place despite him having been to the capital several times.

"Xiu'er, your mother and I will stay downstairs. Are you going to take a room downstairs or upstairs?" Tang Yunde put down the luggage, lit up a cigarette and said with a smile.

"I'll take the one upstairs." Tang Xiu smiled. "Anyways, this house is quite big. It should be around 200 square meters wide, right?"

"It's 260 square meters, to be exact." Tang Yunde smiled. "I was originally planning to buy a villa directly. But your Mom doesn't like spacious villas, not to mention that we seldom stay in the capital either. Buying such a big residence would be a waste, so we picked this one. Anyways, we'll leave the master bedroom upstairs for you. The house keys are on the bedside table, remember to take them with you."

"Got it!"

Tang Xiu casually observed the house as he took his travel bag to the second floor. Though he had an interspatial ring, he still did not want to have his parents know this secret for the time being. He changed into clothes that were temporarily stuffed into the travel bag prepared by his mother, Su Lingyun.

The master bedroom was around 30 square meters wide. It was luxuriously decorated and was especially spacious. Tang Xiu put the travel bag on the cabinet and walked towards the window. The building had 20 floors and their apartment took the 11th and 12th floor, which was in the middle of the building. Therefore, by standing on the window, he could see the commercial street outside the residential complex.

“It’s going to snow again, it seems!” Tang Xiu looked up at the sky in a good mood.

For him, the definition of home was very simple. Wherever his mother was present, it was home—and he was more than satisfied now that he found his father and was with them.

The next morning was the New Year’s Day. Tang Xiu got up very early and followed his parents to the Tang Family’s ancestral residence. The residence was now very lively, as nearly all the core members of the Tang Family had arrived, including his aunt, Tang Min.

Paying a kowtow and making a ceremonial visit to wish the family a Happy New Year.

What surprised Tang Xiu was that his grandparents also gifted him a thick red envelope.

In the backyard of the ancestral home, Tang Tang pulled Tang Xiu to a remote spot. The latter grinned while shaking her mobile phone and spoke in a whisper, “Brother, gimme a red envelope.”

Tang Xiu stuffed his hand into his pocket and forced a smile, “I didn’t prepare it. How about I give you the one grandma gave me, is that okay with you?”

“No need to be that troublesome.” Tang Tang laughed. “It’s more convenient if you send me a red envelope via WeChat, you know.”

Sending a red envelope via WeChat?

“What exactly is that?” Asked Tang Xiu, confused.

Tang Tang’s face stilled. “It can’t be true, right?” There was a disbelieving expression in her eyes as she asked, “You... you don’t know what a WeChat Red Envelope is?”

“I know WeChat is a messaging and chatting platform app, but I don’t know what a WeChat Red Envelope is!” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Ah, that’s right. I don’t seem to have a WeChat account

either.”

The way Tang Tang looked at Tang Xiu was as though seeing a monster from an alien star, an extraterrestrial. With disbelief painted her face, she said, “OMG! It’s unbelievable that you don’t have a WeChat account, brother! Who doesn’t use WeChat nowadays? Who doesn’t know what a WeChat Red Envelope is? You...”

Inwardly, Tang Xiu could only force a smile. He just returned from the Immortal World for half a year and had to tend to various matters. How could he have time to spare to care about these things, anyway? He knew what the WeChat apps were from Yue Kai’s group, but he did not know that this app could also be used to send red envelopes!

Tang Tang shook her head, giving Tang Xiu a look like she was defeated. She reached out her small hand and said, “Gimme your mobile phone, I’ll help you download the WeChat app. Then, I’ll teach you to link your bank card to the account. After which you can send red envelopes to your WeChat circle of friends.”

Ten minutes later, Tang Tang asked Tang Xiu about his information, then helped him download the WeChat mobile app and linked his bank card to the account. Afterward, she smiled and said, “You can now send red envelopes, brother. Now you must send me a thick one, right? Oh, that’s right. You can directly transfer the money to the Red Envelope app, or else you will look like a miser of low class.”

Tang Xiu could only dumbly laugh, “Okay! By the way, what’s the maximum amount for the transfer via the WeChat account? You taught me this thing, so you’ll be my first friend in WeChat. I’ll gift you the maximum amount of red envelope.”

Tang Tang’s eyes brightened up as she extended her hand with a grinning face, “It’s 50,000 yuan!”

“Alright, then I’ll send you 50,000 yuan,” said Tang Xiu with a

smile.

After a while, Tang Xiu transferred 50,000 via WeChat to Tang Tang. After the girl left with a happy face, Tang Xiu recalled all the people listed on the phone book and sent them a text containing his WeChat account number to let them add him as their friend.

This time was a new age, and one must catch up with the new tides and trends.

Now that he returned to Earth, Tang Xiu was perfectly aware that he must not isolate himself from society. There were many people using WeChat now, thus he could no longer linger outside alone.

Beep Beep...

Beep beep beep...

"..."

Notification sounds set by Tang Xiu kept beeping. Although the cell numbers saved in Tang Xiu's phone were not many, about less than 100 people's cell numbers in total, it took only a few minutes after he sent the message before 40-50 people applied to be added as his friends.

"Hahaha, what a rare matter! Boss Tang unexpectedly signed in the WeChat!"

"Tang Xiu, I'm Long Hanwen."

"Divine Doctor Tang, I'm Li Hongji."

"Boss, you finally have a WeChat account!"

"Brother Tang Xiu ..."

"..."

After sending the application to everyone, Tang Xiu kept receiving WeChat's notifications; some were text messages and some were voices. There were many messages, however, and he

would be left exhausted if he were to reply to each one of them. Therefore, he turned his eyes from it and straightly sent a red envelope to each person, 200 yuan each.

“Man, playing with WeChat is hella expensive.”

Despite Tang Xiu now being a rich man, he felt slightly squeezed out after sending so many red envelopes all of a sudden. What he did not expect afterward, however, was that the moment he sent his red envelopes, he also received notifications that his WeChat account received red envelopes as well, making him stunned.

200!

20,000!

Most of the amount he received was, 6666 and 8888 yuan and so on. After spending more than half an hour, he found that all the red envelopes he received from everyone amounted to more than 800,000 yuan. Among them, the likes of the Big Bosses such as Long Hanwen, Chen Zhizhong, Jin Xingkui, Miao Wentang, and the rest, were as though having an agreement in advance between them, as they sent him the same maximum amount: 50,000 yuan!

[1]

“This... one can also use this to get rich, no?”

While looking at the total amount of money displayed in the WeChat wallet, he shook his head with an expression that was at a loss whether he had to laugh or cry.

Just as he was preparing to close the WeChat app, Kang Xia called him. After a happy conversation, he was directly added to the Magnificent Tang Corporation's top executives' WeChat group.

“OMG! Did I see the name correctly? It's the B... Boss? Our Big Boss was added to the group?”

“Whoa, Big Boss was added? Is he going to give us a New Year's bonus or something?”

“Hooray! Long live the Boss!”

“HAPPY NEW YEAR, BOSS!”

“...”

Tang Xiu immediately realized Kang Xia’s intention for adding to the company’s senior management group. It seemed that she wanted him to send out red envelopes to them! After some thinking, Tang Xiu checked it out and found that the number of people in the group was more than 40 altogether. He immediately sent more than 40 envelopes with 200 yuan at once, letting all of them grab it.

As a result, the red envelopes were welcomed with cheers in the WeChat group! Amid innumerable messages of flattery and praise, Tang Xiu sent blessings and greeted everyone before closing the app.

“What are you smirking and grinning at, Sonny?”

Su Lingyun came out of the room as she looked up to the falling snow. Her eyes finally fell on Tang Xiu and asked with a cheerful expression.

“I got red envelopes, Mom! I made quite a fortune from it,” answered Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Did you see the red envelope Mom sent you?” Su Lingyun could not help laughing. “I sent 50,000 yuan via WeChat. It was Wan... umm, someone taught me to use it. We were so poor in the past, so Mom did not understand how to use those sophisticated mobile softwares, so Mom only gifted you a little pocket money every year. But now that our family has money, Mom wants to make it up to you, and gifted you all at once this time.”

Chapter 637: A Sudden Incident

With the improvement of their family condition, Su Lingyun had always been wishing to give something to her son. Even if the others were oblivious to the matter, it was something crystal clear to her how sorrowful and hard the days they had gone through all these years.

Tang Xiu hugged Su Lingyun's shoulders and smilingly said, "Thank you, Mom. Even if you don't give me a dime, I'm still very happy and satisfied as long as I can celebrate the New Year with you every year."

"Silly boy!" Su Lingyun stroked Tang Xiu's head and said with a smile, "Let's go inside! It's started snowing outside."

The present Tang Family had a mental and spiritual fortitude that was different from before. In the past, it was they had a knot that burdened them, always wary, tense, and always vigilant to the threat posed by the Yao Family—for fear that because of their negligence, an incident would occur at any time. Now, however, the Yao Family had become a thing of the past, the once behemoth had collapsed, making all the members of the Tang Family breathe a sigh of relief.

Nevertheless, the threat brought by the Yao Family all these years had also made the members of the Tang Family deeply comprehended one thing, that was, to be a monolithic whole and keep the family together. To make the Tang Family more and more powerful in the future, it was necessary for them to... unite.

One for all and all for one. All is withered when one is dried up, for one's glory is everyone's honor.

Though the Tang Family had ruined the Yao Family, it did not mean that they could relax as of yet. There were numerous prominent families in the capital and the power constellation was always complicated. At present, there were still a few powerful

families in existence that could pose a threat to the Tang Family, and it was unknown how many forces were staying low-key and hidden in the dark. Therefore, though the members of the Tang Family did feel relaxed, they did not ease their vigilance and neither did they let go of their alertness.

Tang Xiu himself was very satisfied with the current situation the Tang Family was in at present. He stayed with his parents in Beijing for three days before returning back to Star City. Although the family of three did not celebrate the New Year in Star City in these three days, they had prepared a lot of New Year's gifts; not to mention that Mu Qingping had also returned home prior to them. Hence, the family of three returned to South Gate Town with warm feelings.

The light of day receded and was replaced by dusk. Just as the family was preparing to have dinner, Tang Xiu received a call from Kang Xia. The happy expression on his face vanished after the phone call ended, as several points of intense killing intent replaced it.

"Mom, Dad, I need to go out to tend to something." Tang Xiu got up and grabbed his coat.

Surprised, Tang Yunde asked, "Is it very important that you can't even join us for dinner?"

"It's a bit of emergency indeed," said Tang Xiu. "A top executive of my company had a car accident, so I must catch up and have a look at his situation."

"Then be careful on the road, son." Tang Yunde nodded and said, "Do call me if something else happens."

After replying, Tang Xiu quickly left the villa and drove towards Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. When he arrived at the hospital's operating room, he found many security guards from the Magnificent Tang Corporation standing guard in the corridor; some of them were Kang Xia's private bodyguards. They stood at

the entrance to the operation with solemn expressions, and they watched the situation around in vigilance.

“How is he, Kang Xia?” Tang Xiu strode over and asked.

Upon seeing Tang Xiu, Kang Xia immediately spoke with a bitter expression, “His injuries are very severe. I have been noticed that he’s in a critical state and the doctor told me to be mentally prepared since the possibility he can be saved is... minuscule.”

“What about the two bodyguards who are responsible of protecting Dai Qiang? Have they been found?” Asked Tang Xiu in a heavy voice.

“No, not yet.” Kang Xia shook her head. “I immediately rushed here with these men the moment I got the news. I already sent people to investigate it and they have yet to come back. However, we lost contact with two since we can’t connect to their phones. We also have contacted their family, and they do not know where they went either.”

A cold glint flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes. It was easy to judge that the car accident that happened to Dai Qiang was definitely an accident, but a pre-planned assassination had been prepared for a long time. As far as he knew, Dai Qiang had a total of four bodyguards who worked in shifts of two. The four of them had been trained by experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall, and five ordinary people would not be able to contend with them. The most important thing was that these two bodyguards had very professional work ethics, and they naturally kept their phones on 24/7. Now that they have gone missing and their phone couldn’t be contacted, it would only mean one thing: they had met a misfortune accident!

“Any particular situation happened in the company as of recently?” Asked Tang Xiu. “Or, did some issues emerged that Dai Qiang encountered?”

“Dai Qiang once mentioned it to me last year. He said that

someone had contacted him and wanted to privately buy a large bulk of Gods Nectar from him. You also know that Dai Qiang is the Director of the Magnificent Tang Corporation's Winery and there have been a lot of people who want to see him, asking to open the back door in order to buy Gods Nectar in private. That's why I did not take it seriously at first, but I did feel that the number ordered by that person was kind of quite a lot. Dai Qiang refused that person's request and then received a threat from the other party."

"Who is this man?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"He's from the Southern Region, the owner of an electronic fabs in Guangyang Province, someone surnamed Qian," elaborated Kang Xia. "I already assigned some people to investigate the details on this man surnamed Qian half an hour ago, but there's no result as of yet."

"Let's wait for the news, then. I'll go inside to see his situation." Tang Xiu nodded.

Having said that, he strode inside the operating room. There he saw seven doctors wearing surgical robes currently performing surgery on Dai Qiang; the hands of the chief surgeon were covered with blood.

"Who let you inside? Get out quickly!"

A female doctor who had just transferred to Star City Chinese Medical Hospital reprimanded him with knitted brows. Immediately, the other doctors in the operating room turned their heads and had their vision land on Tang Xiu's face.

Tang Xiu ignored her as he looked at the chief surgeon and asked, "How is he?"

When the chief surgeon saw Tang Xiu, his eyes immediately lit up and hurriedly said, "The patient's injuries are very severe. Though we have stopped the internal bleeding, four of his ribs are broken and one of them pierced his lungs. Also, he suffers from

severe head injury and fractured cranial bones. He will need the help of a brain specialist later.

“Handle the injuries you can deal with as fast as possible, and then let me take over,” said Tang Xiu.

“Understood!” The surgeon said respectfully.

At this moment, the newly transferred female doctor was dumbfounded. She didn't know Tang Xiu, neither had she seen him in the hospital. She really did not understand why would the chief surgeon listen to Tang Xiu at all. And the rest seemed to have... admiring and respectful expressions?

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu took over the treatment. Since the wounds had been sutured, Tang Xiu's work became easier. After consuming three hours with extra carefulness, he was finally able to pull the battered Dai Qiang back from the line of death.

The medical techniques he displayed, however, were so incredible and unthinkable that all the doctors in the room couldn't grasp them. However, when he said that “his life is no longer in danger, but the follow-up treatment must be done in order”, only then did all the doctors in the operating room come back to their senses with intense admiration on their faces.

“Thank you, Divine Doctor Tang. It's fortunate that you came here in time. To be honest, the possibility of rescuing him was only 20% if I were the one who did the surgery,” said the chief surgeon with admiration.

Tang Xiu nodded at him without speaking a word. He had consumed a lot of his mental energy in the three hours of treatment, so he only spoke a few words and then left the operating room.

“He... he's that miracle-working Divine Doctor Tang?” Muttered the female doctor who reprimanded Tang Xiu before. There was a disbelieving expression on her face.

“That’s of course.” The chief surgeon glanced at her and smilingly said. “He naturally is that Divine Doctor Tang. A miracle-working doctor who has treated a lot of hard-to-treat diseases, it’s like the illnesses depart the moment he touches the patients and brings back life to them.”

“The way I treated him before...” The female doctor’s lips squirmed a few times and looked somewhat restless.

“Don’t worry!” The chief surgeon comforted her with a smile. “Divine Doctor Tang has a broad mind and heart, he will never stoop down to our level. After all, it was good that you of all people tried to stop someone from rushing into the operation room, more so that you did not recognize Divine Doctor Tang at all, so you did what you must do. Alright, don’t think about it too much. He just said that we must finish the post-treatment care for the patient well.”

When Tang Xiu came out of the operating room, he saw Kang Xia waiting outside the entrance looking to have something in mind. Since the people around were his own people, Tang Xiu straightly asked, “How is the investigation?”

“We found the bodies of the two bodyguards in a river on the outskirts of the city,” said Kang Xia. “Their deaths was caused by heavy blows, probably by blunt weapons. This news is from the police, and I already sent someone to deal with it. Also, we haven’t found this businessman surnamed Qian. I’ve assigned some people from the Everlasting Feast Hall to investigate him in Guangyang Province, but the news is that there’s no trace of him there, like he has disappeared.”

Tang Xiu took his mobile phone and made several calls. He must find that businessman surnamed Qian. It would be best for that person to not be found by him, or else he would make him pay a very painful price.

In regards to Dai Qiang, Tang Xiu liked this bald man. He was the

one who took him from the other region to Star City to work for him. Now that the man encountered such a huge accident, he was the one responsible to make it up for him!

“Boss, I have a suspicion that...” Kang Xia hesitated.

Tang Xiu’s expression changed and asked, “What suspicion?”

“If this is really the doing of that businessman surnamed Qian, I suspect that this incident is not simple,” elaborated Kang Xia.

Tang Xiu’s eyes narrowed, “You mean that that man looked for Dai Qiang first as means to conceal his true purpose? Do you feel that he also wants the formula of the Gods Nectar?”

“That’s right.” Kang Xia nodded.

“Let’s wait for the news!” Said Tang Xiu. “As long as I find that Qian man, I can squeeze out everything from him and make him spit out his real purpose. Anyways, instruct all the security guards of the company to withdraw from the hospital, as well as your bodyguards. Assign some experts from our company to come here in secret. I’ve rescued Dai Qiang’s life, but he must not be injured again.”

“Understood!” Kang Xia nodded and did not speak another word.

As Kang Xia left with her bodyguards and the security guards of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, Tang Xiu personally escorted Dai Qiang to the ICU. He did not hurry to leave but stayed outside the room waiting for news.

Late at night, there was a phone call from Tang Min, informing Tang Xiu that she had found the location where that businessman called Qian was at.

He was in Blue City!

After hanging up the call, Tang Xiu pondered for a while before making a phone call to Shao Mingzhen. He knew that he was still in Blue City, thus he immediately asked his help to apprehend this

businessman named Qian.

“Old Brother Shao, I’ll send you the information about this man. I entrust this work to you.”

Chapter 638: Disappearing from the Scene

After having finished with the call, Tang Xiu was struck with a bit heavy, sour mood. He was aware of the Magnificent Tang Corporation's development. It was like an extremely fast rocket, even people without much ability were able to see it clearly. His identity probably was already known to many people at this time. The reason why his company could continue to develop until now, on the one hand, was because of the forces in Star City, who coveted the data of the company's core products, had all been removed from previously. And on the other hand, it may be related to his other identity.

That other reason was the Tang Family!

The Tang Family was like a protective umbrella sheltering him. Many people were crystal clear about it in their hearts that they must face the Tang Family if they wanted to deal with the Magnificent Tang Corporation.

It was very clear for Tang Xiu that the struggle between the Tang and Yao Families, which resulted in the former being the final victor, leaving him as the party who benefitted the most from it. The result of the contention between the two families ended up providing more layers of deterrence and protection for the Magnificent Tang Corporation; an inadvertent aftermath arising from the strange combination of circumstances, so to speak.

Birds die in pursuit of food, and so will people in an attempt to obtain riches. A tall tree will catch the wind, thus being coveted by many greedy forces is inevitable. I have always wanted to keep a low profile, silently making a fortune in secret, but the rapid development of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, as well as the potential it holds in the future, inevitably caused jealousy from others. This so-called staying low profile I've been doing seems to be seen as nothing but a joke, a laughingstock in the eyes of many people. But the one who holds the authority over the Magnificent

Tang Corporation... is none other but ME!

Tang Xiu lit a cigarette and stood in the hallway while taking a few deep puffs, as a strong and overbearing aura burst out from him.

Since keeping a low profile is no longer an option, then I will stand up high! The Tang Family is an existence in the light, whereas the Everlasting Feast Hall is in the dark. Since I can use both for myself, what should I be afraid of? Whoever dares to eye the Magnificent Tang Corporation with their greedy eyes, I will play and have fun with them. If worse came to worst, I will visit them with my men and exterminate them!

After thinking it through, Tang Xiu extinguished the cigarette butt and made a phone call to Gu Xiaoxue, instructing her to transfer Mo Awu back from Nine Dragons Island and to send a group of experts with him here and be ready to be dispatched at his orders.

Blue City...

Inside a standard room of the Venus Hotel, Qian Xingwang stood before the window with a vigilant look. He watched the outside through the curtain slit. He was an ambitious Chinese man who lived abroad. At the same time, he was also a trusted aide who managed the financial affairs of an influential figure in the Varro Family, a member of the Stygian Club.

“Giving up my position as the Boss of the Varro Family’s electronic fabs in China for the sake of getting the Magnificent Tang Corporation’s formulas may be a great loss. But I can get more profits and benefits if I can get the formula. Big Boss said that, if I complete this task, he’ll help me develop my own force in the future...”

Qian Xiangwang gripped his fists tightly, and there was a longing

look in his eyes. He had bought a rather powerful Winery Vice-Director belonging to the Magnificent Tang Corporation. As long as Dai Qiang was dead, that Vice-Director was highly likely of becoming the new Director of the winery, then it would be very easy for him to get the recipe of the Gods Nectar.

Knock knock...

His room's door was knocked, making Qian Xingwang tense inside. He quickly turned around to the four men sitting on the chairs next to the bed and quickly gave them a hand signal.

Immediately, a middle-aged man understood Qian Xiangwang's intention and quickly pulled out the pistol from his waist. He walked to the side of the door and called out, "Who is it?"

"It's me!" A woman's voice replied outside the door.

The middle-aged man quickly shot Qian Xiangwang a look. When he saw him nod, he immediately opened the door and allowed a beautiful woman dressed up in a gorgeous attire to enter the room.

Qian Xingwang strode forward and asked, "How is the matter going?"

"The target has been dealt with and it was as per your instruction, a premeditated car accident. A troublesome thing may need to be dealt with, however. His two bodyguards. If the people from Magnificent Tang Corporation are to investigate it, it'll probably be very easy to find that the two bodyguards are already dead."

"Everything else doesn't matter as long as Dai Qiang is dead," commented Qian Xiangwang with satisfaction.

"Anyways, why did you want us to arrange a premeditated car accident in the first place?" asked the woman.

"I just want to make those people from the Magnificent Tang Corporation to realize that this is not a mere traffic accident and is a deliberate effort, to let the cat out of the bag that some people are

currently eyeing their company; especially the winery.” Qian Xingwang sneered. “When they are in a state of extreme nervousness, it will be our opportunity.”

“I don’t understand,” said the woman with a confused expression.

“It’s a diversionary tactic, a feint to the east to divert them. But, the real attack will come from the west.” Said Qian Xiangwang with a complacent expression. “Our primary target is not the Gods Nectar recipe, but the formula of the health care and cosmetics products. As long as the security forces of the Magnificent Tang Corporation are assigned to the winery, we can begin to snatch the formulas of the health care and cosmetics products.”

“You’re amazing, Boss,” said the woman, admiring him.

Qian Xingwang smugly smiled and then said with all seriousness, “Hurry up and pack up our things. We must move fast. The Tang Family of Beijing is the backer behind the Magnificent Tang Corporation. If we don’t move fast, I’m sure it won’t take long time for someone to find us here. A’ Sen, are you done finding a new base?”

“I already did. We can head there at any time.” The middle-aged man who opened the door nodded and replied.

“We mustn’t delay any longer, let’s move at once,” said Qian Xiangwang with a serious expression.

More than half an hour later, Shao Mingzhen arrived in a hurry with eight men. When they kicked open the door of the room where Qian Xiangwang had stayed according to address given by Tang Xiu, they found that the people inside had disappeared.

“I did not find anyone here, Tang Xiu. They should have just left judging from the traces they left in the room,” said Shao Mingzhen after he called Tang Xiu to report about the situation.

While holding the phone, Tang Xiu slightly frowned and said, "Got it, Old Brother Shao. Let's put this matter aside first since they have already escaped. Sorry for troubling you this late. Thanks a bunch."

"Leave the ceremonial talk aside, brother. Anyways, do you want me to send some people to find their traces?" Said Shao Mingzhen. "Finding them should be easy as long as they are still in Blue City."

"Nevermind," said Tang Xiu. "It's evident that these people have a clear target judging from their planned actions. Thus, the first thing they'll do should be erase their traces, and then finding them wouldn't be an easy task."

"So be it, then," said Shao Mingzheng. "If you need anything else, I'll still be staying in Blue City for the time being. Do call me at any time if you need me."

"Alright!"

In Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, Tang Xiu concluded the call with Shao Mingzhen and contacted his aunt, Tang Min, again. From her, he learned that these people they been investigating had indeed left, and that their movements were so bizarre that the intelligence personnel was unable to find them. It was like they vanished without a trace.

It was late at night, thus Tang Xiu delegated the task of protecting Dai Qiang to several experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall who had arrived and then drove to Kang Xia's villa. It was already the early hours of the morning, but Kang Xia had not yet gone to sleep when Tang Xiu called her.

On the second floor of the villa, Kang Xia's bedroom.

After Tang Xiu arrived, he took off his jacket and walked to the beauty's bed. He opened half of the window and sat there to lit a cigarette even though the heating was on.

"How was the result of the investigation?" Asked Kang Xia with a

face full of concern.

Tang Xiu shook his head, “The identity of the other party has been investigated and identified indeed. They were previously in Blue City, but when the people I asked for help to apprehend them arrived there, there was not a single soul in the room. They had left already.”

“So, the movements of the other party are planned?” Commented Kang Xia with a serious expression. “Could it be their real target is... the Gods Nectar?”

“The Gods Nectar may be just one of many.” Tang Xiu sneered. “Since they dare to covet the products of our company or its formulas, I don’t think they will only aim at the Gods Nectar. The formulas of the health care and cosmetics products may be included on the list as well.”

“Who exactly is this person?” Asked Kang Xia.

“His name is Qian Xiangwang, a Chinese living abroad, the owner of an electronic fab in Guangyang Province,” answered Tang Xiu. “However, I have a suspicion that this identity is just a cover to conceal his true identity. It’s highly likely that he has another identity, unless he’s mental, otherwise he would never dare to have the idea of eyeing the Magnificent Tang Corporation.”

“The enemy is now in the dark, and we are in the light. It’s best to stay careful and vigilant,” commented Kang Xia.

Tang Xiu nodded in response without speaking, and then said, “I won’t leave Star City before I get this rat. Also, I’ve already called a group from Jingmen Island here. They should be arriving a few days later. These people won’t quit halfway and leave the work unfinished since they took the actions already. I’ll make arrangements to set up a net in Star City. They will be trapped as long as they dare to get into action again.”

“About your schooling...” Replied Kang Xia.

“I’ll put the matter with my schooling aside for now.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “The formulas of the Magnificent Tang Corporation must never be stolen, else we will be struck with severe losses.”

Kang Xia nodded without speaking and then said, “Anyways, I’ve sent someone to talk to the police. They are currently investigating these people, so let’s prepare ours too.”

“Relying on the police nowadays is like playing with an absolute joke.” Tang Xiu forced a wry smile. “The people I asked for help were more resourceful and skillful than the police as they are from the State Intelligence Agency. Yet, they still lost their traces. Do you think the police can be compared to the all-powerful intelligence network of the country?”

Kang Xia stared blankly for a moment, and then immediately said, “Then I’ll talk to the police tomorrow to make them suspend the investigation!”

“Don’t, there’s no need.” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “We’ll let them continue the investigation in order not to beat the grass and scare the snake. We’ll act the same as we usual. We’ll use the brake to stop them, albeit slowly, and then we’re going to sit back and wait for the fish to bite the hook.”

This night, Tang Xiu stayed overnight in Kang Xia’s place and slept until the next morning, as he then left in a hurry. He went out last night and did not come back all night, thus he was afraid that his mother would get worried. After returning back to South Gate Town, he found his parents still asleep, so he went to his bedroom, changed his clothes and cultivated for more than an hour.”

“Do you have something to do this morning, Xiu’er?” Asked Su Lingyun at the table.

“Yeah, I have some matters to tend to. I got an appointment with a friend to fetch the child I just adopted,” answered Tang Xiu.

Su Lingyun put down the chopsticks and said with a curious expression, “Xiu’er, I know you just adopted a child since you told me before that you wanted to take him as your disciple. Is there any peculiarity or something special about him?”

Tang Xiu was silent for a short while, and then answered, “He’s blind.”

Su Lingyun’s hands trembled and quickly asked, “You... you want to adopt a blind child? Have you thought about it well, Xiu’er? Though our family is not short on money to foster a child, but...”

Chapter 639: Gold Has Its Own Value, But Jade Is Priceless

After waking up from his vegetative state and learning that he had a son, Tang Yunde had learned about the situation pertaining to his son, and never did he regard Tang Xiu as a child. It was said that the children of poor families were able to manage the household. He knew that his son and wife had gone through a hard life all these years, and was naturally aware of the fact that he had a very mature personality.

Upon hearing that his son just adopted a blind child, however, he still frowned and expressed his thoughts, “Do you have that much time and energy, Xiu’er? You should know that there’s a big difference in raising a blind child and a normal one.”

“I understand what you are saying, Dad,” said Tang Xiu. “But this child is very special. His eyes may be blind, but not his heart. He can see many things normal people can’t, and this is the very reason why I want to adopt him and take him as my disciple. It’s because I think that he can be molded. You should know that my vision won’t go wrong. Just look at Yinyin, isn’t she a very good example?”

“Oh, yeah! Master is right,” Gu Yinyin grinned. “Yinyin also wants a Junior Brother.”

Tang Yunde and Su Lingyun exchanged looks, and the tense atmosphere eased down. Both of them knew that Tang Xiu was no longer an ordinary human. Though they were oblivious as to when and how Tang Xiu became a cultivator, but they had witnessed his ability and were crystal clear about it. Hence, they did not speak about it any longer.

Mu Qingping asked in a low voice, “I’m going out to buy some daily necessities for children. Also, I’ll clean up the room next to Yinyin’s. How do you see it?”

“That’s great!” Tang Xiu smiled and nodded.

After the breakfast, Tang Xiu took his car and drove out. He originally planned to fetch Little Blind before the New Year, but the Dean of the welfare house called him later on, saying she wanted Little Blind to stay there to celebrate his last New Year in the welfare house, a request he consented. After the New Year he had to go to Beijing, thus delaying the matter.

At the entrance to South Gate Town, Long Xueyao, who got a call from Tang Xiu, was waiting there early and brought with her two large suitcases. Upon seeing Tang Xiu, who parked his car in front of her, she immediately knocked on the window and smilingly said, “Open the trunk, I bought some stuff for the children, so I’ll take them now while convenient.”

Tang Xiu opened the trunk and got off the car to help put two suitcases into the trunk. Then he smiled and said, “There are not many young women who have a kind and warm heart like you nowadays. I even suspect that nearly all of your money was spent on the children of the Bluestar Welfare House, you know.”

“Don’t praise me, will you? You made me embarrassed for nothing.” Long Xueyao softly smiled. “Besides, my salary is very high, to begin with; tens of thousands yuan a month.”

Tang Xiu smiled in response and said no more. Long Xueyao indeed had a quite high salary. According to what he knew, she visited the Bluestar Welfare House a few times every month, and the gifts she sent every time amounted to quite a sum. For example, her visit last year when he was with her, she spent around 20-30 thousand yuan.

After getting on the car, Long Xueyao smilingly said, “Are you curious about it, Tang Xiu? Anyways, Long Hanwen is my uncle, and you know that he’s a rich and wealthy man. So I thought, why don’t I ask him to support the Bluestar Welfare House financially, too? Hence the effort.”

After starting the car, Tang Xiu nodded and said, "Yeah, I was quite curious about that. It's reasonable to say that a mere drop of support from the bucket of wealth possessed by the Long Family can make a tremendous change for the Bluestar Welfare House, so the house won't have to go through that kind of difficulty again."

"As a matter of fact, this uncle of mine has his own charitable foundation, and he allocates hundreds of thousands of yuan every year for me, so I can spend the money on the children of the welfare house. It's just that most of the children there have the poor physical condition and bad health. Nearly half of them contracted some illness, so I have to spend 200-300 thousand yuan to take them to the doctors for treatment every year!"

Tang Xiu nodded without speaking, but he too understood the situation. Most of the children in the Bluestar Welfare House were frail or were sick. Excluding Little Blind, one of the children there even had a congenital heart disease and needed to go through treatment every year, it was quite expensive. A major surgery that child had last year cost more than 200 thousand yuan.

Quickly, the two people had arrived at the Bluestar Welfare House. Tang Xiu accompanied Little Blind to pack up his stuff. He did not spend much time in the welfare house as he then took Little Blind to leave, while Long Xueyao had nothing to do today, so she stayed.

Inside the SUV Range Rover, amid the classical music being played, Little Blind sat in the front passenger seat, listening to the music with a tranquil expression. After driving on the road for several kilometers, Tang Xiu stopped at a traffic light intersection and spoke while waiting for the red light to change, "The documents for your adoption have been settled, but I haven't listed your name in the family register. So, we'll go to the Civil Affairs Bureau, and after we are done with your name registration in the register, you will become a member of my family."

"Alright." Little Blind nodded gently.

“Your family name later will be Tang, and I’ll give you a new name, Tang Xiaohan. What do you think?” Said Tang Xiu once again.

Little Blind thought for a while and suddenly asked with a smile, “How should I address you in the future?”

“We’re going to hold a discipleship ceremony after we return home,” said Tang Xiu. “You will be my fifth disciple in the future.”

“Understood!” Little Blind nodded. “That name is so pleasant to hear, Master. I like it very much.”

“It’s great that you like it.” Tang Xiu smiled. “Anyways, do you still remember what I’ve promised you? I’ll make your eyes able to see the light again in the future. I’ll take you to a certain place after a period of time and by then, you will officially embark on the cultivation path.”

Cultivation path, a term that Little Blind couldn’t figure it out at all. But he had a faint feeling that his future would never be the same again.

The Civil Affairs Bureau was located in the Old River District of Star City.

After Tang Xiu arrived there with Little Blind, or was now Tang Xiaohan, he met Long Zhengyu at the entrance. At this time, the fella was wearing a down coat, and yet he kept moving his feet and warming his hands with his breath.

“We are not late, are we, Zhengyu?” Tang Xiu grabbed Tang Xiaohan’s hand and walked towards him.

“Nah, you’re not late,” said Long Zhengyu with a smile. “Anyways, is he Little Blind, the one you mentioned to me?”

“His name is Tang Xiaohan now,” corrected Tang Xiu.

“Alright, did you bring the adoption certificate with you?” Long Zhengyu nodded. “You’ll need that and your ID card for

registering his name in the family register.”

“I’ve brought all of them. Let’s go inside!” Said Tang Xiu.

China was a country where the relationship between people and favor was important. There was even a saying that “one may be recommended and put in an important position if his relatives or friends have status and power, and the same goes if you want to get things done”. Long Zhengyu had a close relationship with someone of authority in the Civil Affairs Bureau, and his arrival made the second-in-command of the Bureau accompany him. The proceedings with the family register were quickly done, and the other party modestly invited them to his office and they stayed there for a while.

After leaving the Civil Affairs Bureau and while glancing at Tang Xiaohan, Long Zhengyu spoke with a hesitating expression, “I wanted to take you to a fun place, but now it seems you can’t go.”

“What exactly is this fun place?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Several rich people got a batch of raw stones from the Southern region, and they are now officially selling them at the Star City Convention and Exhibition Center. Putting it plainly, it’s a kind of gambling on the stones,” explained Long Zhengyu.

Gambling on stones?

Tang Xiu’s expression moved and he looked at the yawning Tang Xiaohan. Yet his mind was lit up and already caught up in the net. He needed precious jades and stones, a massive number of high-quality precious jades and stones to be precise. Whether it was used to craft magical tools or lay arrays in the future, or even to refine storage items, precious jades and stones were the best choices.

“Xiaohan, let’s not go home first. How about going out to play with Master?” Tang Xiu held Tang Xiaohan’s hand and asked with a smile.

“OK.”

Keenly sensitive as he was, though Tang Xiaohan was unable to see anything and disliked lively places, he was willing to follow Tang Xiu wherever he went. Because he believed that he would spend his life following his Master, Tang Xiu—the person that would be his closest family member in the future.

After boarding Tang Xiu’s car, Long Zhengyu took a seat in the front passenger seat. He turned back to glance at Tang Xiaohan, who sat conscientiously in the back seat, and then spoke to Tang Xiu, “Anyways, since you want to go with me, have you prepared some money? I heard that these rich people have gotten quite a massive number of raw jades and stones with good quality. You’re gonna need a ton of money if you wanna play.”

“I do have some money in hands now.” Tang Xiu nodded. “I’ll buy those raw jades and stones if I find them satisfying.”

“Satisfying raw jades and stones?” Long Zhengyu shook his head and smilingly said, “There’s no such satisfying raw jades and stones in the world, mate. Whoever has an X-Ray vision and can discern clearly which are precious jades and stones among the lump of rough and raw stones, he will definitely become the richest man in the world quickly.”

“What you said is kinda exaggerated, don’t you think?” Tang Xiu smiled. “100 million yuan for those top billionaires in the world is nothing but a unit. How much money do you think I can get just by betting on some rough raw stones, huh?”

“That is if you don’t have a genuine knowledge regarding precious jades and stones’ attributes, mate,” said Long Zhengyu. “I’ll tell you something. In the past few years, there was a young man surnamed Zhuang that relied on his keen eyes and knowledge pertaining to precious jades and stones. He traveled to the southern and western regions and even ventured to Africa to bet on these stones. He bought those precious jades and stones and

used them materials for his jade business. And you know what? He made a fortune from it. There's someone hailed as the Buddha of Jade in the Western region, and he also holds this young man named Zhuang in high esteem. This fella now has a net worth of more than 10 billion. Listen to me clearly, what I'm talking about is U. S. D!"

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment, before nodding slowly and saying, "Gold is indeed valuable, but the jade is indeed priceless. Anyhow, if I can get so far as to really get tons of high-quality jades, obtaining tons of money is indeed feasible. Except that it's a pity I have too little time to spare on the jade business, else I'd really like to meet this young man surnamed Zhuang."

"I want to see him in person, too, but it's hella difficult to meet him. Besides, he's also a very busy man!" Long Zhengyu smilingly said. "However, he should comply to your request to meet him given your identity, though. I tell you, mate. That guy is my idol!"

"Hahaha." Tang Xiu couldn't help but break into laughter. "It's so unlikely for you to go that far, no? Though your Long Family is not as rich as him, it's unlikely for you to go so far as to make him your idol, man!"

"Hey, what I'm telling you is not about making money," said Long Zhengyu while pouting his lips.

"Then, in what aspect are you talking about?" Asked Tang Xiu, astounded.

Long Zhengyu grinned and smilingly said, "This Zhuang fella's techniques in managing chicks have reached the point of being perfect, mate. You know what? He has several wives in his house, and his wives get along with each other very harmoniously. Our country is not the likes of some foreign countries and only allows a man to have one wife. His other wives have no status as a legal wife by law, though, but those women willingly follow him as long as they can be with him."

Ugh...

Tang Xiu was stunned and stared blankly. He immediately raised his hand and gave him a thumbs up as he praised, “That guy is so amazing.”

Chapter 640: Massive Capital

Star City Convention and Exhibition Center.

Security guards in black security uniforms numbering over 100 men secured the order in the venue. The guests who came to participate in the Stone Gambling could were too many to count. Tang Xiu just entered the venue while holding Tang Xiaohan, and with a glance, he guesstimated that there were at least two thousand people here, creating a very busty and lively scene.

“How come there are so many people here?” Asked Tang Xiu, feeling a bit incredible.

“The Stone Gambling should have been held in the Blue City,” said Long Zhengyu with a smile. “But some rich and powerful bigwigs in Star City moved this Stone Gambling event to our city after using all sorts of relationships and means. Hence the reason why the riches who love jade came to Star City from all over the country. That’s right, have you heard the news about the hotels in our city? All the hotels in Star City are fully occupied with guests now.”

“How many raw stones material did these local millionaires get? How can they attract rich people from all over the country?” Asked Tang Xiu, surprised.

“It’s a massive in number, I tell you,” said Long Zhengyu in a whisper. “I even heard that they pulled half of the raw stones produced in the Southern region. Also, some businessmen who own a jade business also heard the news and thus came over, bringing a batch of their raw stones to sell. Shortly put, you can spend all the money you have today.”

With eyes lit up, Tang Xiu recalled that he only had a few raw stones and jade materials at this time, and he just realized it upon hearing Long Zhengyu’s narration, so this occasion was like it prepared for him.

Going along with the stream of people entering the exhibition center, Tang Xiu now could clearly see a lot of raw stones piled up in a temporarily built shed, each of which had its own staff taking care of it, while each pile of raw stones had a price tag on it.

Some stones were priced at a few hundred yuan, some were priced at a few thousand yuan, but some others were priced at a few million. What made Tang Xiu feel even more incredible was that several stones that were priced at more than 10 million. This was just merely the scene he saw at random at the outermost shed, and there were at least dozens of sheds more when he looked around.

“Zhengyu, do you also plan to play some?” Tang Xiu turned to look at Long Zhengyu and asked with a smile.

“I’m a poor bloke, mate.” Long Zhengyu shook his head. “I will still be fine if you want me to fork out a few hundred thousand yuan, but I’m going to go broke if you ask me to fork out a million. I’m really a poor bloke!”

“Bah, go to hell.” Tang Xiu cussed. “Nobody can be called as rich under the Sun if you’re a poor bloke, man! You don’t need to act like you’re a sorry figure! With so much money, why bother investing in the business, then? Besides, aren’t you the one who manage my construction projects? Supposing that you really can’t turnover the capital, you still can use it for the occasion just fine, no?”

“Nope, that won’t do.” Long Zhengyu sternly rebuked. “What I get from your projects is being used to rebuild Nine Dragons Island. Unless the project is done, only then can I use the profit, else using it now before the project is finished is a big no no.”

“Whatever you say, then!” Tang Xiu shook his head. “In any case, I won’t bother with your things, you have your own way around it.”

As they continued moving forward with the stream of people,

Tang Xiu's gaze continued sweeping through the raw stones in the sheds. After having observed several sheds, he finally stopped in front of a shed that sold jade materials. Rough raw stones also filled this shed, but most of them were jade materials. The jades, however, were obviously just taken from the pile of raw stones.

"The quality is average." After observing it for a while, Tang Xiu had already his own judgment inwardly.

"Do you want to buy some of them, two gentlemen? These jades of mine are of good quality." A middle-aged man with a plump belly asked the duo with a beaming smile. Behind him were four young men in suit who kept scanning the guests in the shed.

Tang Xiu put Tang Xiaohan down and walked inside while holding his hand. There, only then did he respond and smilingly said, "We're going to have a look at them first. Might buy some if we find some good ones."

The smile on the middle-aged man immediately turned more bright. He patted his chest and said, "Two little brothers, these jades of mine here are definitely of good quality. I have Jade Seeds, Nephrite Jade, and also Jadeite. And you can be sure that these jades here have absolutely fair prices."

While observing the jade materials and the prices tagged on them, Tang Xiu forced a smile inwardly. The jade materials here were tagged with high prices. Though he was not short on money at this moment, wanting to hoard a massive number of jades at such prices would make him bleed, as it would cost him a lot of money.

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu turned to the middle-aged man who was currently greeting other guests. He called him and said, "I have seen all the jades you have here, but the price is way too expensive, and most of them are only of average quality. Let me put it this way, I'll take all of them if you give me a fair price for all the jade materials here."

“What?” The plump middle-aged man was dumbfounded, and he looked at Tang Xiu with an incredulous expression, saying, “Tell me, Little Brother, are you kidding me? I got tons of jade here, and all of them should be no less than 1.8 billion...”

Tang Xiu raised his hand to interrupt him and seriously said, “I’m not joking with you. I need to buy a lot of precious stones and jades, and you happen to have ready-made ones here. We can strike a business deal directly as long as we can agree on the price.”

The plump middle-aged man looked more serious as he carefully observed Tang Xiu a few times. Then, he suddenly furrowed his brows and said, “Where have I seen you before, Little Brother? How come I feel like you look so familiar?”

“I can guarantee this is our first time meeting,” said Tang Xiu. “This face of mine is common among people, so you feel that I look a bit familiar.”

The middle-aged man nodded without speaking. He looked around first and then spoke in a deep tone, “I’ll give you a 10% discount if you really buy all the jade materials I have here.”

“40% is my bottom line.” Tang Xiu shook his head.

“You don’t bargain for such lower price like that, young man.” The fat middle-aged man called out loudly. “40% off? I will eat quite a loss if I sell them at a 40% discount. If you’re not serious in buying, I had better forget it.”

“We can’t have a business deal then, it seems.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “It doesn’t matter, though. I’ll look elsewhere since you don’t want to accept it.”

Upon seeing Tang Xiu’s intention of leaving, the fat middle-aged man hastily said, “15%! How about 15%? This is the bottom line I can afford.”

“40%.” Tang Xiu still shook his head.

Having said that, he grabbed Tang Xiaohan’s hand and walked

toward the outside with Long Zhengyu.

The expression of the fat middle-aged man was constantly changing. He looked at Tang Xiu's back and wanted to call him, but the jade he bought did not come at a cheap price. If he were to sell it to Tang Xiu at 40% discount, not only would he not make a profit, but he would also lose some money. He would break even if he was to sell them at a 30% discount.

20% discount was his bottom line!

Just as Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu were about to step of the shed, the plum middle-aged man strode to overtake them and shouted, "How about 20%, Little Brother? We'll have a deal if you can agree with it. But if you can't, you can have a look at another shed."

Tang Xiu's pace came to a halt as he re-examined the jade stones in the shed. "What is the estimated total price for all the jades you have here?"

"A total of 645 million yuan before the discount. We have sold some of them before, and the remaining goods should be around 610 million," answered the fat middle-aged man.

"Then we have a deal!" Tang Xiu nodded after giving it a thought. "Calculate the price with the discount, then have all the jade materials here delivered to the address I'll give you."

The middle-aged complied and quickly calculated the total price of the remaining jade stones. After spending some time to calculate, he took the bill, came to Tang Xiu and said, "It will be 485.32 million yuan. Since Little Brother is so straight, I'll cut off the fraction of the number for you, for a total of 485 million yuan. You need to pay 85 million deposit in advance if you want me to deliver them to your designated address, and the address must not be out of Shuangqing Province. We can settle the account for the goods afterward."

“No need to be that troublesome,” said Tang Xiu. “Just send your people to load all the jade materials into a car, and then come with me together. My place is not far from here and is located in the Star City urban district. When the goods have arrived in my place, we’ll conclude with the payment.”

The plump middle-aged man immediately nodded and said, “No problem. I’ll have it arranged now.”

While looking at the hundreds of blocks of stones in the corner, Tang Xiu then said with a smile, “Would you like to sell all those stones to me, too? I’ll give you 15 million yuan for each, that should do, no? How about 500 million yuan and I take all of them?”

“The total price of each of those raw stones is 30 million, Little Brother.” The fat middle-aged man smiled bitterly. “Even if I give you a 20% discount, it’s still about 25 million yuan. You... you’re really too ruthless.”

“What if I buy raw jade materials from you in the future? As long as the quality is not worse than these ones, I’ll buy them from you however many you can provide. How about it?” Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

The plump middle-aged man stared blankly for a moment and then asked with an astounded expression, “Are you serious?”

“Of course I’m serious.” Tang Xiu chuckled. “But you shouldn’t be too ruthless, either. I won’t be able to afford it if you send me billions of jade materials that are worth billions of yuan in a year!”

The plump middle-aged man was excited. Though he felt the following words from Tang Xiu were a bit unreasonable, for a person who could buy jade stones worth 500 million yuan was definitely very rich, more so that he would also buy his jade stones again in the future, so the tens of millions of yuan loss he would suffer would be recovered. After thinking about this, he quickly said, “Deal!”

Long Zhengyu, who had been standing next to Tang Xiu and saw the two men happily struck a deal, suddenly said, “Aren’t you way too extravagant, Tang Xiu? You don’t do jade business, yet you bought 500-million-yuan worth of jade all of sudden. What are you going to use it for?”

“Well, let’s say that I’m going to craft a batch of jadeware whenever I have some spare time later,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Long Zhengyu immediately understood. He knew that Tang Xiu owned Nine Dragons Island with a big castle built on the island, and more manors were likely to be built after the reconstruction. If at that time the utensils on Nine Dragons Island were all made of jade, that would definitely look very elegant and classy. But still, spending so much money on jadeware carvings... Wasn’t this way too extravagant and nothing but burning your own money?

At this moment, the fat middle-aged man was stunned.

Tang Xiu? Could it be that he is from the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital... that miracle-working doctor, Tang Xiu?

Chapter 641: Moving Fast Before Anyone Else Has The Chance To Do It

The plump middle-aged man suddenly realized why he felt that Tang Xiu was familiar when he first saw him. Before he was a 100% sure, however, he asked with a look of anticipation on his face, “There’s a young divine doctor named Tang Xiu in Star City Chinese Medical Hospital to my knowledge, are you... that young miracle-working doctor?”

“I never thought I would be that famous, to think that even you know name.” Tang Xiu smiled. “That’s right, it’s me.”

Excited, the fat middle-aged man rubbed his hands and said, “Turns out it’s really you, Divine Doctor Tang! Wow, I’m so lucky. I just came here and struck a huge business deal with you!”

With a playful smile, Tang Xiu asked, “Since you feel that lucky, can I have a bigger discount?”

“Ugh...” The smile on the fat middle-aged man’s face instantly froze. He let out a hollow laugh and awkwardly said, “I’ll pass this time. Next time, yes. I’ll give you a better price when we trade again later.”

“Deal.” Tang Xiu nodded with a smile.

“You won’t gamble anymore since you already bought so many jades, right, Tang Xiu?” Asked Long Zhengyu.

“Why wouldn’t I?” Tang Xiu chuckled. “Why not partake in the fun since the fun thing is there, right? Besides, maybe I’ll get lucky and earn back all that I spent today, no?”

His answer made Long Zhengyu at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, and then said, “If you have such a good luck, then why do you need to do some business, then? I don’t think you need that since you can become super-rich by gambling on stones every day, no?”

“Anyways, would you like to help load them into the car while I stroll around?” Asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

Thinking for a while, Long Zhengyu then nodded and said, “Fine with me. But remember to give me some pieces of jade articles after you carve some jadeware, okay?”

“No problem!” Tang Xiu smiled and promised him before pulling Tang Xiaohan with him. With Long Zhengyu staying to help, he wasn’t afraid that the middle-aged man would pull some trick behind his back.

“Umm?” Half an hour later, Tang Xiu saw an acquaintance in a shed, someone who he did not expect to meet here... Miao Wentang.

Just as he was about to head towards Miao Wentang, however, Tang Xiaohan suddenly stopped his pace and pulled Tang Xiu’s hands with some effort.

“What’s up?” Asked Tang Xiu after turning around.

Tang Xiaohan’s brows were furrowed. He turned his head, pointed to a spot a few meters away and said, “There seems to be something there, Master. It’s like... a thumping heart or something like that.”

What?

Tang Xiu stared blankly and followed Tang Xiaohan’s finger. His eyes immediately landed on a rectangular two meters high and a meter-wide stone standing on the floor. The cuticle layer of the stone was a bit green. When his vision fell on the price tag on the stone below, however, his expression turned strange. It was written: 12 million yuan.

“Let’s go there and have a look!”

Pulling Tang Xiaohan to the front of that block of stone, Tang Xiu used his hand to touch it and released his spiritual sense. What shocked him was that he could feel something beating inside the

stone. It was as Tang Xiaohan said, it was like the beating of a heart.

What exactly is this thing?

For a moment, Tang Xiu hesitated. Then, he instantly released his Primal Chaos Force to seep into the raw stone. After his energy seeped into the interior of the stone, however, he could feel a suction force from the inside. Though it was not strong, his Primal Chaos Force that had seeped into it was still siphoned away.

“There’s something unusual here!”

With a change in expression, Tang Xiu took his hand back and squatted in front of Tang Xiaohan. There was a complex expression on his face as he asked, “What exactly is it, Xiaohan? Can you elaborate as to how do you know clearly that something is beating inside?”

“I don’t know how, either.” Tang Xiaohan shook his head. “It’s just a feeling. I can feel that there’s no one there, but something is beating. Its beating rate is probably as fast as my heartbeat.”

Is it a kind of perceptive ability?

Tang Xiu had never seen a situation such as Tang Xiaohan’s at present. After contemplating for a while, he then called the staff and inquired, “How much is the base price for this raw stone?”

“All the raw stones we have here already have a base price tag on it, Sir.” Replied the staff with a smile. “If you want to buy this raw stone, you can have it for 12 million yuan.”

“Let the deal be concluded, then!” Tang Xiu nodded. “Give me your bank account number, I’ll transfer the money.”

The employee was taken aback as a surprised look immediately covered his face. After nodding in response, he smilingly said, “You really have a keen eye, Sir. Many people have set their eyes on this stone, but none of them made up their mind to buy it. Please follow me, we’ll settle the formalities for the purchase

inside.”

“Wait!” A white-haired old man nearby suddenly came over from seven-plus meters away. There was a fiery look in his eyes as he gently caressed an ornamental thumb ring made of Nephrite in his hand.

Tang Xiu and the staff halted at the same time and looked at the old man.

The old man narrowed his eyes and smiled lightly as he said, “Little Brother, could you give this raw stone to this old man? You can rest assured that I will not let you suffer a loss. I’ll pay whatever stones you choose in this shed as long as it doesn’t exceed 500 thousand yuan.”

“I don’t need it. I’m not short on money.” Tang Xiu shook his head.

“1 million!” Said the old man again.

“Senior, please don’t think of using money to make me dizzy.” Tang Xiu smiled. “I will never give up on something I’ve set my eyes on even if you give me 100 million yuan.”

The old man took a business card from his pocket, handed it over to Tang Xiu and said, “Young man, let me introduce myself. My name is Tian Jingnan, The Vice-Chairman of the China Jade Association. I’m also a jade sculptor. If you are willing let me have this raw stone, I can introduce you to our country’s Jade Association, and I can also help you to carve an article for free later. How about it?”

“It turns out that you’re Chairman Tian.” Tang Xiu smiled. “May I ask, is your carving skills really good?”

With a confident expression, Tian Jingnan replied with a self-assured tone, “Though I dare not say that I’m one of the best, there are not many people in China who are more skilled than me. Someone once offered me 5 million yuan, hoping that I could help

him sculpt an article, but I refused him. As a matter of fact, I have set my eyes on this raw stone previously. But because I already purchased a lot of raw stones before, the funds I have with me here are not enough, so I called my son to send me more money. I just did not expect that shortly after, Little Brother took a fancy to it as well.”

“I’m really sorry. I’m sympathetic with you but unable to comply with your request,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Tian Jingnan furrowed his brows. Little did he expect that he would receive such a reply after the narration, and yet this young man was still unwilling to give it to him. This situation made him feel a bit angry. However, as someone who had good self-control, he did not immediately blast it out though he was angry, and instead spoke again, “Little Brother, you can name your condition. I’ll definitely have it done as long as I can accept it.”

“I don’t have any condition to offer, either.” Tang Xiu shook his head.

Finally, Tian Jingnan was unable to bear it anymore and said, “Young man, you are buying this raw stone with the thought of gambling on it, aren’t you? Then how about I give you 5 million here and now and you give me this rough stone?”

Tang Xiu did not respond to him anymore as he called the staff and walked to the rear.

“What’s the matter, Chairman Tian?”

Two middle-aged men came over and one of them immediately asked upon seeing Tian Jingnan’s angry expression.

“I had set my eyes on a piece of raw stone, but someone else unexpectedly beat me to it.” Tian Jingnan smiled wryly. “I offered him 5 million to give it up, but he simply ignored me.”

“Who could be so arrogant that he even did not give you face, Chairman Tian?” Asked the man, astounded.

“Nevermind it, sigh,” Tian Jingnan sighed with a helpless expression. “Since he doesn’t want to give it to me, then I give up and that’s it. As a matter of fact, I myself am not sure whether there are many jade materials inside that raw stone or not. Maybe its cuticle layer outside is a bit green, but there’s nothing else inside it.”

“True that!” The two men nodded simultaneously, showing that they also agreed with him.

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu and Tang Xiaohan walked out from the inside. He then saw Tian Jingnan who had not left yet, and secretly forced a smile inwardly. However, since the old man neither did nor spoke anything excessive, he did not have any bad feelings for him either.

With the help of the staff, several workers in the exhibition hall who were responsible for delivering the raw stones drove the flatbed cart and helped Tang Xiu put the raw stone on it, as Tang Xiu then led them to the shed where he bought the jade materials.

“Well, you just bought a piece of raw stone block, Divine Doctor Tang? This block of stone looks good and it has green traces on its outer cuticle layers. There should be... jade inside it, shouldn’t it?” The fat middle-aged man greeted and commented with a smile after observing the block of raw stone on the flatbed cart.

“Who knows?!” Replied Tang Xiu. “I just thought that it’s very likely that this block of stone would have jade or Nephrite inside, so I just bought it.”

“How much did you spend on it?” Asked the fat middle-aged man with a curious expression.

“12 million,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“You’re really a rich man, Divine Doctor Tang,” said the plump middle-aged man while raising his thumb up. “You wasted more than 10 million casually just to bet on this block of stone. That

boldness of yours is really admirable!”

“I just play at random, though, and I won’t buy too much.” Tang Xiu smiled. “Anyways, I still need to trouble you, Old Brother, to help me deliver this thing to my place.”

“Got it, no problem,” said the middle-aged man with a smile.

Suddenly, a shout came from outside the shed:

“RISE! RISE THE BET!”

Immediately, the guests inside the shacks, as well as many people outside rushed toward the source of the voice. One could only gamble on a stone and place a bet before the stone was cut. For the convenience of many buyers, the guests may cut the raw stones after purchasing them and see the results of their gambling methods on the spot.

Long Zhengyu seemed to be interested and said, “How about having a look at it?”

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment, and then nodded and said, “Let’s have look, then! I have seen some guests gambling on it, but none of them caused such a stir.”

The fat middle-aged man hesitated for a short while. He then gave orders to his staff and followed them out, saying, “Divine Doctor Tang, do you know how I made my family’s fortune? It was exactly through this gambling on stones. About more than 10 years ago I went to some place in the Southern region and brought 20 thousand yuan with me, but little did I expect that I would accidentally find this gambling on stone event back then, and even joined in the fun. I spent more than 1 thousand yuan to buy blocks of stones, but to my surprise, the gains I made back then were thousands of times more. Long story short, it can be said that I got rich overnight back then, with tens of millions of yuan.”

Notes:

Gambling on stones is China’s oldest form of gambling, and here

is an article about gambling on stones if you would like to know more.

Chapter 642: Monstrously Talented Person

Tang Xiu took time to observe the facial contour of the fat middle-aged man. The man indeed had an inborn facial contour of good fortune from the heavens. Though he may not become some super-rich man, having a net worth of more than a billion wouldn't be a problem.

Song Hao! It was the name of this fat middle-aged man, of the Miao ethnicity descent, who came out of the Miao Region to make his livelihood outside the region. He was very intelligent, with quite a vision and out of the ordinary bearing. Through his story, Tang Xiu knew that he became rich overnight more than ten years ago and had a wealth worth tens of million of yuan.

The man, however, did not get bewitched by the sudden fall of wealth, and even realized the amazing profits offered by the jade market afterward. He began to study everything about jades, constantly consulting the experts on the subject, and kept lingering in the major jade trading market without stopping, and even repeatedly worked in the mine producing jade. After several years accumulating all that knowledge, he gradually found out some doorways and then started to involve himself in the business as a middleman and as a buyer using his silver tongue and the knowledge he had grasped. He then slowly accumulated wealth and eventually amassed more than a billion net worth at present.

“Divine Doctor Tang, gambling on stones is all about your eyes and vision. Luck only accounts for a minuscule part of it. This line of water is very deep, and you better not rush to bet rashly if you don't grasp it,” said the fat middle-aged man in a whisper.

“No worries!” Tang Xiu chuckled. “I'm not the kind of man who got jealous and envious for the others' wealth. My main purpose in coming to this exhibition center is to buy jades, to begin with. I won't waste too much money since I already bought some from you here. Of course, I'm going to play and buy it if I got a good

hunch and the price is not that high, though.”

Song Hao was well aware that Tang Xiu was not short on money. He was, after all, the celebrated young Divine Doctor who could make a lot of money by relying on his superb medical expertise. Who never had a headache nowadays? More so that those super-rich people would probably be willing to spend a huge sum of money just to seek his medical treatment if they had some incurable diseases.

After a short while, the group then came to the place where two sheds were separated, along with streams of people. Not only this shed had a massive number of raw stones, it also had a stone cutter. Hundreds of people gathered nearby, and their eyes were now staring at the stone-cutting expert in blue overalls. Precisely speaking, their eyes were focused at the football-sized stone that was being carried by the stone-cutting expert.

“Young man, you bought this stone for a total of 2,000 yuan. Now that you have it cut and there happens to be green inside, it shows that you have won. How about you give me this stone for 2 million yuan?” A well-dressed middle-aged man next to the stone-cutting expert looked at the young man in front and spoke out his offer.

“I’ll pay 3 million! (5 million!)”

Two voices sounded nearly at the same time just as the well-dressed middle-aged man’s voice faded away. The one who bid 5 million was a young man whose looks were ordinary but exuded the aura of an upper person. He looked like around 26-27 of age, and he was accompanied by two people—a young man and a young woman.

The owner of the stone, the excited young man, looked so happy and immediately said as though he was afraid that the bidder would take back his words, “5 million it is. Transfer the money to me now, and I’ll sell you this stone.”

The young man who offered 5 million yuan nodded with satisfaction. He nodded to the young woman beside him and the 5 million yuan were quickly transferred to the bank account given by the stone owner.

“Do you want to polish this stone?” Asked the stone-cutting expert.

“Polish it,” said the young man who bought the stone without hesitation.

The stone-cutting expert nodded without a word and carefully polished the stone in his hand. Along with his movements, the green color on the stone became more and more vivid, and after several minutes, a palm-sized green color on the stone presented itself before everyone’s eyes.

“Wait!”

A voice suddenly sounded amid the crowd as Tian Jingnan, accompanied by two men, quickly squeezed forward. His eyes fell on the young man and smilingly said, “Young man, how about selling this stone to me? Since you’ve spent 5 million, I’m willing to buy it for 10 million yuan.”

“I apologize, but I’m not short on money,” said the young man with a smile.

Tian Jingnan’s breath stagnated. After hesitating for a moment, he offered again, “20 million. If you’re willing to sell this stone to me, I’ll pay you 20 million yuan.”

A smile outlined on the corner of the young man’s mouth, yet he still shook his head and said, “I’m sorry. I’m only interested in gambling on the stones. It doesn’t matter to me whether I’ll earn or lose big since what I really enjoy is the process of cutting the stones and polishing them. Master, please continue!”

With a helpless expression, Tian Jingnan shook his head. He felt like that he was really out of luck this year. The stone he set his

eyes on previously had somebody beat him to it, and now that he found that this raw stone probably contained jade of good quality, the other party was unwilling to sell it yet again.

Amid the crowd, Tang Xiu stood without speaking. He had secretly covered the stone with his perception and secretly lamented on the luck possessed by that young man. That jade material contained jadeite inside, and it was also the type of Emperor Green Jadeite. Its value would be at least nine digits once it was taken out.

“Let’s go!” said Tang Xiu with a smile while pulling Long Zhengyu around.

Long Zhengyu hesitated. He wryly smiled after realizing that Song Hao also followed Tang Xiu. He shot a deep gaze at the young man who bought the jade material first and then chased after Tang Xiu.

“Why did you rush to pull me back, Tang Xiu?” Asked Long Zhengyu. “We hadn’t finished watching that good play.”

“Gloating over someone else’s misfortune when they lost in their gamble shows that we are nothing but pricks with ill character. In case we beat them in the gamble, it will just add more to their jealousy and envy toward us. Either way is not a good thing—a troublesome thing, I should say. So why bother?” Said Tang Xiu with a light smile.

“You’re a paradox, mate!” Long Zhengyu was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh upon hearing this, and then said, “Nevermind. You don’t want to watch, then we’ll not watch! Anyways, do you still want to play? If you don’t, let’s just take the time to send these jades back.”

“Let’s call it a day.” Tang Xiu shook his head and lightly smiled.

A few hours later, after the container truck sent all the jades and stones to South Gate Town and unloaded them in the courtyard,

Tang Xiu transferred the money to Song Hao and sent him away.

“What are you planning to do next, Tang Xiu?” Asked Long Zhengyu who looked somewhat bored.

“Rest at home and let Xiaohan get used to with the situation at home before going to the exhibition center again in the afternoon,” replied Tang Xiu.

“You’re going to the exhibition center again?” Asked Long Zhengyu, surprised.

“I got nothing to do, so I might as well go there to have some fun again.” Tang Xiu shrugged his shoulders. “What about you? What’s your plan for today?”

“I’m going home first!” Long Zhengyu said. “Besides, I must go to Nine Dragons Island a couple days later, so I need to tend to some things here in Star City before I leave. That’s right. If you run into that young man who bought that stone today, you must be on guard against him. That guy... has a high knowledge like some kind of demon.”

Tang Xiu dazed for a second and the appearance of the young man who gave off the vibe of upper-class nobility appeared inside his head. He then asked immediately, “Who exactly is he?”

“He’s Chu Yuan, the heir apparent of the Imperial Garden from Shanghai, the owner of the Imperial Effulgent Group, and the founder of the Imperial Wherewithal Ventures,” answered Long Zhengyu.

Tang Xiu slightly furrowed his brows. The name “Imperial Garden” was somehow familiar to him. It was like he had heard it somewhere but couldn’t remember where.

“Is he very resourceful?”

Long Zhengyu was silent for half a minute, as he then faintly said, “He’s far more than resourceful. He’s simply... a devilishly talented man. The wealth he possesses is comparable to any

prominent family in the country, and he has armed forces behind his back that can make people's hair stand erect. His influence is not limited to the business world, even inside the military..."

Tang Xiu's complexion changed and tempestuous waves rose inside his heart. He was perfectly well aware of the existence of the genuine prominent families in the country such as the Tang and Yao Families. They had a robust heritage and deep roots, along with colossal wealth to boot. The armed forces under these families were also very strong. And yet, that Chu Yuan was comparable to those genuine prominent families, what exactly was his origin?

While gazing deeply at Long Zhengyu, Tang Xiu asked, "Why do I feel like you seem to know him well?"

"You're mistaken. What I know about him is close to negligible." Long Zhengyu shook his head. "Appearances can be deceiving, and the depth of the sea cannot be measured. The Imperial Garden has been in the existence for hundreds of years, even the four major families in the turbulent times of war were deeply affected by it. Even in the anti-Japanese War Resistance period, it was too many to count how many outstanding talented people emerged from the Imperial Garden and turned into the War of Resistance heroes. Although those Imperial Garden's people all left their positions after the end of the War of Resistance and disappeared from all walks of life, the Imperial Garden was always the Imperial Garden, as it has always been the source of dread and wariness for those in power from generation to generation. What I know about Chu Yuan is not much, but... I know way too much about the Imperial Garden."

In a flash, Tang Xiu seemed to realize the meaning behind Long Zhengyu's explanation. He nodded silently and then said, "I see. Go tend to your things, then! Anyways, let's gather together before you leave for Nine Dragons Island. I should still be here in Star City in the near future."

After complying, Long Zhengyu then left the car for Tang Xiu. As a matter of fact, what he explained to Tang Xiu was not much, just merely those words. However, not only that had an impact on Tang Xiu but also on himself. He originally did not want to mention this “Chu Yuan” name, because Chu Yuan was actually his goal, a target and an objective he had been striving towards all his life.

In the villa courtyard.

Gu Yin, whose face was curious, observed the tranquil Tang Xiaohan who silently stood at the side. She wanted to speak with him, but was worried that Tang Xiaohan was someone who was not easy to get along with.

Finally, Tang Xiu’s eyes fell on Tang Xiaohan after Long Zhengyu left. He turned and waved to Gu Yin and then smilingly said, “Yinyin, come here, I’ll introduce you to him. His name is Tang Xiaohan. You can call him junior brother or Xiaohan.”

Gu Yin stepped forward. After adorably nodding in response, she reached out her hand to Tang Xiaohan. But when she realized that Tang Xiaohan’s eyes could not see, she immediately grabbed his hand and said, “Hello, junior brother. I’m your senior sister, Gu Yin. I should be older than you, but only a few years older at the most.”

Tang Xiaohan smiled all of sudden and replied, “Hi, senior sister. Are we... are we going to be a family later?”

Gu Yin looked up to see Tang Xiu. Seeing that the latter slightly nodded to her, she immediately said with a smile, “We are going to be a family later, junior brother. Acknowledging Master for a day means that he’s a father for life. We are all Master’s children.”

“A Master for a day is a father for life.”

Inwardly, Tang Xiaohan recited this sentence silently for a few dozen times. Only then did he firmly nod and said, “I’m very

happy. I have family members, more so, I have two now.”

“What you said is incorrect, junior brother,” said Gu Yin with a smile. “There are not only two family members. You’ll have a lot of family members in the future.”

Notes:

[1] The major families in the early era of the Republic of China are the Houses of Jiang, Song, Kong, and Chen.

Chapter 643: Jade Beauty

Seeing the two children getting along well made Tang Xiu feel very satisfied. After leaving Tang Xiaohan to Mu Qingping's care, he stored a large number of jades and stones into his interspatial ring in front of Mu Qingping and Gu Yin without trying to conceal anything, and then went alone to the study room on the second floor.

Imperial Garden! This entity seemed to be a very mysterious yet extremely low-key existence. In today's society, the bigger the industries, the harder and more difficult it was to keep their secrets concealed. If the Imperial Garden did have many talented people, it was truly an amazing and powerful feat in and of itself.

To obtain more understanding about the situation with the Imperial Garden, Tang Xiu dialed Gu Xiaoxue's number. And what surprised him was that, although she knew some facts in regards to the Imperial Garden, yet what she knew was not that much either. However, she informed him about something that made him pay great attention to, that was: The Imperial Garden was a power represented the Taiyi or The Ultimate Unity—one among the Three Arts in China.

After surfing the internet searching information about it, Tang Xiu learned about these Three Arts in detail: Taiyi (Ultimate Unity), Qimen (Strange Doors), and Liu Ren (Divination Lineage). These three formed the 'The Three Arts'—which were the three great schools of prediction—divination arts of the ancient Chinese people. The Ultimate Unity emphasized on the Heavenly Elements to conjecture the affairs of the state and its politics; The Strange Doors emphasized on the Earthly Elements to measure collective affairs of the society; whereas the Divination Lineage emphasized on the Humanly Elements to divine the human affairs.

The Occult Sect, who represented The Strange Doors to measure collective affairs in society, had fame that was spread far and wide,

but the fearful Imperial Garden, who represented The Ultimate Unity to conjecture the affairs of the nation and its politics, did not have such a visible resounding fame at all.

After a long period of time, Tang Xiu shut down the laptop. There was a pensive and ruminating look on his face, yet there was wariness inside him toward the Imperial Garden. It was because The Strange Doors had many powers that represented it, whereas The Ultimate Unity only had this one. In other words, the Imperial Garden was likely able to arm wrestle all the powers representing the Strange Doors. With hundreds of years of history, and even longer, the foundation and heritage of this entity was probably very deep, reaching the point that it was very terrifying at present.

Unless they offend me, then I won't attack them. But they must be ready to accept my counter strike if they do. The Imperial Garden may be formidable, but I don't fear them. If the Imperial Garden people choose to coexist in peace with me, then I won't deny them either. But if they dare to provoke me, no matter how powerful they are, I'll make them bleed and fracture their bones, for they are coming for a lesson written in blood.

Tang Xiu lit up a cigarette and took a few deep puffs. He then looked at the time and found that it was already noon. After finishing the cigarette, he headed to the dining room on the first floor. Since his parents had yet to come back, he had a lunch first and instructed Mu Qingping to take care of Xiaohan before leaving the villa.

Gambling on stones! It was an activity he was no stranger to. He once used his skills and earned quite a lot from gambling previously, and now that he ran into such an opportunity to make a fortune, it was a chance he did not want to miss. At 1 PM, he returned to the Star City Convention and Exhibition Center. The number of people in the venue now was only half than in the morning because it was lunchtime.

Tang Xiu circled around the sheds inside once. He was quite

satisfied since he finally found hundreds of good quality stones after touching it personally and using his spiritual sense to examine them. Among them were more than a dozen jade materials and jadeites that were of top quality.

“Your business seems to be not too lively here, Boss?”

After entering the shed in great strides, Tang Xiu observed the inside of this several hundred square meters shed. Other than two stone-cutter machines, there were two white-haired old men inside, and he immediately spoke to them with a smile.

One of the old man wearing reading glasses was holding a cup of hot tea and casually waved at him. He replied with a lazy tone, “We just had lunch, so it’s naturally not lively here. Anyhow, are you here to have the stones cut, Little Brother?”

“Having stones cut is a sure thing, but the number of stones I’m going to purchase will be quite a lot, though,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “So, I have the intention to rent this shed this afternoon for that purpose. Two Seniors, please quote your price.”

Another old man in a Chinese tunic suit and with a walking stick next to him waved his hand and smilingly said, “You’re mistaken, young man. I’m not a cutting-stone expert. I’m just his old friend coming to visit Star City, so I came here to have lunch with him. Old Huang, this Little Brother wants to rent your shed, what do you say about it?”

The old man with the reading glasses smilingly said, “What’s your name, Little Brother?”

“Tang Xiu,” answered Tang Xiu.

“Old Huang, you should’ve heard that well-known young miracle-working doctor, right?” Asked the old man in Chinese tunic suit. “It’s exactly one of my purposes in coming here. To have a chat with you about this young divine doctor of the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, to see if you’re willing to find an

opportunity to invite that young doctor to treat that leg of yours!”

The old man with reading glasses looked surprised. He stood up to observe Tang Xiu a few times and curiously asked, “I have heard about the name of that young divine doctor, too. But I would never have thought that this Little Brother is actually him.”

Tang Xiu slightly squinted his eyes. He examined the old man’s legs and found that his left leg obviously had hidden injuries. His left leg was much lower, and he would definitely be slightly lame when he walked. After a moment’s contemplation, Tang Xiu said, “May I ask your name, Senior?”

The old man wearing reading glasses smiled and said, “You can call me Master Huang.”

“Can you show me your left leg?” Tang Xiu nodded and asked.

Master Huang’s eyes lit up and immediately nodded. After a few minutes of examination, Tang Xiu found that Master Huang’s left leg had its curved joint injured internally due to multiple bones’ dislocations and even bone fractures. After retracting his hands, Tang Xiu spoke to him, “I can treat the internal injuries of your leg joint.”

A happy expression could be seen on Master Huang’s face as he immediately said, “It will trouble you, Divine Doctor Tang, so I’m willing to pay no matter how much it is.”

“Is your leg that important to you? If you feel so, how about renting this shed to me and help me cut the stones?” Asked Tang Xiu.

Master Huang instantly understood Tang Xiu’s intention and replied without hesitation, “Money is nothing but worldly possessions that are not really connected to us. Divine Doctor Tang, if you really can heal my leg, you can rent this shed and the labor free of charge.”

“Deal!” Tang Xiu smiled in response. “Anyways, you can chat

here, two Seniors. I'm going to purchase the stones I take fancy in and will deliver them here later."

"Alright!" Said Master Huang quickly.

At this time, a slim figure walked into the shed from the outside. She wore a white coat and a beige silk scarf. Her shining long black hair was flowing, and the most notable thing about her was her face, as it was covered with a white veil down to her nostrils, hindering people from seeing her true appearance.

Tang Xiu raised his brows and instantly released his spiritual sense. After which, he could easily see the woman's appearance. Then he got secretly startled, because he found that the woman was very beautiful. Her age was about 25 or 26 years and her beauty was not inferior to that of Kang Xia and Mu Wanying at all.

Umm? The moment Tang Xiu released his spiritual sense, the woman's came to a halt all of sudden and there was a confused expression in her black gem-like eyes. Her gaze then fell on Tang Xiu very quickly. As she saw that he seemed to have the intention to leave, she immediately called out, "Please wait, Sir."

Tang Xiu halted his pace and found that the woman was walking toward him, and then immediately asked, "Is there something you need from me?"

The woman let out a faint smile. A smile that immediately gave Tang Xiu a feeling like he was bathing amid a spring breeze. Then, her beautiful voice sounded, "My name is Xue Yu, Sir, and you can call me Miss Xue, or A' Yu. May I know your name, Sir?"

"I'm Tang Xiu," replied Tang Xiu with a tranquil expression.

Xue Yu nodded gently in response. An unusual glint appeared in her eyes as she inquired, "May I know whether Mr. Tang comprehends the divinatory art of Heavenly Divination? Do you, by chance, understand the Feng Shui profound art?"

Her inquiry secretly made Tang Xiu vigilant inwardly, yet he

maintained unfazed on the surface and said, “I don’t know about that, nor do I comprehend it.”

“You have a particular aura, Mr. Tang—a very unusual and special one. I can’t see through your fate nor am I able to see clearly what your soul is,” replied Xue Yu with a doubtful expression.

“What? (What?)” Two startled voices resounded. They belonged to Master Huang and the old man in Chinese tunic suit, who exclaimed at the same time.

Master Huang observed Tang Xiu a few times with an unusual expression, then shifted his vision to Xue Yu, as he frowned and asked, “Was what you said true, that you can’t divine his destiny nor his soul at all?”

“That’s true!” Xue Yu seemed to know the Master Huang duo and gently replied with a nod.

“That’s impossible!” Master Huang muttered. “Unless... else you shouldn’t be unable to see him clearly? Could it be...”

“That’s the possibility indeed,” said Xue Yu, nodding with a serious expression.

Tang Xiu looked at the two people as he shook his head and said, “You two, please don’t make such riddling remarks. Just speak it out freely if you have something to say.”

“Nevermind, it’s nothing.” Xue Yu shook her head. “We’re presumptuous for bothering you already, Mr. Tang. Please forgive us.”

“Aren’t you going to purchase some stone materials, Divine Doctor Tang?” Master Huang quickly echoed. “It’s best to go early and return earlier.”

Tang Xiu nodded in response and then turned around. He could feel the eyes of the three people still staring at him after he left the shed. He realized that he just had inadvertently encountered three

special people judging from Xue Yu's words, and the shock displayed by Master Huang and that old man in a Chinese tunic suit. Those who could see through others' destiny and fate and being able to observe the existence of others' souls were definitely people belonging to The Three Arts. But he did not know which one they belonged to.

Inside the shed.

Master Huang and the old man in Chinese tunic suit immediately bowed and cupped their fists toward Xue Yu the moment Tang Xiu's back disappeared outside. Their expression was that of respect as they said, "Your Excellency Jade Beauty, we apologize for not going out to meet you. Please forgive us."

"Please don't be over-courteous, two Elders," said Xue Yu softly. "I came here to seek fine quality jades. But I seem to have bumped into a very interesting person here."

Master Huang and the old man in Chinese tunic exchanged looks and forced smiles, as the former then said, "Jade Beauty, the Garden's Young Master is also visiting the Exhibition Center, shall we inform him on your behalf about your arrival?"

Xue Yu's black eyebrows frowned, and then asked, "What's he doing here?"

"The same as you, looking for fine jades," answered Master Huang.

"It seems that he also perceived the direction of life on the jades. It's been two years since the last time I saw him, and it seems his skills have improved a lot. Anyways, I need you to help me cut the stones, Old Huang. So don't rent your shed to the other guests today."

Master Huang was taken aback and then immediately said with a wry, helpless expression, "Maybe I can't fulfill your wish, Jade Beauty. I just agreed to rent it to Divine Doctor Tang, the one who

just left.”

“He wants to cut the stones here, too?” Asked Xue Yu.

“Yes.” Master Huang nodded.

Xue Yu pondered for a moment and then asked, “Why do you address him as Divine Doctor Tang? What exactly is the reason? Is he a very skillful Chinese Medical practitioner?”

The old man in Chinese tunic interjected, “Jade Beauty, Tang Xiu is the famous Young Divine Doctor of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. His medical expertise is superb, and many skillful senior practitioners of the Chinese Medical field hold him in high esteem; even the direct disciple of Divine Doctor Gui Jianshou once spoke about it personally that his medical expertise is far inferior to Divine Doctor Tang’s.”

Jade Beauty seemed a bit taken aback. After giving it a thought, she said, “Since he has rented your shed, then I won’t trouble you. But he’s very unusual, and... strange. If there’s no formidable figure obstructing the heaven and concealing his fate, then the issue may lie on he himself. Alright, go tend to your things! I’m going to follow and observe him.”

Chapter 644: Gender Equality

Previously, Tang Xiu had already circled around the sheds inside out and had already memorized the stones he wanted to buy. After further observation, however, he learned that the price of those stones was not subject for bargaining. He could only buy them or go elsewhere if he did not agree with the price. But he could bargain for the jade materials taken out from the raw stones.

“Hi Boss, I want these two stones.”

After Tang Xiu came to the nearby shed, he pointed to the two stones he had inspected before, and the total price of these two raw stones was 28,000 yuan. After paying it by swiping his bank card, he then looked for a cart driver and put the two stones onto the cart.

“Mr. Tang.” Xue Yu walked in lotus-like steps and leisurely came to Tang Xiu’s front. Her eyes swept through the cart as she lightly smiled and said, “Do you like gambling on stones, Mr. Tang?”

Tang Xiu did not want to have more contact with this woman, because the dozens of jades and stones he had his eyes on contained fine quality jades and jadeites. Furthermore, he had decided to let Master Huang cut the stones, and once those jades and jadeites were revealed, his identity would be the subject of suspicion by this particularly strange woman.

“I just play at random,” replied Tang Xiu in a perfunctory manner.

“I also want to gamble on the stones, so my visit here to play will be worth it,” said Xue Yu with a smile. “Anyways, would you mind if I accompany you in choosing the stones, Mr. Tang?”

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows slightly and pondered for a moment before replying, “I’m sorry. I’ve already chosen some good stones previously, so I won’t stay in each shed for a long time.

If Miss Xue wants to pick stones, please feel free to do so as you will.”

Having said that, he simply did not give Xue Yu a chance to speak and headed straight to the next shed. Annoying troubles could be avoided if he avoided it, more so that he could not let anyone learn about the special method he employed. And naturally, the fewer people who knew it, the better.

Xue Yu was dumbfounded. She had never encountered a person who spoke to her in such a perfunctory manner, and even so bluntly and flatly refused her request like this. He... he did not even give her a chance to speak at all?

From her childhood to now, Xue Yu had met many people and experienced many things, but never once had anyone ever rejected her, more so with that repelling attitude.

He definitely has something strange on him.

Xue Yu steeled her heart. That intense aura haunted her, so she chased Tang Xiu's back. Regardless of whether he did not want her to follow him, she wanted to see and comprehend the methods Tang Xiu used to gamble on the stones.

Tang Xiu, who had entered another shed, was keenly aware that Xue Yu was following him. Though he felt annoyed that this woman was insensible, he could not straightly drive her out since the woman did come to talk to him again. After spending 1.6 million yuan in this shed to buy several stones, Tang Xiu led the cart pusher away.

As for Xue Yue, she kept maintaining a distance of seven-plus meters away from Tang Xiu. She did not intervene in Tang Xiu's purchases nor did she talk much. There was a curiosity in her eyes as her vision paced back and forth between Tang Xiu and the stones.

For nearly an hour, Tang Xiu hired a total of six cart drivers and

spent more than 42 million yuan to purchase dozens of stones. The biggest of these stones, however, was priced at 28 million yuan and fully occupied a small cart that could hold a few chunks of stones weighing 200-300 kilograms.

“Aren’t you tired of following me for nearly an hour already, Miss Xue?” Tang Xiu finally stopped and looked at Xue Yu with an annoyed expression.

As though being unable to see that Tang Xiu was annoyed, Xue Yu smirked and said, “I’m just very curious about you, Mr. Tang. That’s why I want to get to know you more. Besides, the way you chose the stones looks very casual, and I admire that.”

With an indifferent expression, Tang Xiu replied, “Do you think I must feel honored because of what you told me?”

“Well, needless to say, just let me see whether the stones you picked contain jades or jadeites,” said Xue Yu, shaking her head.

Tang Xiu thought for a while and asked, “Will you leave if ask I to leave now?”

“I will leave and go to chat with Master Huang,” said Xue Yu with a nod.

“Let’s get to the point here, shall we? What do you really want?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“I really just want to know more about you. I don’t have any other intention,” said Xue Yu. “I heard from Master Huang previously that you’re the Young Divine Doctor from Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. For someone so young such as you to achieve such admirable accomplishments in the Chinese Medical field shows that you are an extraordinary person. Perhaps, you’re highly likely the same type of person as I am.”

Tang Xiu’s brow stretched out. He faintly smiled and said, “Then I’d like to ask you what type of people you are, and from where you came from?”

For a moment, a hesitating look appeared on Xue Yu's face. She gently raised her hands and made a series of gestures. Then, she said, "If you can understand these gestures I just showed you, you'll know who I am and where I come from."

Tang Xiu stared blankly since he did not know all the hand signals showed by Xue Yu at all. After thinking about it, he eased down his vigilance and said, "Maybe we are not the same type of people you suspect we are since I can't understand those gestures you showed me. Neither can I guess where you are from. You want to follow me and I can't drive you away, either. Follow me if you want! But..."

There was somewhat disappointed expression in Xue Yu's eyes, but she still asked after hearing that Tang Xiu permitted her to follow him, "But what?"

"You know, in the society where men and women are equals, don't you feel ashamed to see these cart drivers working so hard? Take a look at this cart driver, he's pushing a loaded cart weighing 200-300 kilograms. Isn't it quite exhausting?"

Xue Yu was utterly dumbfounded and stared at Tang Xiu in disbelief. She opened her mouth but could not even speak out anything since she did not know what to say at all. He... did he want her to help the cart driver to push the cart?

Tang Xiu's face looked cold. He intentionally showed an impatient expression, waved his hand and said, "Push the cart if you want to follow me, but please do leave otherwise. I still can cut the stones without going to Master Huang, but I don't want any idlers to follow me around."

Just as his voice faded away, he turned his head and directly left.

Dumbfounded and tongue-tied, Xue Yu watched Tang Xiu walk for more than ten meters before coming back to her senses. She shook her head with an expression of being at a loss whether she had to cry or laugh. After watching the cart driver push the cart

strenuously, she quickly caught up to him and helped him push the cart.

At the intersection tens of meters away.

The ordinary-looking Chu Yuan that gave off a vibe of superior nobility was coming out from another aisle along with two people, a young man and a woman. Behind them were two carts loaded with stone materials pushed by its two drivers at a moderate pace.

Umm?

Chu Yuan's pace suddenly came to a halt when he saw the cart convoy on the left side. His eyes finally fell on a woman wearing suede mink fur attire and a beige veil, Xue Yu.

Dumbfounded and baffled!

Never once in his dreams Chu Yuan ever expected that the famous Jade Beauty—Xue Yu would help a cart driver one day, pushing the car under the watchful eyes of many people.

She... since when did she need to do something by herself?

“Boss, she's the Jade Beauty.” The young man behind Chu Yuan wore a disbelieving expression and spoke in a toned down voice.

“I see her, too,” said Chu Yuan with a nod.

At present, Tang Xiu had already spotted Chu Yuan as well as the young man and woman behind him, and two carts being pushed by its drivers. His eyes swept over the two carts and remembered the words Long Zhengyu told him: Chu Yuan, the heir apparent of Shanghai's Imperial Garden, the owner of Imperial Effulgent, and the founder of Imperial Wherewithal Ventures.

“Perhaps he and Xue Yu are people of the same path.”

Tang Xiu turned his head to glance Xue Yu, who was helping push the cart behind him. He immediately wore an unfazed look as he continued walking forward. As he brushed past Chu Yuan, his eyes swept over the scarlet jade ornament hanging on Chu Yuan's

waist. It was made of Blood Jade, a very precious fine jade; any piece of ornament made of Blood Jade was a priceless treasure.

Behind, the Jade Beauty also saw Chu Yuan and her brows raised. She released the cart and stopped her pace in front of Chu Yuan and spoke in a toned down voice, "Paying respect to the Imperial Garden's Young Master."

Chu Yuan let out a faint smile. He glanced at the six carts and said, "It's been two years since the last time we met, right, Jade Beauty? I did not expect that I would meet you here in Star City when I left Shanghai previously. Did you come here to gamble on stones?"

"You misunderstood, Chu Yuan," said Xue Yu. "I didn't buy these stones, but Mr. Tang in front of me. I'm only helping him."

Mr. Tang?

There was a strange expression on Chu Yuan's face. He followed the direction of Xue Yu's gaze and narrowed his eyes as he saw Tang Xiu's back. He then knitted his brows and asked, "Who exactly is this Mr. Tang?"

While pointing to the front, Xue Yu started walking forward again and said, "He has very deep knowledge of medicine, and is also a very interesting man."

Very interesting man?

Chu Yuan slightly furrowed his brows, the revelation raising vigilance inside his heart. He liked Xue Yu, and all the people in the Imperial Garden knew his feelings toward her. Although he had never seen Xue Yu's true appearance, the cold and chilly nature of this woman concealed the gentleness and warmth she had beneath, just like the character possessed by jades.

He was a proud man and had beaten hundreds of outstanding peers in the Imperial Garden by virtue of his true abilities, eventually becoming the first in line successor of the Imperial

Garden. He had met too many women to count, but only Xue Yu could attract him. Now that he saw her unexpectedly interested in another young man, it made him wary of him.

“Would you mind introducing us?”

Though it was a seemingly casual inquiry, Chu Yuan’s eyes were completely fixated on Xue Yu. He believed that “the eyes were the window of the soul” and he wanted to see more information in her eyes.

Xue Yu hesitated for a moment before replying, “Mr. Tang has a... strange disposition. If I were to take you to see him rashly, I’m afraid that he will be annoyed and repel us. As a matter of fact, I must thicken my face to barely be able to follow him because that... he said that he doesn’t like any idlers following him around, so I can only help by pushing the cart.”

Chu Yuan’s eyes squinted, and the revelation piqued his interest toward this Mr. Tang. For an ordinary young man seeing Xue Yu, even if they couldn’t see her appearance clearly, yet her body’s figure, bearing, and beautiful eyes would make them salivate. And yet, this Mr. Tang... seemed to play hard to get? Did he really not have any interest in Xue Yu at all?

“Then, where are you heading now?” Asked Chu Yuang.

“To Master Huang’s place. He has rented his shed,” answered Xue Yu.

Chapter 645: A Game of Gambling

As Tang Xiu strode into the shed, he saw Master Huang and the old man in Chinese tunic suit sitting on the couch and having a chat. He let out a smile and said, “Master Huang, I’m afraid that I’ll have to trouble you today since I bought a lot of stones. I wonder if you can have them all done this afternoon?”

Master Huang directly got up and looked at the six carts that came in behind Tang Xiu. He forced a smile and said, “Unless I work overtime it can’t be done.”

“It’s alright. Just do your best,” said Tang Xiu. “We’ll continue tomorrow if you can’t finish it.”

Master Huang replied and then greeted the six cart pushers, telling them to move the stones to the nearby stone cutter machine. Just as the stones were being moved, his expression changed into a respectful one as he quickly welcomed Chu Yuan and Xue Yu who came inside.

“Paying respect to the Imperial Garden’s Young Master. (Paying respect to the Imperial Garden’s Young Master.)”

The old man in Chinese tunic suit also greeted with a respectful expression.

“Please don’t be over-courteous, two Garden Elders.” Chu Yuan lightly smiled. “I just happened to meet Jade Beauty and then learned that Mr. Tang has rented Senior Huang’s shed, so I followed them. By the way, I’m very pleased to meet you, Mr. Tang.”

“Very pleased to meet you too, Mr. Chu,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

“Does Mr. Tang already know me?” Asked Chu Yuan, looking startled.

“The heir apparent of Shanghai’s Imperial Garden; the owner of Imperial Effulgent Group, and the founder of the Imperial

Wherewithal Venture. If I don't know such a celebrated and influential person like you, then I'm a ignorant man with very limited knowledge and scanty information, no?"

The vigilance inside Chu Yuan's heart increased several points after hearing Tang Xiu's answer. The other party knew that much details about him but he did not know anything about the other. Such a feeling was very bad to have. Though he did not like this feeling, by virtue of his extremely high intelligence, he could still reply while maintaining his composure, "Mr. Tang is kidding me. By the way, may I know what field Mr. Tang engages in?"

"I'm just a student," answered Tang Xiu.

While pointing to the stones unloaded from the carts, Chu Yuan let out a slight smile and said, "For a student to be able to afford so many stones, such a student would be very rare, no?"

"Please do not beat around the bush if you want to inquire about my identity, Mr. Chu," said Tang Xiu lightly. "You can directly ask me if you really want to know my identity since I'm so stupid that I don't feel like using my own brain."

Chu Yuan raised his brows and said, "Since Mr. Tang is a straightforward person, then I'll go straight to the point. I'm very curious about you, so I want to know Mr. Tang's background. Perhaps, we can become very good friends in the future."

"Whether we can be friends or not, I don't know about that. But your arrival here affected my purpose in coming here. This Jade Beauty who helped me push the carts became lazy since she needed to speak with you. Due to that, shouldn't you compensate me for that given your wealth and identity, Mr. Chu?"

"What exactly is the compensation Mr. Tang requests of me?" Asked Chu Yuan with a faint smile.

"Well, I'm someone who's easy to be pleased," said Tang Xiu.

Chu Yuan pondered for a moment before turning around and

pointing to the two carts behind him, saying, “Since Mr. Tang likes to gamble on stones, how about I make it up to you with stones, Mr. Tang?”

After saying that, he did not wait for Tang Xiu to reply and directly spread his hand and said, “Please.”

Tang Xiu was just joking when he asked for compensation. Little did he think that Chu Yuan would take it seriously. He could even see from his face that he was not joking at all since his eyes looked especially serious.

“Seeing how serious Mr. Chu is, it’s better to accept deferentially than to decline courteously, no?” After saying that, Tang Xiu went straight to the first cart and released his spiritual sense. His fingers touched the seven or eight stones on top. After a short while, there was an unusual glint in his eyes as he picked up a fist-sized stone and threw it into the pile of stones belonging to him.

“I’ll have to trouble you, Master Huang,” said Tang Xu.

Master Huang quickly glanced at Chu Yuan and nodded with a smile, “I’ll do it now.”

“Please wait a bit, Elder Huang.” Chu Yuan raised his hand. “Mr. Tang, since we are fated to meet here today and also have a common interest, how about we have a game of bets now?”

“What kind of bet, exactly?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“You have picked up a lot of stone materials, so did I. How about taking three pieces and handing them to Master Huang to be cut? Whoever has the higher value of what comes out of the stone will win, how about it?”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help but chuckle and said, “Do you really want to gamble?”

“Of course,” said Chu Yuan straightforwardly. “Also, I think we should have some profits at stake in our gambling, too.”

“Alright, you’ll decide the stake, then,” replied Tang Xiu without hesitation.

After glancing at Xue Yu, Chu Yuan said with a smile, “Alright, whoever wins will get the opportunity to invite Jade Beauty to a dinner. Jade Beauty, would you be willing to give face to the two of us?”

There was a strange expression in Xue Yu’s eyes as her vision went back and forth between them. Though it never crossed her mind that Chu Yuan would propose such a stake, she was well aware what his intention was, as he was only trying to win the opportunity to have dinner with her, and at the same time, won a crossing-sword game against Tang Xiu.

“It will be my pleasure.”

Despite having mediocre emotional intelligence, Tang Xiu was immediately able to tell what Chu Yuan’s real intention was with his extremely high IQ, so he nodded and said, “Alright, I agree.”

Without speaking more, Chu Yuan walked towards his cart. He ordered the cart pusher to unload the stones, and after observing for two minutes, he picked out three stones.

“I’ll use these three pieces of stone,” said Chu Yuan.

“I have a lot of stones here,” said Tang Xiu with a nod. “Master Huang, you can take three pieces at random.”

Master Huang stared blankly, while Chu Yuan frowned.

Taking three pieces at random? What did he mean by this? Was he looking down on him or was he that confident with all the stones he personally picked?

Chu Yuan saw Master Huang was looking at him with an inquiring look about his consent and immediately nodded to him.

After glancing at the stone pile, Master Huang then picked up three pieces of stone of nearly the same size as those selected by

Chu Yuan. Then he turned to Tang Xiu and asked, “Divine Doctor Tang, how about these three pieces?”

“It’s OK!” Said Tang with an indifferent smile.

Chu Yuan’s expression suddenly moved. “Divine Doctor Tang” kept sounding in his mind. He instantly took out his mobile phone to read some information on it. His expression immediately turned more cautious after reading it. He suddenly felt a tinge of regret inwardly because he finally knew the identity of who Tang Xiu really was:

The Young Divine Doctor of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital; the Big Boss behind the Magnificent Tang Corporation; the offspring of the Tang Family from Beijing who had just been found half a year ago, as well as the most outstanding junior of the Tang Family. Being an expert who is proficient in the arts of music, paintings, and an unrivaled genius talent of many ages in the medical world. He has a very low-key disposition and yet had his reputation rise due to many incidents on many occasions...

Tang Xiu himself did not know that Chu Yuan had already found out information about him within this extremely short time. He looked at Master Huang who seemed hesitant and said with a smile, “Master Huang, please cut the stones belonging to Mr. Chu first! This gambling is his idea, and I also want to see his foresight too.”

Master Huang nodded in response.

His stone-cutting technique was remarkable, as the first stone was quickly cut and revealed the jade material inside. After having it polished, he took out a thumb-sized jade material, and at the same time, also took a dozen seed material jades the size of a fingernail.

“Not bad!” Praised Tang Xiu, who stood at the side.

Xue Yu, who stood on the other side, did not seem surprised since

she knew that Chu Yuan had the essence knowledge on jades and stones and was unusually good on stone gambling. When Chu Yuan first left the Imperial Garden, the first windfall of wealth he earned was exactly through gambling on stones.

Master Huang put down the jades taken out and continued cutting the second chunk of stone material. Sadly, though a green hue was seen inside the stone after it was cut, it was nothing but bits and pieces of stars, and its total value was not even close to the money spent to buy this stone material.

The third one.

When Master Huang cut the edge of the stone material, a wide and deep green color of jadeite was clearly visible. After he finished cutting it and wiped it clean, a fist-sized jadeite was then thoroughly taken out.

“The total value of this jadeite is at least 50 million yuan.”

Not only was Master Huang well-skilled in cutting stones, he was also knowledgeable in judging the value of jades and jadeites. He couldn't help but exclaim after putting it on the tray.

There was a light smile on Chu Yuan's face after hearing Master Huang's remark since the result was to his satisfaction. Of the three chunks of stone material he picked up, only the second one was a bit unsatisfactory, whereas the other two were up to the gamble. If they were to be sold, these jade and jadeite extracted from the stone materials would be worth 60 to 70 million yuan.

“Isn't it Mr. Tang's turn to have his stones cut, Elder Huang?”

The expression in Master Huang's eyes was a bit complicated. He looked at Tang Xiu, who looked unperturbed, and inquired, “Should I begin now, Mr. Tang?”

“Go right ahead!” Replied Tang Xiu with a smile.

Master Huang nodded and carefully looked at the chunk of football-sized stone material a few times before starting to cut it.

After a few minutes, nearly half of the stone was cut and revealed a milky white colored jade.

“Mutton Fat Jade?”

Master Huang was taken aback and skillfully wiped it. After having finished with the cutting, he finally took out two pieces of nut-sized Mutton Fat Jade as well as dozens of seed jade materials.

At this time, there was a surprised expression on Xue Yu’s face. Her eyes observed Tang Xiu’s unperturbed face, as she suddenly had some unusual feelings growing inside her heart. She faintly felt that today’s gambling would be a bit funny and interesting.

The expression on Chu Yuan’s face did not change, but he secretly had a wry smile inside. He did not expect that Tang Xiu’s luck would be that good to have Mutton Fat Jade taken out from his first chunk of stone. Although the value was not as good as the ones he obtained, it was only the first one, there were still two stone materials that had yet to be cut!

“Carry on!” Spoke Tang Xiu with a faint smile.

Master Huang nodded and picked up the second chunk of stone and started to cut it.

“It’s red?” As Master Huang’s knife went down, he saw faint red traces from the stone. When he began to clean it and started to cut around it, the bright scarlet jade material was exposed to everyone.

“It’s Blood Jade, the best quality Blood Jade!” Master Huang’s voice was trembling a bit. One must know that Blood Jade was very precious, and the best quality Blood Jade was a rare, treasured object that even if one had money it was difficult to buy. For instance, the jade ornament carved from Blood Jade hanging on Chu Yuan’s waist, its value was excessively high.

With a surprised expression, Xue Yu looked at Tang Xiu’s tranquil expression. She had never thought that the second chunk of stone materials bought by Tang Xiu turned out to contain Blood

Jade, and more so that it was a Blood Jade of the best quality.

Something feels strange!

While looking at Tang Xiu's tranquil expression, there was a strange tide of mental sensation inside her heart. She knew that Tang Xiu had won even though the third stone material was uncut. Just merely this Blood Jade had outweighed the total value of the jade and jadeite obtained by Chu Yuan.

Chapter 646: Going Out for Wool and Going Home Shorn

In contrast to Xue Yu's shock and disbelief, Chu Yuan's expression was somewhat unnatural. He originally thought that victory was already at hand. Of which, first, it would prove that he had the ability to suppress Tang Xiu, and second, the dinner he invited Xue Yu to attend to would happen as expected. He was even thinking of taking her to dinner in the presidential suite of the Long's Dining Hall.

His smug, wishful thinking at this moment, however, came to nothing. The hen had flown away and the eggs in the coop were all broken. All was lost, and so was his chance to invite Xue Yu to dinner—all of which made him vexed and angry.

Compared to him, Master Huang was a bit excited. For him, in the capacity of a stone-cutting expert, being able to take out the best quality jade such as this Blood Jade was definitely an honor. Nevertheless, he was also well aware of the outcome of this gambling between Chu Yuan and Tang Xiu, which resulted in Chu Yuan's loss.

However, he still had his own principle although being someone from the Imperial Garden. After taking out the Blood Jade, he took it and placed it on the tray, and then picked up the third chunk of stone material again.

“There's no need to cut it, Elder Huang. I've lost already.”

Despite feeling vexed, Chu Yuan still displayed a frank and upright attitude. He nodded to Tang Xiu and then spoke to Master Huang.

“There's no rush, Mr. Chu,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “I still must cut this stone even though we don't have a game of bet. Please continue, Master Huang.”

Hesitating for a moment, Master Huang still complied with Tang Xiu's words. He spent two minutes cutting the stone with the stone-cutter machine as a green hue was then exposed to everyone present.

"This... this stone also has jade inside?"

Master Huang was shocked, and so was everyone around him as they wore disbelieving expressions. They knew that Tang Xiu's three chunks of stone were all taken from the pile of stone materials at random by Master Huang. How come each of them contained jade materials?

Was it because Tang Xiu was lucky? Or was it that he was sure that these chunks of stone really had jade materials within?

The jade contained in the third chunk may not as good as the first and second, but it was still worth several million yuan should it be sold.

"I was careless."

Rarely did Chu Yuan lose due to his cautious personality. He usually knew what he and his opponent could offer whenever he did something, and thus had the confidence that victory would be in his hand. The outcome of this gamble snapped him back to the realization that he was psychologically disturbed. He was aware that he wouldn't have rashly proposed a gamble against Tang Xiu if Jade Beauty was not there.

After taking a deep breath, Chu Yuan slightly smiled and said, "Mr. Tang is indeed worthy as the Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation and the most outstanding member of the Tang Family. Your ability in stone gambling is truly deep and reaches the point of being superb. I'm really convinced. This Chu Yuan admits his loss."

Tang Xiu replied with an odd expression painted his face, "You too have some good means, Mr. Chu. I did not expect that you have

already found my identity so clearly with such a slight effort.”

“As a matter of fact, I’ve already learned about you long ago, Mr. Tang. It’s just that we just met and I couldn’t recall about you for a while,” said Chu Yuan with a light smile. “If anything, it’s not like I’m conceited or being smug, but there are not many people who can win me under the sky nowadays, so you do have that qualification, Mr. Tang.”

Tang Xiu raised his brows and did not want to continue talking with Chu Yuan about such wasteful words. What he needed now was to cut all the stoned he had purchased. Since the other party had already learned his identity, he did not want to conceal it anymore. And now that he had already won, he might as well add some more awesome things to give a clear message to this Imperial Garden’s heir apparent, that he was not someone who was easy to provoke.

“Please continue cutting the stones, Senior Huang!”

The eyes of Master Huang were filled with a somewhat strange expression as he looked at Tang Xiu. But still, he started cutting the fourth stone material with the help of the old man in Chinese tunic suit.

“There’s jade material!”

“This one, too!”

“How is this possible?”

“I...”

Master Huang continued cutting stones and took out the piece of jade of the stone. After two hours, a large number of jades and jadeites were taken out from more than a dozen chunks of stone.

At this time, Chu Yuan was shaken as he could hardly believe his eyes. It was because each chunk of stone bought by Tang Xiu contained jades or jadeites. This fact shattered his cognition and knowledge of stone gambling. Other than him, the young man and

woman behind him were shocked to the point that it was hard to be surprised again at this time. Never once had they ever encountered such a demonically queer scene.

A radiant light flashed in Xue Yu's beautiful eyes, as her eyes lingered on the stone chunks, jades, jadeites, and Tang Xiu. She was at the scene when Tang Xiu purchased these chunks of stone and witnessed him directly choosing these stone materials at that time and the deal he made with the owner and employees in those sheds.

It was so devilishly queer and strange!

Xue Yu found that she could not see through Tang Xiu at all. Not mentioning other aspects, just the stone gambling he had displayed was too terrifying and supernatural!

Eventually, when Master Huang was done cutting the twentieth chunk of stone, Xue Yu couldn't help but stare at Tang Xiu and ask, "How exactly did you do it, Mr. Tang?"

"Huh?" Tang Xiu knew why she asked as he replied, "I don't get what you mean."

"Even if your luck is good, it's impossible to bet with 100% accuracy like that," said Xue Yu. "Jade materials are wrapped inside the stone, and however deep the knowledge and insight a normal person has, there's no way they can bet with 100% accuracy like you. I think you should have a means to detect which stone chunk contain jade materials within."

As Xue Yu spoke, Tang Xiu realized that everyone's eyes were focused on him. He immediately grinned and smilingly said, "If I tell you my eyes have an X-ray ability to see through things, would you believe?"

Seeing through objects?

"How could it be possible?" Xue Yu shook her head.

"Since it's impossible, then why did you ask in the first place?"

Tang Xiu slightly smiled. “Everyone has their own secrets, and so do you and Mr. Chu. I do have a bit of talent in stone gambling, so what is the fuss about?”

Xue Yu was silent for a few seconds, and then suddenly asked, “Can you really see through objects?”

“I myself am not sure whether I can do that, though,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “I can, however, see that you are very beautiful. You’re definitely a beauty who is hard to pick. But of course, you will look more attractive if you can smile more.”

“What?” Xue Yu’s delicate body shivered, along with a gasp of astonishment. What Tang Xiu said was as though a thunderclap in her ears that blasted through her heart.

There was never a soul who had seen her appearance aside from her parents before, and she had been wearing a veil on her face all the time for as long as she could remember. According to the prophecies of her family, every woman in the family whose face was seen by a man would have her heart and life trajectory be seen beyond the façade. And eventually, she would also become the woman of that man.

This idea had been ingrained and deeply rooted inside her heart, and it made Xue Yu, who came out of the Miao Region’s mountains, shocked and frightened by Tang Xiu’s words.

At this moment, other than the stunned and frightened Xue Yu, Chu Yuan, who had a crush on Xue Yu, was also startled. He knew who the ancestors of Xue Yu’s family belonged to. Many times did he think he would be the first man to uncover her veil and become her only man.

But... if Tang Xiu really had seen Xue Yu’s true appearance, then.... it meant that he would never be able to get her even if he had the ability to overturn the heavens.

“Please don’t joke about that, Mr. Tang.” Chu Yuan’s expression

turned extremely solemn, and each and every word he spoke was spoken seriously. There was even a trace of hostility in his eyes.

Tang Xiu was utterly startled as he looked at the shocked Xue Yu and Chu Yuan's serious and hostile expression. A ridiculous thought suddenly emerged in his mind as he asked with an expression of being at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, "You couldn't have some weird custom in your family, right, Miss Xue? Like... the man who first see your face shall take and marry you as his wife?"

"Yes!" Xue Yue's mind was in disorder. Her voice was also trembling a bit.

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes and snappily said, "What age are we in now? And yet you still retain such unreasonable custom? Just forget about it. I was just saying some nonsensical things. There's no need to take it seriously. Furthermore, I have to advise you that feelings between a man and woman are not children's play, and you must never treat marriage as a joke. You people... you had better abolish that nonsensical and unreasonable custom of yours earlier!"

Having said that, he did not want to continue paying attention to Xue Yu and Chu Yuan anymore. He turned to Master Huang and straightly said, "Please hurry and cut the stones! I don't have much time. The faster you take out the jade materials from the stones, the earlier I can go home and eat."

Xue Yu stared fixedly at Tang Xiu. After a few minutes of silence, she spoke, "Mr. Tang, since you have won the gambling house from Chu Yuan, you should have dinner with me tonight according to the bet."

Tang Xiu casually waved his hand and said, "As a matter of fact, the stake put forward by Mr. Chu was for the sake of you, I can tell. Even if we do have dinner together, I still don't have time for that since I must go home early to take care of my kids!"

Kids at home?

Xue Yu frowned and asked, “Are you married and already have children, Mr. Tang?”

“No.” Tang Xiu shook his head.

“Then what do you mean by saying that you have kids at home?”
Asked Xue Yu once again.

“It’s my disciples. They are still small,” said Tang Xiu.

A struggling expression could be seen in Xue Yu’s eyes. After a long time, she slowly said, “In any case, I have nothing to do today. Since Mr. Tang has kids at home, then I’ll go with you! However, I don’t know if Mr. Tang would be willing to take me and have a light meal at your place.”

“Jade Beauty!” Chu Yuan’s face was a bit unsightly as he shouted in a heavy tone.

Xue Yu turned her head to look at him and lightly said, “Imperial Garden Young Master, don’t tell me the gambling between you and Mr. Tang was nothing but a joke you made?”

“This...”

Never did Chu Yuan regret something so much. He did not want to go back on his words, but neither did he want to have the woman he liked go to another man’s house for a meal.

“Boss, it’s just a meal, nothing more,” suddenly said the young woman behind him whispered.

Chu Yuan’s body shivered, and cold sweat immediately came out of his back. He realized that he had just been affected by his feelings between men and women. He had even birthed a few evil intentions towards Tang Xiu inside.

Heart-fire Cleansing Mantra.

Chu Yuan silently meditated in his heart and no longer spoke. He even refused to look at Xue Yu and Tang Xiu again. With his

identity and ability, what he feared the most was the love affairs between men and women. If he drowned himself into it, the Heart Gate he had opened with great difficulty would highly likely be closed right away, and his twenty years of effort would be wasted, turning him into an ordinary person.

Chapter 647: Fruitful Harvest

Standing at the side, Tang Xiu could keenly hear the words of reminder from Chu Yuan's man. As he looked at Chu Yuan, he could feel a faint fluctuation of energy in his body. The energy fluctuation was not spiritual, for as it did not have any spiritual qi that entered the body. Instead, it was similar to the mental and physical meditation of the Buddhist school of cultivation.

The people from the Ultimate Unity lineage are indeed better than those from the Strange Doors lineage! Tang Xiu lamented inwardly. He then turned his head and found that Xue Yu was still looking at him without blinking. A headache suddenly struck him. He truly regretted what he just inadvertently said. It was never in his intention to provoke a woman, especially a woman who looked flawless.

In his view, Xue Yu's family was paranoid. They rigidly adhered to outmoded ideas, defending the outdated customs of their ancestors, and simply making fun of the well-being of their future generations.

"I'm sorry, it would be inconvenient." Tang Xiu's mind revolved faster and finally hardened his heart to flatly refuse her.

Xue Yu deeply gazed at Tang Xiu and suddenly said with a smile, "Then let us forget it since you feel it's inconvenient. If anything, I'll be staying in Star City until Mr. Tang has the time to realize today's bet."

"Are you some kind of a dog skin plaster or something?" Asked Tang Xiu snappily.

"I'm not." Xue Yu shook her head. "But I'm a person who attaches importance to promises, I always do and always will. Mr. Tang doesn't have time to have dinner with me today, so I'll be waiting for you to have dinner with me one day, and will always be waiting until you have time to have dinner with me for all my

lifetime.”

Ugh... The more Tang Xiu listened to Xue Yu, the more he felt the taste was quite unsuited. Had one not known the whole story of this incident, wouldn't they easily misunderstand it after hearing Xue Yu's words? After giving it some thought, Tang Xiu looked at Chu Yuan, whose eyes were closed, and suddenly asked, “Mr. Chu, do you have some time tomorrow night? How about I invite you to drink in the most upscale presidential suite in the Long's Dining Hall?”

Chu Yuan opened his eyes, and his previously chaotic mood had calmed down. He seemed to finally realize Tang Xiu's intention after hearing his words and suddenly felt that he really was somewhat petty and narrow-minded a while ago. Tang Xiu's meaning was very evident. He did not have any interest in Jade Beauty whatsoever.

“I do have some time.” Chu Yuan smiled slightly while restraining the invisible superior aura within him.

Tang Xiu nodded in response and smilingly said, “Alright, then for us to have a dinner is no longer an issue, Miss Xue. But it's not like we have agreed that we can't invite other people to dine together, right? Alright, I'll be waiting for you at the anteroom of the Long's Dining Hall tomorrow night.”

The time flew by in the afternoon. After Master Huang spent quite the effort and concentration, he finally finished cutting all the stone chunks and removed the jade materials from the inside. Under the light, his face was pale as he wiped beads of sweat off it as he looked at Tang Xiu and said, “The task has fortunately been accomplished, Mr. Tang. All the stone chunks have all been cut, and all the jades and jadeites are here.”

“Alright, I'm going to send these things back home first. Please give me the address where you are staying, I'll look for you after tending to some things I need to deal with. Don't worry! This Tang

Xiu always keeps his promises. I've given you my word to heal your leg, and I definitely won't take it back."

With a grateful expression, Master Huang said, "Thank you, Divine Doctor Tang..."

After Tang Xiu learned the hotel where Master Huang was staying, he took away all the jades and jadeites removed from the stone chunks, and then bade farewell to Chu Yuan and Xue Yu before he left.

Inside the shed.

After looking at Tang Xiu's back as he left, Chu Yuan's eyes then fell on Xue Yu and calmly asked, "Do you believe that he has seen your face?"

"No. I don't believe it." Xue Yu shook her head. After saying that, she hesitated for a while and then spoke again, "But I'd rather believe it than not, for I can't break the customs of the Xue Family if he really has seen my face."

Chu Yuan secretly forced a smile and said, "I found that Tang Xiu's identity is very suspicious. I did read about him, and though I know that he's the secret Big Boss behind the Magnificent Tang Corporation and also a member of the Tang Family from Beijing, I always felt that he must have another identity as well."

"You mean, he's the same type of people as us?" Asked Xue Yu, doubtful.

"Yeah." Chu Yuan nodded. "How can we explain his harvest from stone gambling today otherwise? Each and every stone chunk contained jade or jadeite of very good quality. I have guesstimated his income today, too. If those jades and jadeites he got were to be sold, he can get billions of yuan."

"So much?" Xue Yu was taken aback.

At the side, Master Huang interjected, "It's definitely that much, I'm sure. Just that Blood Jade can be sold for a sky-high price. I

don't have much wealth in possession, but if he is willing to sell that to me for 1 billion, I'll buy it without any hesitation."

"Let alone 1 billion yuan, I'm still willing to buy it even if the price rises several times. The Imperial Garden has been in existence for hundreds of years, but even though generation after generation has amassed Blood Jades, what we have obtained all these years is still so little."

Xue Yu fell into silence. She still remembered the first moment she met Tang Xiu. The feeling like she was spied on through her heart made her shudder and feel cold all over her body.

Suddenly, Master Huang asked, "Are you all thinking that he could be someone from the Occult Sect?"

"Are there people surnamed Tang in the Occult Sect, by chance?" Asked Chu Yuan back.

"No." Master Huang shook his head. "But for one to enter discipleship in the Occult Sect, he only needs to study the Occult Sect's techniques from its Elders, so he can be counted as Occult Sect's people, no?"

Chu Yuan slightly leaned his face to the side and spoke to the young man beside him, "Send someone to investigate him. I must find out what's his identity no matter what."

"I advise you not to make this decision, Chu Yuan." Suddenly, Xue Yu interjected. "He... has something nefarious about him. Only a few people in this world can make me dread and shudder, but something in him gives me a terrified feeling. There's something about him you probably haven't learned about. I can't predict his fate, and neither can I see through his soul."

"What did you say?" Chu Yuan suddenly exclaimed and gasped. He had some knowledge of Xue Yu's special ability. She was able to divine an ordinary person's life and soul, unless they were from The Three Arts lineages.

This Tang Xiu...

“Do I still need to send someone to investigate him, Boss?” Asked the young man in a whisper.

Chu Yuan was silent for a moment before he forced a smile and said, “Since Jade Beauty has said that, do not investigate him for the time being. It will be harmful if we were to investigate him since we don’t know the details about him at all as of yet. So, we must not have a fallout with him for the time being.”

After leaving the exhibition center, Tang Xiu went to a secluded place to store all the jades and jadeites into his interspatial ring. It was already 8 PM when he arrived home. He saw that his parents were accompanying Tang Xiaohan and Gu Yin and chatted with them. After greeting them, he then quickly walked upstairs to the second floor.

He got a lot of jade materials today and would start crafting a batch of jade bottles and jade boxes if there were no important matters he needed to tend to. Certainly, it was also necessary to craft a batch of array discs to be used to arrange a Feng Shui array.

The reconstruction of Nine Dragons Island was estimated to be finished next year. At that time, he would arrange a massive array on the entire Nine Dragons Island, which would need a massive number of array discs. Despite having gotten these jades today, the number was still far from enough.

After taking a shower and changing his clothes, he came back downstairs. Su Lingyun, who just walked out of the kitchen, saw Tang Xiu and said with a smile, “Son, the meal has just been reheated. Let’s eat first.”

“Alright, Mom!” Tang Xiu faintly smiled and followed Su Lingyun to the dining room.

“Where did you go this afternoon, Xiu’er?” Asked Su Lingyun

curiously. “Chen Zhizhong came to our house today, and since you were not here, he left something he brought before leaving.”

Tang Xiu stared blankly. He did not know for what reason Chen Zhizhong paid him a visit. If he had something and needed to see him, couldn't he just call him directly? After pondering about it, he took his mobile phone out and dialed Chen Zhizhong's cell number.

“Master!” Chen Zhizhong's voice was transmitted from the mobile phone.

“I heard you came to my house in the afternoon. Do you have something to talk to me?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“I just obtained a Millennium Wild Ginseng this morning, Master. I intended to deliver it to you personally, but you weren't home,” said Chen Zhizhong. “Also, there's something I need to say to you. Thank you so much for what Master did in the capital...”

“Alright. I know what you mean.” Tang Xiu interrupted him and smilingly said, “Your son is my grand disciple, and his matters are naturally my business. Anyways, leave out these superficial things towards me in the future, understood? By the way, I wanna ask you something. How much do you know about Jade?”

Chen Zhizhong let out a hollow laugh and then said, “I know a little about it, Master. You too know that for people like me who has a little bit of money likes to get some good quality jade, so I once studied about a bit on jades and precious stones from an expert in the past. That's right, do you need some jades, by chance, Master? I have a few good quality Mutton Fat Jades and Nephrites in my home.”

“Just keep those few articles first! It will be useful to you in the future,” said Tang Xiu. “What I really want to ask you is, do you have any interest in setting up a jade business?”

“Setting up a jade business?” Asked Chen Zhizhong in a baffled

tone. “What’s the plan you have in mind, Master?”

“I need jades; a lot of them,” said Tang Xiu. “The higher the quality of the jade, the more I need them. If you are willing to manage a jade business, you don’t need to worry about the fund issue as I can invest a sum of money for you to use. Thus, getting jades later would be much easier.”

“I’m more than willing, but I’m lacking the capital to carry it out, Master,” said Chen Zhizhong wryly. “Besides, all my floating capital is currently being used to maintain the Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical’s business, whereas the rest of my funds are invested in the New City project, so...”

“I can give you 5 billion yuan for the starting fund,” said Tang Xiu.

Chen Zhizhong was silent for a few seconds and then said seriously, “Then I’m willing to try it, Master.”

Tang Xiu smiled and said, “Since you’re willing to try, I will transfer the money to your bank account tomorrow. Do remember, I won’t ask you how much money you must earn as long as you can get a massive number of precious jades. Also, there’s one more thing I need to tell you. Someone who’s in charge of your Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical’s business in Blue City is kind of problematic. Thus, maybe you have similar problems in other cities, too. You should check it yourself.”

“What have you found, Master?” Chen Zhizhong was secretly startled.

“Some people are selling precious medicinal herbs behind your back,” said Tang Xiu.

Chen Zhizhong’s expression greatly changed as he replied in a heavy tone, “I see. I’ll investigate this immediately and handle it well, Master.”

“Alright!” Tang Xiu replied and then directly hung up.

Chapter 648: Getting Into Action!

After the dinner, Tang Xiu did not hurry to the hotel Master Huang was staying, but drove to a small hotel in the Old River Street district. Mo Awu, leading ten experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall, was staying in this small hotel.

“It’s been laborious on you, Awu.”

After seeing him, Tang Xiu found that the originally stocky and burly man was now like a majestic iron tower, with a chiseled facial expression and smiling face, and yet had the bearing of a master.

Excitement sparkled inside Mo Awu’s eyes after seeing Tang Xiu once again, as then replied with a respectful expression, “Being able to work with you is an honor for me, Boss. This is not laborious at all.”

“You all will stay here tonight. I’ll find a house as base for you to stay tomorrow,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “You’ll be accomplishing some things for me later, while the rest will stay in the base, waiting for my commands to move at any time.”

“Understood!” Mo Awu and the experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall respectfully replied.

Tang Xiu did not stay there for long. After leaving with Mo Awu he headed to the hotel where Master Huang was staying. What he did not expect was that other than Master Huang, Xue Yu and Chu Yuan were also there.

“Mr. Tang, I have asked around and found that you are acclaimed as the Young Divine Doctor. I also learned that you’re going to treat Elder Huang’s leg tonight, so we came here to see your superb medical expertise. You wouldn’t mind, would you?” Said Chu Yuan with a smile.

As an old adage said, a sane person doesn’t hit someone who is

smiling at him. Though Tang Xiu was quite annoyed with these two people who acted like dog skin plaster, he did not want to fallout with them for no reason either. Without being salty nor casual toward them, he took out the box of silver needles he always carried with him and said, “You two can give a hand since you have come here, then. Boil some water. The higher the temperature the better, and bring two clean white towels too.”

Chu Yuan was somewhat helpless. He had an honorable and respectable identity, yet he was being ordered by Tang Xiu like some kind of servant. He quickly glanced at Xue Yu and found that she looked indifferent, thus he immediately forced a smile and said, “Alright, I’ll do it now.”

Tang Xiu nodded at him in response and then gestured for Master Huang to take a seat. After rolling up his trouser leg, he used his fingers to press and rub the area around his thigh joint and the three acupuncture points on his left leg, the Xiyangguan point, Yinlingguan point, and Dubi point. At the same time, he also released a trace of Primal Chaos Force through his finger to seep into the surrounding acupoints.

“It was quite painful for you, wasn’t it?” Tang Xiu looked up and asked lightly.

“Yeah! Whenever it rains on cloudy days, my knee hurts so badly,” said Master Huang with a bitter smile.

“I’m not talking about the rainy season, but the cause of why your knee was injured,” said Tang Xiu. “There are several wound scars on your leg and cutting marks on your leg muscle, though the tendons weren’t injured. Did someone torture you in an interrogation in the past?”

Master Huang’s expression stagnated and looked incredulous as he replied, “You can tell that I was once tortured from the scars on my leg?”

“You have scars on your neck and on the eyebrows on your

forehead. So I guessed that you should have a lot of scars on your upper body too,” said Tang Xiu with a faint smile.

Upon hearing it, Master Huang’s expression eased down. He forced a smile and said, “Some people indeed used corporal tortures for punishment due to my crime in the past. It was nothing but a trivial mistake, but my life was hanging by a thread back then. Fortunately... my companion arrived on time, else all the muscles and tendons on these four limbs of mine would have been cut off by them.”

Tang Xiu nodded and did not utter any words.

At the door.

Just as Chu Yuan stepped out of the door, his face slightly changed and fixated his eyes on Mo Awu, who was standing guard outside the room. A chilling sensation suddenly ran down his spine, and he stepped back in an instant to make some distance from Mo Awu.

The life and environment he had gone through since childhood had made him extremely sensitive to danger. He felt a deep threat from Mo Awu, as if he was a savage beast lying in dormant at the side and had his eyes set on him.

“Who are you?” After being silent for a few seconds, Chu Yuan stared at Mo Awu and asked with a vigilant expression.

“Tang Xiu is my Boss,” replied Mo Awu with an indifferent expression.

Chu Yuan furrowed his brows slightly. Although he had secretly guessed it, hearing it from Mo Awu still made him shocked inwardly. He himself was a martial arts expert, and eight to ten ordinary tough guys were not his match at all. What’s more, he also possessed unusual techniques that could steamroll three to five martial arts grandmasters easily once he used them.

He could sense, however, that Mo Awu’s skills were absolutely

not the likes of those so-called martial arts grandmasters. If this man did not have unusual techniques, then he had probably gone beyond that of the martial path and had reached a higher level.

“Tang Xiu truly has great luck,” muttered Chu Yuan slowly as he turned around and left quickly.

As Chu Yuan came back with hot water and two clean white towels, Tang Xiu stopped massaging the leg. He took out his silver needles and pierced them into Master Huang’s left leg. Following that, he then took out a scalpel from his pocket, disinfected it with alcohol cotton he brought for this occasion, and directly cut Master Huang’s knee muscle.

“Huh? It doesn’t hurt?” Master Huang was shocked. Little did he expect that Tang Xiu would use a scalpel. Even if he did use it, he had never expected that Tang Xiu did not use any anesthetics on him at all. He thought that it would be very painful when the scalpel cut his muscles, but he did not feel any pain at all.

“I sealed your nerves with the silver needles. You won’t feel any pain even if I cut your leg from your knee now,” explained Tang Xiu.

Master Huang instantly understood and looked at Tang Xiu reverentially.

The muscle cut by Tang Xiu was not big, but was very deep. Master Huang could feel that the tip of the scalpel reached the bones. After Tang Xiu finished with all the treatment, he took out a small porcelain vase containing Body Refining Liquid and poured a drop, and then took out a needle to stitch the wounds.

“Pour the hot water into the basin and soak your knee by kneeling down for two minutes,” said Tang Xiu directly to Master Huang after suturing the wound.

There was a hesitant expression on Master Huang’s face when he looked at the high-temperature hot water with curling hot steam

upward. He asked, “Divine Doctor Tang, my wound was just stitched. Soaking the wound into the hot water now, will it...”

“No, it won’t.” Tang Xiu interrupted him.

After hearing it, Master Huang could only force a smile and kneel one of his knees into the hot water. There was no pain sensation at all, and he even could feel a cooling sensation in his thigh joint. His eyes stared wide as a shocked expression could be seen in them. After the cooling sensation then came intense itchiness, followed by warmth thereafter. The three kinds of sensations took turns alternately and gradually merged into a particular sensation.

Ring ring ring...

At this time, a ringtone sounded.

Tang Xiu took his mobile phone out. After seeing that the number displayed on the screen belonged to Kang Xia, he accepted the call and asked, “What’s the matter?”

“It’s about Supervisor He, who’s in charge of supervising the Scar Removal Cream product. He was resting at his home half an hour ago when some people suddenly came to visit him. These people used both coercion and bribes to get the Scar Removal Cream formula. There were two of them, a male and a female. The male is a middle-aged man, while the female is a very young woman.”

Tang Xiu’s expression changed and he asked in a deep tone, “Where are these two people now?”

“They are staying in a very ordinary residential building in the Old River Street district,” said Kang Xia. “Manager He secretly called me after he welcomed these two people at the door of his house, so I can overhear the contents of their conversation. I already sent some people to the Old River Street district and our people are currently keeping an eye on them.”

“Do the other party only have these two people?” Asked Tang

Xiu.

“There are a total of six people. The male and female who came to Manager He’s house, two men downstairs of the residential building, and two more outside the complex of Manager He’s residence,” answered Kang Xia. “They are now in the residential building in the Old River Street District.”

“Text me the detailed address,” said Tang Xiu in a deep voice. “I’ll send some people to catch up immediately. I’ll also be there shortly.”

“Understood!” Kang Xia replied and hung up the phone.

After receiving a short message from Kang Xia, Tang Xiu immediately called Mo Awu in the outside and said, “Remember this address and inform our men to get there at once. Do remember, no one among them is to leave that place. Also, some of our people are currently there, so don’t get into a conflict with them.”

“Roger that!” Mo Awu replied and acted accordingly as commanded.

Tang Xiu gestured for Master Huang to move his knee out from the hot water and told him to sit down on the sofa. He pulled the silver needles from his left leg and said, “Anyways, there’s an urgent matter and I need to leave. The treatment is done and for tomorrow and the day after tomorrow, you need to soak your knee like this for two or three times in these two days. The temperature of the water is best at 60-70 degrees Celsius. Don’t use your leg for heavy activities for these few days. Your internal injury will be completely cured several days after.”

“I’ll keep it in mind.” Master Huang nodded.

Tang Xiu then looked at Chu Yuan and Xue Yu and then said, “I won’t be able to accompany you both. Remember, I’ll be waiting for you at the anteroom of the Long’s Dining Hall tomorrow

evening.”

He immediately left with Mo Awu after saying that.

Inside the room.

Chu Yuan raised his hand to touch his chin. There was a bright glint flashing in his eyes as he slowly said, “It seems that he’s getting into action tonight judging from what he said. Not only that, he seems to have a lot of men, too.”

Xue Yu looked pensive and also commented, “Shall we go and have a look? The show must be quite good, and perhaps we’ll know more about Tang Xiu.”

“Forget it!” Chu Yuan shook his head with a forced smile. “Though we did have a bit of ability, it’s difficult to guarantee we won’t be discovered by Tang Xiu’s men. You know, that guy with him gave me a sensation like he’s a kind of savage Jurassic beast that is oppressing me awfully.”

Xue Yu nodded in response without speaking.

In fact, she also had the same sensation since Mo Awu entered the room. She even secretly observed Mo Awu and found that his fate trajectory was also particularly unusual, and deducting it was enormously difficult. She was still able to divine Mo Awu’s fortune for the next six months and was absolutely sure that the man would encounter great luck for half a year head. However, she could not see his soul clearly.

That’s right, it’s out of my sight, but I can still feel it. It’s very... strong.

Chu Yuan walked to the windows and stood quietly there for a few minutes, watching Tang Xiu and Mo Awu rush to board a car and then left at a very fast speed. He then immediately turned around and said with a smile, “I really became interested in Tang Xiu. I can tell that life won’t be so boring and lonely in the future.”

“Yeah, he’s very mysterious. And I’m very interested in him,

too,” said Xue Yu.

After hearing her words, the smile on Chu Yuan’s face instantly froze. For a woman to be interested in a man, she would eventually...

Chapter 649: Overwhelming Force

The residential building in the Old River Street district of Star City was still undeveloped and was not yet opened for inhabitants, and the transportation network had already extended from all directions with numerous alleys and lanes. It was easy for one to lose direction in the lanes and alleys there if they were not familiar with the place.

Bardeen Lane.

Outside the tenement door number 01966, two young men were squatting by the door while chatting, but their sharp eyes swept the side street from time to time. They carefully observed the street under the dim lights whenever someone passed by.

“Old Yang, I kinda feel like... something bad is about to happen.” One of the young men suddenly spoke in a low voice.

The young man called Old Yang had his expression change slightly. He vigilantly looked around and said, “Hey, don’t scare me like that. The last time we were in Guangyang province to take care of those dead bodies in the river bank, you had this kind of feeling too, and it turned out that the cops were rushing there. You were able to run away by jumping into the river, but Black Mole was shot dead on the spot. Everyone in our team says that you have a keen intuition, you know.”

“I really didn’t mean to scare you. This kind of premonition is kinda similar with what I felt back then in Guangyang Province.” The other young man smiled wryly.

Old Yang frowned and pondered about it. He threw the cigarette butt in front of his feet and said, “You keep watching here. I’ll go inside to talk with Brother Cheng. I’m sure we’ll leave this place at once if he believes it.”

“Got it,” Heizi nodded without speaking more.

Inside the six-story tenement two kilometers away from them, Kang Xia was holding binoculars and observing that number 01966 tenement. Beside her were stood two bodyguards. One of them also held binoculars and said, “Chief Kang, there should be eight people inside that building. Apart from those six who came to Manager He’s place, those two people are staying there.”

Kang Xia put down the binoculars as she looked at her watch and asked, “How long does it take for the Boss to get there?”

“Boss has just arrived over there; about a kilometer away from the target’s courtyard. Also, he should have transferred some people from the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Jingmen Island HQ, since I can see six of our comrades near the vicinity of that courtyard.”

With eyes lit up, Kang Xia immediately said, “Let’s go there immediately!”

The bodyguard held the binoculars as he forced a smile and said, “Chief Kang, I’m afraid my calculation is mistaken. Boss and the others have arrived there. Take a look...”

Kang Xia hurriedly lifted her binoculars. After watching through it, she found that there were more than a dozen figures around the courtyard. Some of them were experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall who were staying in Star City. She could not recognize eight of them. However, they looked very skillful and sturdy as they easily climbed the roof from the left, right, and the back of the building.

“They are about to act,” muttered Kang Xia.

Her guess was correct.

Tang Xiu issued the order to apprehend those people the moment he arrived at the courtyard entrance. Heizi, who was smoking and on guard by the door, simply did not have the time to pull the gun in his waist as two middle-aged men approached him all of a sudden and put a sharp dagger on his neck.

Bam...

The door was kicked open and Tang Xiu only glanced at Heizi with indifference as he arrived there and went straight inside. The two men in the courtyard had already been captured by the four experts and had their mouths covered and with sharp daggers also on their necks.

Inside the building, Chen Cheng was currently listening to Old Yang's report. He frowned deeply in silence, pondering whether they had to leave. As the sounds from the courtyard door were heard, what he first did was pull the pistol from his waist and bolted toward the windows to look outside with an alarmed expression.

“Trouble!”

His face instantly turned nasty after seeing the scene outside. Little did he think that he and his team would be found even though they had been careful to conceal their whereabouts. Judging from the scene outside, the other party had probably surrounded the place already.

“Get ready for combat and risk your life to rush out!” Chen Cheng looked at the other four in the room and said with a grim expression.

The only woman among them, who was smoking, caressed the ring in her left ring finger. Her eyes were cold and looked savage as killing intent burst out from them. Though she was not an assassin, she had committed a lot of murders and even felt that she was much better than many of these assassins.

“The other party may be people from the Magnificent Tang Corporation. I don't know the strength of this company's security forces, but I'm sure only a few of them came here, else it would create quite of a big ruckus outside. Therefore, we'll fight with everything we have. Kill as many as we can and find a chance to escape,” said the woman calmly.

Chen Cheng furrowed his brows and glanced at her. He then

noded silently and said, “We all have guns, and I don’t think they have many guns even though they have us surrounded. So there’s no need for us to fear them. Wait for my command before shooting them.”

Old Yang had also taken out his gun. Almost everyone in their team brought a gun when they came here. After he went to the door, he slowly pushed it and made an opening, and then pointing his muzzle out.

“Old Yang, shoot the man who put the dagger on Heizi. Your marksmanship is the best among us, so be sure to kill that guy with one shot!” Chen Cheng commanded.

“Got it!”

A bloodthirst look flashed in Old Yang’s eyes. He aimed his gun at the middle-aged man who held Heizi, silently counted to three and then directly pulled the trigger.

BANG!

A gunshot was heard and the bullet shot through the slit of the door towards that man. At the same instant moment, that man’s expression changed and forcefully moved Heizi’s body, causing him to get shot by the bullet instead.

Tang Xiu was standing at the forefront. After finding that he was not the target of the bullet, he immediately shouted, “MOVE NOW! LEAVE SOME OF THEM ALIVE!”

Crash! Crash!

The windows on both sides of the room were shattered to pieces as two ghostly figures bolted into the room the moment after. Their movements were so fast that Chen Cheng’s group of five could only see flashing images and feel the guns in their hands seized from them at once. What made their souls almost depart their bodies was that their hands and wrists were fractured instantly at this moment.

“Don’t move if you don’t wanna die!”

Two men aimed the guns they just robbed from the four people at Chen Cheng. While a man who did not aim his gun at them was now slowly slumped to the floor with his neck twisted.

Despite the fear he felt inside, Chen Cheng forced himself to keep calm on the surface. He glared at the middle-aged man who just spoke and asked, “Who are you, people? Do you know that breaking into someone’s house is breaking the law?”

“Is that so?” sneered Tang Xiu as he strode into the room. His eyes swept over them before they finally fell on Chen Cheng and said, “Breaking the law, huh? Some villains unexpectedly talk to me about breaking the law? Don’t you think that you’re ridiculous?”

“Who are you?” Asked Chen Cheng in a heavy voice.

Under his gaze, Tang Xiu walked to the chair nearby and sat down. He lit a cigarette and took a puff, blowing out some smoke rings and indifferently said, “You cast your greedy eyes over my stuff, and yet you ask me who I am? Do you have a bad memory or something? Are you some kind of idiot?”

Chen Cheng’s complexion greatly changed. His breathing turned rapid at this moment as he looked at Tang Xiu with an incredulous expression and muttered, “You are Tang Xiu? The Big Boss of Magnificent Tang Corporation?”

“Well, well. Seems like you have a very detailed information about me, no?” Tang Xiu sneered. “That’s right. I’m Tang Xiu, the Magnificent Tang Corporation’s owner, a rich yet down-to-earth man.”

With a face drained of any color, Chen Cheng’s hope of seizing the chance to escape was smashed, since Tang Xiu himself was already here. As a experienced man who had gone through many storms and waves, he naturally knew that it was highly likely that

he would meet his demise by the other party here and now.

“Winners are kings, and losers are always in the wrong. I’ve fallen to your hands, hack and kill us, I don’t care, do what you will.” Chen Cheng took a deep breath. He raised his hand to touch his forehead and gave an eye signal to the woman.

Tacitly understanding it, the woman instantly dashed toward Tang Xiu. Mo Awu, who was behind Tang Xiu, instantly moved to Tang Xiu’s front to block her and fiercely kick her abdomen, sending her flying upside down and then spurted out some blood after she fell. The instant moment after, Mo Awu had dashed to Chen Cheng’s front and sent him a heavy punch that straightly knocked him down.

“Tie them up!” Ordered Tang Xiu coldly.

A dozen minutes later, the two men who were acting as watch guards were also brought, and a total of seven enemies who were still alive had been tied up.

“Greatly done, Boss!” Kang Xia was very happy with the outcome. Though she was perfectly aware of how powerful Tang Xiu’s combat ability was, she was still worried that he would be injured. She felt relieved after seeing that he was safe and sound, and immediately let out a praise.

Tang Xiu only faintly smiled in response and said, “If my guess is correct, the rest of them should probably be some trivial henchmen except for that man and woman who visited Manager He Dong. Anyways, you should go and wait outside, Kang Xia. I’m going to torture them to extract what I need to know.”

Kang Xia hesitated for a moment before nodding and turned around to leave.

Right as the door was closed, Tang Xiu ordered Mo Awu to wake Chen Cheng, and then lightly spoke to him, “Since you already investigated my identity, I’m sure you already know that my

identity as the Young Divine Doctor of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital. As a divine doctor, I can bring back a man from the death's door and yet let them hang on the bridge toward it. So I'm going to use it to torture you. You must know that I can guarantee to have your life still hanging even though you have been cut by a thousand blades. I can still keep your life for two or three days after that, and you won't be able to commit suicide even if you want to."

"I already prepared to die since I dared to come to Star City." Chen Cheng sneered. "I was never afraid of torture. Bring it on if you have the ability. If my brows even furrow then I'm not a man!"

"Then I'll let you taste the feeling of having a twisted muscle and slipped bones first." Tang Xiu sneered. "Then I'll make you taste how death is much better than staying alive."

After saying that, he patted Chen Cheng's body without stopping with a good control of force. He then stopped more than ten seconds after, stepping back and returning to the chair. On the other side, the woman also sobered up.

Aaaargh...

A heart-rending scream came out from Chen Cheng's mouth. The pain brought by twisted muscles and slipped bones was the most painful sensation he had ever suffered in his whole life.

Tang Xiu looked at the woman and indifferently sneered, "Well, my treat of twisted muscles and slipped bones seems to have a great effect. If you wanna try it, I can use it on you too."

Chapter 650: Moving

The woman, however, was unperturbed by the threat. She looked at Chen Cheng, who was tied up and rolling about on the floor while screaming out miserably. Half a minute later, she turned her head to look at Tang Xiu and suddenly let out a strange smile.

“I give in.” The woman’s voice was a bit hoarse.

Tang Xiu frowned and felt that something was wrong. Just before he could figure out the reason, Mo Awu strode forward and firmly pressed the woman’s cheek to open her mouth. A stench smell came out from her mouth and Mo Awu’s face drastically changed. He immediately lifted her and punched her belly while his other turned her upside down.

Cough...

The woman coughed up blood, and yet the blood she coughed out was blackish dark-red.

Tang Xiu finally realized that this woman had committed suicide by taking poison. Countless times had he encountered people who hid poisonous drugs inside their teeth back in the past. But he had never thought that this woman would resort to such a method to suicide since he was, after all, someone who had knowledge in Chinese medicine. He quickly examined the woman’s condition, only to discover that the poison she had taken was extremely potent. Furthermore, the time from when she first took it was quite long, and the poison had corroded her internal organs. Unless he was able to get an Immortal Antidote pill, then it would be close to impossible to save her.

Slash...

A dagger slashed the woman’s neck. Tang Xiu decided to prevent her from the agony of dying from the poison and released her from

the suffering directly by giving her a quick death to free her from worldly matters earlier.

“Get him up again!” Said Tang Xiu casually after returning to the chair and glancing at Chen Cheng, whose body was convulsing with blood overflowing from his seven orifices.

“I WILL SPEAK!” With a painfully heart-rending roar, Chen Cheng finally gave in.

“Well, aren’t you giving in too quickly?” Tang Xiu slightly smiled. “You know, I still have loads of ruthless means compared to this trifling one, or else how come you would withstand for a few hours then? Don’t worry, I can definitely double the pain you gotta endure under the premise of protecting you from dying.”

“OKAY, I WILL SPEAK!”

Chen Cheng’s fear had reached the limit after enduring such an inhuman pain. He had seen numerous kinds of torture, and he himself was skilled in various kinds of torturing tools to extract information from people since he had done it to a lot before. However, he never thought that this method called “twisting muscles and slipping bones” would bring so horrifyingly painful a pain to the tortured.

Tang Xiu nodded as Mo Awu brought Chen Cheng before him. He then relieved him from the pain of having his muscles twisted and bones slipped. While looking at Chen Cheng, who looked like a dead dog lying on the ground, panting and gasping for air, he sneered, “Tell me everything you know, else you will have to taste this feeling that dying is much better than being alive for a very long time. I promise that I’ll use whatever means necessary to find your family and extract it to find that guy surnamed Qian if you don’t spit out everything. I have never believed such an idiot saying that one must never involve a third party whenever they solve conflicts, to begin with. You have already annoyed me, thus I’ll make you and your family have the same fate. You all will feel

taste that death is much better than being alive!”

It was a full, undisguised threat!

Upon hearing Tang Xiu’s threat, Chen Cheng’s heart was as though falling into an ice hole, and he found that Tang Xiu at this time was completely not a human, but an Archdevil!

Two minutes after, his condition was much better, as he raised his head to look at Tang Xiu and asked, “What exactly do you want to know?”

“Just tell me everything you know,” said Tang Xiu coldly. “You should understand what I mean!”

“The person who wants to get the technology of your Magnificent Tang Corporation’s product is Qian Xingwang. He’s my Boss and if my guess is correct, you should have obtained the detailed information about him by now. Our plan is very simple. The director of the winery that produces the Gods Nectar doesn’t want to sell the wine recipe to us, so we planned to remove him since we’ve already bought the vice-director of the winery, and thus we attempted to kill him and replace him. Also, striking the man in charge of the winery is a diversionary tactic, to snatch the other products’ technology of your company...”

“So, where is Chen Xingwang now?” Asked Tang Xiu with a cold glint flashed in his eyes after listening to Chen Chen’s confession about all of their plans.

“He’s in Blue City, in the Seneschal Mansion Garden.”

Tang Xiu turned his head to Mo Awu and said in a deep voice, “Lead a team to seize Chen Xingwang. Do remember. I want him alive!”

“Don’t bother. It’s useless.” Chen Cheng shook his head. “Chen Xingwang contact us every six hours. And he will move at once if our safety is compromised here. It’s about one and a half an hours before our next contact.”

“Aren’t you still alive?” Tang Xiu sneered.

“I am.” Chen Cheng bitterly smiled. “But he doesn’t fully trust me. The one he fully trusts is this woman. But she’s dead now, and he will surely realize it in our next contact.”

One and a half hours left?

Tang Xiu’s expression slightly changed. He gazed deeply at Chen Cheng and immediately asked, “In the case... I mean, if you receive a call from Chen Xingwang, can you delay him for an hour more?”

Chen Cheng’s face turned blank. He knitted his brows and said, “An hour would be quite difficult. Chen Xingwang is an oversuspicious man in nature, but half an hour wouldn’t be a problem, I think.”

“That’s fine. Half an hour it is,” said Tang Xiu without hesitation.

After saying that, he dialed his aunt—Tang Ming’s cell number and asked, “Auntie, does the army garrison in Star City have a military chopper?”

“Yes. There’s a few of them,” replied Tang Min after pondering for a moment.

“Do you have the privilege to use it by chance? I need to send some people from Star City to Blue City immediately. The time is very urgent since I only have two hours,” said Tang Xiu.

Tang Min took a deep breath and then said, “I don’t have the authority for that, but your Third Grandpa should. I’ll call him immediately.”

“Alright, thanks!” Replied Tang Xiu.

Two minutes later, his mobile phone buzzed again, and Tang Guoxing’s voice came from the phone, “Xiu’er, Min told me about your request. I’ll arrange what needs to be done in the Star City military garrison right away, so you can send your men now. I

guarantee that the military chopper will be available for you to take off at any time.”

“Alright. Sorry for troubling you, Third Grandpa,” replied Tang Xiu before hanging the phone. He then looked at Mo Awu and said in a deep voice, “You’re to take our men to the Star City military garrison immediately, there will be a military chopper waiting for you there. Remember, make sure you rush to the target destination and seize that surnamed Qian guy!”

“Affirmative!” Mo Awu replied respectfully and immediately gathered some experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall to leave.

At this time, Chen Cheng had already sat up. He could clearly hear all the contents of Tang Xiu’s call as well as his conversation with Mo Awu. What he heard raised a tempestuous storm inside his heart, since he never thought that Tang Xiu could use the military helicopter from Star City military garrison with a call.

An hour later, Tang Xiu and Kang Xia appeared in the Long’s Dining Hall. Except for the experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall, the rest of the security forces of the Magnificent Tang Corporation left directly. As for those people under Chen Cheng, all of them had been killed, leaving only Chen Cheng alone, and their corpses were destroyed without leaving any trace.

Inside the business suite of the Long’s Dining Hall, Tang Xiu folded his arms while standing before the window, watching the bustling scene of the city outside, and yet he did not have the leisure of appreciating the scene at this moment. That man surnamed Qian was like a savage beast hiding in the dark. He was not afraid of this man, but was worried to have the information of his company’s products stolen instead. Hence, he must neutralize all the hidden dangers earlier.

“Don’t worry. We’ll definitely solve them!” The thoughts of breaking the law and killing people never crossed Kang Xia’s mind before, but ever since she started working for Tang Xiu and seen

how he resorted to murder in many occasions, it had already made her numb to killing, even though she did not kill them with her own hands.

Tang Xiu nodded without a word. He suddenly remembered something and said, "If I can solve this Qian guy, I intend to take you and Andy to my hometown."

"Huh? What do you want us to do in your hometown?" Asked Kang Xia, puzzled.

"I found an Earth vein's Spirit Spring in the stone forest in the back of the mountain of my hometown. If you are to cultivate inside the Spirit Spring, your cultivation will progress rapidly and be promoted by one or two levels. The situation at present leaves us in the open while our enemies are hiding in the dark with their eyes set on us. You and Andy are my people, so I must guarantee your safety. Having bodyguards is nothing but external protection, only if you have more formidable strength will I really feel assured and at ease," explained Tang Xiu.

Kang Xia felt warm inside and reached out to hold Tang Xiu's arm, saying, "I see. Since we're going to your hometown... do I have to prepare some gifts? Isn't Grandma still living there?"

"You don't need to prepare any gifts." Tang Xiu shook his head. "I still have some important things to tend to in Star City, so we won't be visiting the Su Family Village. I'll directly take you to the forested mountain for cultivation after we get there. After you've finished with your cultivation, I intend to go back immediately."

"How long does it take to cultivate there?" asked Kang Xia. "I must arrange some company's affairs in advance before going."

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment before answering, "About four days!"

Blue City, Seneschal Mansion Garden.

Chen Xingwang hung up the phone with a vigilant look in his eyes. Since he sent Chen Cheng and the others out, it was the first time the woman he trusted the most did not answer his call. Chen Cheng said that she was taking a shower, making him somewhat anxious and suspicious because she also knew the time he would call them, and for her to take a shower at this time was truly not her style.

... Could it be that something has gone wrong?

Qian Xingwang pondered for a short while and immediately made a decision. He turned his head to look at the two people behind him and spoke in a deep voice, "Let's get out of here and find a way to control the people living nearby."

"Understood!"

The two middle-aged men replied and left immediately. After a few minutes, one of them came back and reported, "We have the family of three next doors under our control, Boss."

"OK!" Qian Xingwang replied and immediately left the house. After he arrived in the next-door household, he saw that the family of three had all been stunned and tied up. Then he spoke, "Notify our men to keep an eye on all the movements in the vicinity of this tenement. They are to report to me as soon as possible if any stranger approaches."

Chapter 651: Generous Reward

Cold wind was whistling amidst the dark night.

Mo Awu led the four experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall as they quietly approached a specific location in the Seneschal Mansion Garden according to Chen Cheng's confession. The group of five did not enter from the main entrance but circled around to the back of the tenement, and then easily snuck inside from the staircase window.

"Awu, there are a total of four suspicious targets around this tenement. Shall we neutralize them first or straightly go to the top to catch those people?" Asked an expert of the Everlasting Feast Hall.

As the commander of this action, the other four listened to Mo Awu's orders, so he thought for a while and said seriously, "We'll apprehend that guy surnamed Qian first. We can accomplish this mission as long as we get a hold of him, so dealing with the rest won't pose any risk."

Soon, the group of five arrived at the stairwell to the floor where Qian Xingwang was staying. After determining the apartment number, Mo Awu signaled a thin middle-aged man who then took out two curved lockpicks and easily opened the lock.

"Nobody is here?" The group of five looked around the room but did not find anyone's shadow.

"The tea in the cups is still hot and the smell of smoke has not yet dissipated, so they must have just left. Brother Hei, you're a tracking expert, do you have some means to track the enemy?" Asked Mo Awu in a deep voice.

The thin middle-aged man pondered for a while and then gave his judgment, "Since they just left and those four suspicious people are still around downstairs, I suspect our target should still be in

this tenement. Gimme a couple of minutes, I'll find them."

After saying that, he took a plastic bag from his pocket containing yellow powder inside. He came to the door and sprinkled the yellow powder on the floor, then fished a bottle of spray and sprayed it on the powder. Soon after, footprints appeared on top of the powder.

"Next door?" The thin middle-aged man was baffled, yet he immediately stood and gave a signal to Mo Awu.

"Open the door." Mo Awu quickly issued an order.

Right as the thin middle-aged man opened the lock with his two lockpicks, Mo Awu instantly opened the door and his figure dashed inside like a lightning bolt.

"WHO ARE YOU?"

Chen Xingwang, who was always on guard, shouted quickly when the door lock was opened. But Mo Awu's group of five bolted inside too fast and a sharp dagger was already placed on his neck, giving him no time to pull his pistol.

Bam, Bam...

The other two men inside the room were directly knocked down and under control.

Mo Awu pinched Chen Xingwang's neck and sneered, "What's your name?"

"Who are you people?" Chen Xingwang did not answer but asked back.

"You don't need to know who we are. Just spit out your name," said Mo Awu with a sneer. "Else I don't mind making you bleed."

"My name is Chen."

Chen Xingwang felt like his heart was falling into an ice hole when he replied with a face drained of color. He could tell that he had been sold out by Chen Cheng. The report that man told him in

the previous call was a complete lie; the woman he trusted the most must have been killed by the enemy, and Chen Cheng helped the enemy by giving them more time for them to rush here and catch him.

Mo Awu's brows pricked up and punched him to make him faint. He took his wallet from his pocket and found his ID card in it, and then directly called Tang Xiu after determining that this man was Chen Xingwang.

Star City, the Long's Dining Hall.

After receiving a call from Mo Awu, a contented smile appeared on Tang Xiu's handsome face. He had spent quite an effort to finally catch Chen Xingwang. He decided to serve this man well. Whoever was the person who wanted to snatch the products' formulas of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, he must make them regret having such an idea in mind, no matter who the person was.

"Is he caught?" Kang Xia's eyes immediately lit up after seeing Tang Xiu's expression.

Tang Xiu nodded with a smile and then said, "Yeah, we got him. Mo Awu will bring him back soon. And Kang Xia, call Manager He, the supervisor for the Scar Removal Cream! This time, his merit is the biggest."

Kang Xia nodded with a smile.

At present, He Chao was waiting in anxiety and restlessness at home. As a manager who supervised the Scar Removal Cream, he had a lot of authority and could be considered as a genuine top executive of the company. He believed that he had made a great fortune for being able to work in the Magnificent Tang Corporation. He was really satisfied, whether it was the salary or the trend in regards to its development in the future. He even estimated his achievement in the future would definitely make numerous people envious and jealous of him as long as he was loyal

and dedicated in his work in this company.

Loyalty! This was the attitude He Chao held towards the Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation. After the last incident in the Long's Dining Hall, he witnessed how his Big Boss did the murder, and personally experienced the solidarity in the company upon facing the enemy. He realized the traits the Big Boss appreciated the most was not how skillful and resourceful the top executives' ability was, but their loyalty and faithfulness.

Ring ring ring...

When his phone rang, he immediately pressed the answer button and then respectfully spoke, "Chief Kang."

"Boss wants to see you. Come to the Long's Dining Hall at once..." said Kang Xia

After the call ended, He Chao rushed to the Long's Dining Hall as fast as he could while turning anxious inside. He did not know what the outcome would be, but he was sure that the Boss wanted to see him not to make things difficult for him since he chose to be loyal to the company and Tang Xiu.

Half an hour later, he arrived at the Long's Dining Hall and was led by Kang Xia to the business suite where Tang Xiu was. He then looked at Tang Xiu, who was currently standing by the window facing outside, and cautiously called out, "Were you looking for me, Boss?"

Tang Xiu turned around and looked at him with a serious expression. It made He Chao a bit restless, but then, the seriousness on Tang Xiu's face turned into a bright smiling face as he amiably greeted him, "Manager He, I apologize for making you come here late in the night in a rush and disturb your rest. Please have a seat. Kang Xia, please make a pot of tea."

"Alright!" Kang Xia smiled and turned around.

Seeing Tang Xiu's change in attitude, He Chao felt flattered. He

never expected that the Big Boss would even want him to seat, much less seeing him order Kang Xia to make tea personally.

After taking a seat, Tang Xiu said with satisfaction, “Manager He, I must truthfully tell you that you’re the hero of our Magnificent Tang Corporation, and I see loyalty from you. It is because of your report that we have caught a group of people who attempted to plot a scheme against our company. As the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, I would like to express my heartfelt gratitude to you. Thank you, Manager He.”

Though he was wild with joy inwardly, his face looked restless and afraid, “B-Boss, you... you are too polite. I’m a member of our Magnificent Tang Corporation, to begin with. So this is what I should do.”

“I’m really satisfied that you said ‘our company’, Manager He,” said Tang Xiu with satisfaction. “Anyways, I already instructed Kang Xia to increase your annual salary by 50%, and you will also be rewarded with a residence about 150 square meters after the Star City’s New City has been opened.”

He Chao’s pupils contracted and disbelief could be seen bursting out from his eyes. His annual salary already exceeded 1 million yuan, so a 50% increase was a big figure. What shocked him more was that he knew clearly well what project the Star City’s New City was. After this project was done, the housing price there would be so high that it could make one tremble. Two or three million yuan would not be enough to buy a house of 150 square meters there, right?

This... this reward is...

A warm feeling suddenly gushed inside He Chao’s heart. He gazed deeply at Tang Xiu and solemnly vowed, “Boss, the Magnificent Tang Corporation is this He Chao’s root from now on. As long as the company does not abandon me, I’m willing to give the rest of my life for the Magnificent Tang Corporation.”

Tang Xiu clapped, “That’s exactly why I spoke to you like that, Manager He. I think you have already seen the development of our Magnificent Tang Corporation. Our company will be even bigger in the future and the number of the business projects we need to manage will become more as well. I look forward to many years later when you will become the senior top executive of the company, and look forward to the day when you become the General Manager of a subsidiary company or multiple subsidiary companies under our Magnificent Tang Corporation.”

He Chao couldn’t sit still. He could understand the deep meaning in Tang Xiu’s words, that was, as long as he was loyal and devoted to the Magnificent Tang Corporation, as well as having the ability, he would be able to obtain a bigger authority and better treatment in extension in the future. It was the Big Boss himself who gave him.... this commitment.

“Thank you, Boss.” He Chao got up and bowed with a solemn expression.

3 AM in the morning.

Mo Awen’s group of five escorted Qian Xingwang’s group of seven back to Star City. And the man was still fainted when Tang Xiu saw him.

“Wake him up.”

Tang Xiu glanced at Kang Xia, who had fallen asleep on the sofa. He picked her up and brought her into the next room. She had been busy for a long time, and it was very difficult for her to follow him personally.

When he returned to the living room he saw that Qian Xingwang had woken up and lightly said, “I’m very pleased to meet you. This is our first time meeting, isn’t it?”

Staring deeply at Tang Xiu’s eyes, Qian Xingwang sneered, “The

Magnificent Tang Corporation's Big Boss, Tang Xiu, is really not your ordinary man!"

"So you should know my methods since you already know, no?" Replied Tang Xiu with indifference. "You're a businessman who has an electronic products business. I don't think you'd have this much courage to dare to set your eyes on my Magnificent Tang Corporation. So tell me, who's the person who instructed a Chinese overseas like you to do so?"

"Don't bother asking." Qian Xingwang shook his head. "Even if you must kill me, I don't dare tell you."

"Chen Cheng spoke like as well," said Tang Xiu with a faint smile. "But after torture where death is much better than being alive, he could no longer stand it, so he told me everything he knew, and even complied to deceive you. In fact, death itself is not that scary. What is scary is that inhuman torture. It's a kind of feeling that you want to die and yet want to stay alive, but you can't have both. So I'll recite the words I told to Chen Cheng before: I'm a Divine Doctor who can make you tortured to death and then revive you again. That taste of suffering day after day and year after year is not something you can bear even if you're an immortal."

Chapter 652: Spending Money Like Water

There was no absolute in the world. The firm determination displayed by Qian Xingwang was destroyed in just half a minute. He couldn't even stand longer than Chen Cheng, and everything he confessed was more detailed than Chen Cheng's, even vowing under the name of his ancestors for eight generations.

“The Stygian Club, the Varro Family, Beaufort.”

While holding a cup of hot tea and sitting next to a luxurious bed, Tang Xiu's eyes fell on the sleeping Kang Xia, yet they did not focus on her. He was no stranger to the Stygian Club and had even sent some people of the Everlasting Feast Hall to investigate this organization before. He already knew the goal of this organization. The Varro Family was one of the Dark Council's members and they had a total of six family members in this council. Beaufort was one of them and had a very big influence there.

Qian Xingwang pledged his loyalty to Beaufort since 20 years ago and was his competent lackey. It was also Beaufort who had been eyeing the product formulas of the Magnificent Tang Corporation, so he ordered Qian Xingwang as his representative in China to attempt to steal them personally.

For the time being, Tang Xiu did not plan to go abroad, instead he issued an order to the Everlasting Feast Hall: Assassinate Beaufort and do not leave any trace of who did it.

“How long have I slept?” Kang Xia woke up from her sleep. As she found that Tang Xiu was sitting on the bedside, she asked with a brightly smiling face.

Tang Xiu came back to his senses. He looked at the time and smilingly replied, “It's already 12 at noon. You've been sleeping for a long time, so off you go to have a shower, would you? We'll go to the dining room for a meal.”

Finding that she was asleep for that long surprised Kang Xia. But she was more concerned about the results of last night and quickly asked, “How things are with Qian Xingwang?”

“He spilled everything he knows,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

“Who was instructing him?” Asked Kang Xia again.

“A power overseas. I’ve sent people to remove the man behind the scene, so we can say that this matter has come to an end, albeit for the time being,” answered Tang Xiu. “However, we need to strengthen the security forces of the Magnificent Tang Corporation. I will allocate some money to Tie Zhongkui to register a formal security company which will be responsible to form a new security force later. After this security company is on the right track, all the company’s security personnel must go to this security company for comprehensive training.”

Kang Xia nodded and said, “Our business will become bigger and bigger in the future, so having a lot of security personnel is inevitable to ensure the safety of our properties. Just tell me directly if you have something you want me to do.”

“Alright. Just go and have a shower!” Tang Xiu patted her shoulder and smiled.

After the lunch, Kang Xia left, then Tang Xiu took Mo Awu to the Walled Hill Village construction site. After watching the lively scene there, he was satisfied with the Long Family’s working efficiency. Without wasting too much time, he found Long Zhengyu, who was in the shed having a meeting with the foreman.

“How come you are here, Tang Xiu?” Long Zhengyu concluded the meeting temporarily and greeted him with a smile.

Tang Xiu then said his purpose in coming here, “South Gate Town villa complex was developed and is managed by your family through its property management company. I just wanna ask, have all the villas in South Gate Town been sold? If there’s still a villa

for sale I'm willing to buy it for 10% above the market price."

Long Zhengyu thought for a while before he let out a wry smile and saying, "Did you really came here personally just to ask about this matter? If you really did, I'm afraid I'm going to disappoint you, mate. The villas in South Gate Town are all sold out. Also, I don't know about the property management there. You better ask Xueyao for that."

Tang Xiu forced a smile and shook his head before taking his mobile phone to call Long Xueyao. What he didn't expect was that she told him that there were several owners of the villas in South Gate Town who were prepared to sell their properties there, and one of them was Tang Xiu's neighbor.

"I want all of them." Tang Xiu told Long Xueyao on the phone and hurried back to the South Gate Town. After he met her, he asked her to make an appointment to meet the owners. Originally, he intended to buy the properties 10% above the market price, but the price offered by three owners was actually slightly lower than the market price.

Afterward, other than the Kingview Villa, Tang Xiu also bought Villa No. 10, 13, and 14. Finally, Tang Xiu also set his eyes on the Villa No. 11 and 12, since he thought that if he also bought these two villas, all the villas in the innermost part of South Gate Town complex would all become his property.

After completing all the formalities and paying the full amount of money for the villas' purchase, Tang Xiu spoke to Long Xueyao, who came out with him from the Housing Administration Bureau, "Your Property Management Office should have the contact number of those Villa No. 11 and 12's owners, right? Help me to get in touch with them, I also want to buy their villas in these two days."

Seeing Tang Xiu purchasing three villas in one breath like this had already shocked Long Xueyao. She was immediately speechless

now that Tang Xiu saying that he had his eyes set on the Villa No. 11 and 12 as well. For one to be able to buy a villa was already amazing; a well-off person, so to say. But he directly bought several of them in a bulk!

“Tang Xiu, are you going to buy all the villas in South Gate as a whole or something? At that time, our Property Management Company will be very relaxed in our job since we’re only responsible to manage the sole owner, you!” Joked Long Xueyao.

“I don’t have much money, unfortunately, though, since I really do have this idea.” Tang Xiu raised his hand to touch his nose and grinned. “South Gate Town has a good location so if I could transform it into a castle, that will be more magnificent and stylish, no?”

“Do you really have this idea?” Asked Long Xueyao, being at a loss whether she had to cry or laugh.

“I’m just kidding,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “I’d rather go directly to another place to invest that money if I had that much. Anyways, I did not joke with you, I really want to buy Villa No. 11 and 12. Help me out with this, and I’ll treat you to a meal if it’s successful, okay?”

“Okay!” Long Xueyao nodded.

Soon, Long Xueyao contacted the owners of South Gate Town’s Villa No. 11 and 12 and conveyed Tang Xiu’s intention to buy these two villas to them. When they learned that Tang Xiu was willing to buy it on a 10% more premium price, the owner of Villa No. 12 directly agreed happily, whereas the owner of Villa No. 11 hesitated and eventually rejected the offer.

After returning to South Gate Town, Tang Xiu personally visited villa No. 11. He found that the people who lived there were an elderly couple. Tang Xiu then told them his purpose to visit, and agreed to buy the villa from them with a 20% more premium price, but also urged them to keep the deal a secret. Finally, after this

elderly learned that Tang Xiu had bought all the villas around theirs, they contacted their sons who lived abroad and finally agreed to sell the villa to Tang Xiu.

After everything had been settled properly, only then did Tang Xiu felt relieved.

He spent a total of more than 490 million yuan to buy these five villas. Mo Awu and ten experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall then picked one villa to stay.

At the Magnificent Tang Corporation's HQ.

The white skin, cute, Lolita-faced Andy was donning a very good-fitting windproof coat and white boots as she walked into the General Manager's office. When she saw Kang Xia in the desk reading and signing documents, she suddenly smiled and asked, "Boss, is there something up for you to call me here?"

Kang Xia put down the documents in her hands and smilingly said, "Boss called me. He wants us to go to South Gate Town in half an hour. Also, we'll be leaving Star City for four to five days to his hometown. Hence, you had better seize the time to arrange your work first before we leave in half an hour."

"Going to the Boss's hometown?" Asked Andy with a confused expression. "What are we gonna do there? Also, is Boss going to go with both of us?"

Kang Xia nodded with a smile and said mysteriously, "Well, it's confidential for now. You'll know when you get there. Anyways, just hurry up with our work arrangements, will you?"

"God, you're mystifying it too much!" Andy snorted but still said with an excited expression, "I've been dreaming to go out with Boss and play together. My dream now finally came true! Okay, I'll arrange my work now. Wait for me!"

"Yeah, yeah. I'll be waiting!" Kang Xia couldn't help but burst

into laughter.

In South Gate Town, Tang Xiu was done packing his spare clothes. Just as he stepped out of the door, he then saw Gu Yin and Tang Xiaohan standing outside the door with two small suitcases at their feet, as Mu Qingping then said with a smile, “You two must not be naughty since you are going out with your Master. And remember to be obedient.”

“I understand. (Okay).” Gu Yin and Tang Xiaohan adorably replied.

“Okay, let’s go, guys!” Tang Xiu smiled. “Auntie Kang Xia and Auntie Andy should be coming soon.”

Just as Tang Xiu led the two children to the courtyard, Kang Xia and Andy had just arrived. Andy was naturally overjoyed after seeing Tang Xiu and was very fond and paid great affection to Gu Yin and Tang Xiaohan.

The Land Rover drove fast all the way until the county town and then headed towards Songlou Town. Since they took a detour, they did not pass through the Su Family Village and arrived directly at the foot of the mountain back of the Su Family Village from another direction.

“Awu, the three of you will stay here to guard the car. If you want to eat... you can go and buy a meal in the town at the mountain foot. We’ll be trekking into the mountain for four or five days.” After getting off the car, Tang Xiu waved to the car following behind them and then spoke to Mo Awu who approached.

Quickly, Tang Xiu took the group into the mountains. Tang Xiaohan, whose eyes were blind, was hesitating, as Tang Xiu then took the responsibility to piggyback him. The group then arrived at the lakeside in the valley where he had stayed before just as the

night had fallen.

“Boss, tell me! What do you want us to do here to go so far in trekking deep into the forested mountain? Oh, Lord in the Heaven, I swear I’ve never climbed the mountain and neither have I been in such place either.” Andy’s physique at the moment was very good, much better than Kang Xia’s. And yet, she was still a bit tired.

“It’s for cultivation.”

Tang Xiu originally thought that Kang Xia hiding the truth from Andy was quite amusing and fun, so he also followed the play and avoided her inquiries several times to mystify it. But since they were already here, he did not conceal it anymore.

“Cultivate here?” Andy muttered with wonderment. “Can we not cultivate in Star City, too? Why should we come to cultivate here?”

Tang Xiu pointed to the starry sky and smilingly said, “Feel it carefully now. What’s the difference you can distinguish between this place and Star City? Remember, sense it in the cultivation state.”

Andy was utterly confused, but she still followed Tang Xiu’s instruction nevertheless, and quietly run the True Essence in her body to absorb the world’s spiritual qi.

Chapter 653: Charming Belles of Modern Times

The showering starlight was like sprinkled water, illuminating the lake surface with crystalline sparks. The inverted shadow of the trees painted the lake surface, as a faint fragrance of cold plum blossom came from the distance. Andy did not have an inkling of Tang Xiu's intention, yet she still listened to him. As time passed, she felt a cooling sensation on her skin.

“Um?”

Andy, who had just closed her eyes, opened them again and said with a startled expression, “This place has a better effect in my cultivation than Star City, Boss. I can feel that the world's spiritual qi in this place is no longer so thin, and is even several times richer!”

“You're correct,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “The spiritual energy here is several times richer than in Star City, so cultivating in this part of the forested mountain will be several times faster than cultivating in Star City. Furthermore, the destination I will take you to will have an enormous advantage for you.”

With sparkling eyes, Andy replied, “I know that you know what's best for us, Boss. You know, Yinyin is so sweet and Xiaohan is so cute. I'm so adorable and lovely as well, so you gotta tell Yinyin and Xiaohan to call me as Master's wife later, Boss.”

Pfft... Hahaha Kang Xia could not help but burst into laughter.

Tang Xiu forced a wry smile and rolled his eyes at Andy. Little did he expect that her thoughts would be so free and jump off topic like this. He was still talking about other topics, and yet she suddenly jumped off and came up with a relationship between men and women.

“Alright. Let's have a meal first!” Said Tang Xiu. He then took

out the grill, charcoal, pincers, barbecue seasonings, and meat prepared in advance from his interspatial ring. When he saw Kang Xia and Andy's dumbfounded and helpless expressions, he wryly smiled and immediately said, "Could it be that you two have never made a barbecue before?"

"No, we haven't!" The two women shook their heads and said in unison.

Tang Xiu forced a smile secretly inside. He waved his hand and said, "Alright, then. You two just wait until meal time!"

And then, he was responsible for doing the barbecue, igniting the charcoal, and then placed the skewered meat on the grill. Time passed by as he waited until the roasted meat was almost finished before putting various types of seasoning. Finally, the two women and two children wolfed it down and called out that they were full.

After the meal and drink, and feeling that they had enough rest, Tang Xiu stuffed everything back into his interspatial rang and continued leading them on the journey. After spending more than two hours, they finally arrived outside the stone forest, as Tang Xiu repeatedly warned them before entering it.

"Master, the world spiritual energy here is very rich." Just as they entered the stone forest, Gu Yin, whose cultivation was the highest among them, spoke with amazement.

"You're very good, Yinyin. You're unexpectedly able to discern it." Tang Xiu praised. "Take a look at this spring. It's the Earth vein's Spirit Spring. And the purpose of bringing you here is to make you cultivate inside this spring. I can guarantee that your progress will leap forward drastically."

"But Master, though you already taught me the acupoints' position in the human body and the route of the meridians, I haven't even sensed the flow of qi in my body. Can I also cultivate here?" Asked Tang Xiaohan after hesitating for a while.

“It’s fine if you can’t feel the flow of qi now. As long as you perceive it inside the Spirit Spring according to the method I taught you, I’m sure you will be able to do that in no time,” said Tang Xiu without hesitation.

“Alright, then!” Tang Xiaohan nodded firmly.

Tang Xiu then looked at the four of them and spoke, “Take off all your clothes and soak yourselves inside the Spirit Spring, and then begin cultivating according to the cultivation technique I imparted to you.”

“What...”

Kang Xia looked at Tang Xiu with a surprised expression, and even Andy exclaimed in shock. Her lovely, small face blushed, and even Gu Yin looked a bit embarrassed.

“Hey, it’s not like I want to take advantage of you, girls,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “I have to stay here to make sure nothing happens in your cultivation. You all don’t know what dangers pose to you when you soak yourselves in the Spirit Spring, but you will understand when you begin. Do remember, cultivating inside it will be very painful, but you must endure it. Also, once you feel that your meridians are starting to bloat, you must stop cultivation immediately and leave the Spirit Spring.”

Kang Xia and Andy exchanged looks and finally nodded without speaking. The former was aware of the thoughts of the latter. Ever since Andy met Tang Xiu, she had been talking about him literally all day, thus even a fool could tell that she liked Tang Xiu.

Of course, she would never be so annoyed if it was only Andy who liked the man. After all, Tang Xiu had owned her body, and she was his woman. But after all was said and done, she too realized that Tang Xiu would definitely not have only one woman, herself, in the future—as there were and had been many women who set their eyes on him, and they were also the type of perfect woman like her.

In case... that if one day in the future Tang Xiu had another woman, it was better to let Andy become that woman. At the very least she and Andy were like sisters, so they could get along well with each other.

“Take them off, then!”

Kang Xia nodded to Andy and began taking her clothes off. When a white and delicate body was completely naked and presented before Tang Xiu, despite once ‘farming the land’ in this body, Tang Xiu still felt a hot passion in his lower abdomen along with a faint impulse.

What Andy did also give him a surprise. She was just a few seconds slower than Kang Xia to strip down all her clothes, revealing her whole body. Though her lovely cute face looked a bit shy, she nerved herself up to stand in front Tang Xiu and said, “Boss, I have given you my body to look at, so I must become your woman in the future! If you don’t want me, then I-I... I’ll cry and throw a tantrum!”

While looking at Andy’s white body, Tang Xiu was deeply shocked by the white globes on her chest. They were huge, plump, white, with cherry red decorations—definitely one of the best-looking breasts he had ever seen. These two proud big globes would definitely make countless men have nosebleeds and run madly toward her. Coupled with her cute and adorable Lolita face, she looked angelic; definitely the best of the best.

Cough cough...

“Go forward fast...”

Tang Xiu thought he already had a firm heart; firm enough to restrain his impulse when he ordered them to do so. And yet, when his eyes unintentionally swept over the Golden Triangle part of Andy’s body, his firm heart was shaken and quaked.

White... White Tiger?

Tang Xiu once heard that there were women in the world who had White Tiger constellation marks, yet he did not expect that Andy would have them. To control and restrain himself, he hurriedly turned around, waved his hand and said, "Go! Enter the Spirit Spring and quickly cultivate. Yinyin, Xiaohan, you two go faster, too!"

Splash, splash....

Four splashing sounds were heard as they jumped into the water. While suppressing his lust inside, Tang Xiu turned around to look at the four people and said, "Yinyin, Xiaohan, you two must hold onto the edge of the bluestone. The spring is very deep, and it's possible to fall into its depths once you let go of your hands."

Kang Xia's charming shoulders were exposed. Her fingers made a series of flicks, making the spring water splash, and then smilingly said, "Did you bring a rope, Boss? I think it's better for you to tie Yinyin and Xiaohan's body to a nearby stone so they won't sink."

Tang Xiu gawked and immediately patted his forehead, quickly taking out two ropes from his interspatial ring. He bought the rope when he was in Jingmen Island before and stuffed it into the ring since he did not use it, but turned out that it now had its uses.

Time gradually passed by.

In the blink of an eye, five days had passed by and during these five days, Kang Xia and Andy's cultivation had leaped forward, especially the latter as her cultivation had broken through to the Early Foundation Establishment Stage, whereas Kang Xia broke through the Peak Qi Refining Stage. Tang Xiaohan, with Tang Xiu's aid, could now feel the flow of qi and reached the Qi Refining Stage.

Whoosh...

A layer of qi wave spread out to all directions in the inner part of the stone forest, as a thumb-sized Golden Core appeared from Gu

Yin's abdomen and floated on top of her head, bathing in starlight.

"What is that?" Kang Xia and Andy exchanged looks in wonderment and shock.

Tang Xiu, who stood at the side, fixed his gaze on Gu Yin as he could clearly feel that the world spiritual energy from all directions was flooding like a tide after the Golden Core came out of her body.

"Take it back!" Tang Xiu shouted in a heavy voice.

After hearing it, Gu Yin immediately took the Golden Core back into her body as she opened her eyes and excitedly said, "Master, I broke through to the Golden Core Stage, and I can even release it outside my body!"

"Yinyin, you are not to release your Golden Core ever again in the future," said Tang Xiu with a serious expression. "Unless you encounter a very strong adversary and must kill him, only then are you allowed to release your Golden Core and explode it to perish together with your enemy. Understand?"

Gu Yin seemed to understand yet was confused, as she hesitated and asked, "But why, Master?"

"Separating Golden Core from one's body is very dangerous to cultivators," said Tang Xiu in a deep voice. "The moment you release your Golden Core and people with evil intention capture it, they will take it away easily. You'll lose control over your own power, as the other's power will be more powerful to control it. Once your Golden Core is taken away, it will be very harmful and even will have you killed too."

Gu Yin's small face turned pale and she quickly replied, "I'll listen to you, Master."

Tang Xiu nodded at her. He then looked at the Spirit Spring and immediately sighed inwardly. After it was absorbed by four people, the Spirit Spring's height had already dropped half a foot. This

kind of Earth Vein's Spirit Spring was extremely precious and would bring a good effect when one took it as a medicine. Cultivating by soaking one's body into it could be said as quite wasteful.

However, he did not care about it!

The amount of energy in this Spirit Spring was very huge and there were only a few cultivators in modern society nowadays. This Earth Vein's Spirit Spring was enough for him to groom an army of cultivators if he wanted to.

The last time Tang Xiu visited this place he did not bring jade with him, so he did not lay an array here. The other purpose of his coming here was also to cover this stone forest with the array. One may not fear a lot of enemies, but still must be wary of any eventuality. If a cultivator were to come here and entered the stone forest, then the secret of this Spirit Spring would be exposed.

“Let's go! We'll leave this stone forest!”

Chapter 654: An Unexpected Noise

After stepping out of the stone forest, Tang Xiu arranged a triple layer type of arrays in its surrounding: an Illusion Array, an Everchanging Big Dipper Array, and a Defensive Array. The Illusion Array could confuse other's eyes so they could not find the existence of this stone forest, the Everchanging Big Dipper Array would transfer them outside, and the Defensive Array in the innermost was specifically arranged to deal with cultivators. Unless they were at the Golden Core Stage level, it would be very hard for them to break through this array.

This triple array was linked and interlocked with each other—ingeniously making its might increase progressively.

“It’ done.”

Tang Xiu wiped off the sweat on his forehead and spent two-plus hours drawing the array formation. Such a layout required a high degree of concentration and taxed on his mental power, making him struggle with the difficulty. It could be said that this triple layer array was the most profound array he had ever placed after returning to Earth.

Kang Xia took out the handkerchief from her bag she always carried and carefully helped Tang Xiu wipe off the sweat on his forehead, asking, “Are you okay?”

“I’m fine. Just spent a large portion of my mental power.” Tang Xiu shook his head and smilingly said, “However, you all must remember to never tell anyone about this Spirit Spring’s existence, except to a few of our people. This Earth vein’s Spirit Spring is literally a treasure trove, and we would suffer a huge loss if it is known by other people.”

“Got it!” Kang Xia and Andy nodded, and so did Gu Yin and Tang Xiaohan.

In the quiet of the dead night.

The flickering Red Planet was dimming at the mountain foot, as a cold wave wreaked havoc toward the two SUVs there. A few stocky figures, however, were actually standing next to the cars and constantly had their eyes constantly set at the mountain peak under the moonlight.

Two kilometers away, Zhao Donghe was standing on the second floor of a small house in the Su Family Village, watching those people next to the two SUVs with binoculars. In front of him, more than a dozen policemen in their uniforms were standing, and the most striking sight on them was that something bulged in their waists. It was obvious that they were armed.

“Chief Zhao, it’s been five days already. What exactly do they want to do here?” Asked a young policeman whose face looked tired while yawning.

“You got tired already?” Zhao Donghe glanced at him. “You must have the spirit of hard work and endurance as a policeman. When I was in the Criminal Case section of the city, let alone staying in one place for five days, I had even stayed put for half a month! These people are suspicious and are likely to have some bad intentions. So they must be monitored even if we have to endure this cold and fatigue.”

The young policeman looked embarrassed. He nodded repeatedly and replied, “I understand. What you taught me is correct, Chief Zhao. But I’m really curious about what they want to do to actually stay in the back of the mountain for five days like this.”

“The longer they stay idle there, the bigger the plot,” said Zhao Donghe. “Alright, I’m going to rest for a while. Wake me up if you see something unusual.”

The young policeman took the binoculars and watched Zhao Donghe leave before using the binoculars to continue monitoring. Just as Zhao Donghe was about to go down the ladder, the young

policeman's face suddenly changed and hurriedly shouted, "Chief Zhao, something's up!"

Zhao Donghe stared blankly for a second before immediately striding back. He then grabbed the binoculars to observe the scene.

"Um? Isn't that..."

At the foot of the mountain.

It took five hours for Tang Xiu's group to finally come out from the mountain, and as he got there, he looked at the Mo Awu's group of three who greeted him and smilingly said, "You've worked hard. Any unexpected incident happened in these days?"

"There are cops hiding in the dark to protect us, Boss, so of course nothing unexpected happened. The first day you trekked up the mountain, there were some villagers nearby who came here, and then came the cops. But nobody came again since."

The police?

Tang Xiu frowned and asked, "There are cops around here?"

"Yeah." Mo Awu nodded. "They are in the village two-plus kilometers from here. We have observed them too, and they have been watching us with binoculars. Biao Wang took the opportunity to observe them when he went to the town to buy food, and quietly sneaked over there to clarify the identity of those policemen. They are from the Qinghe County's Public Security Bureau."

Tang Xiu nodded and said, "They should have received reports from people who think you all look suspicious here. Anyways, let it be. Let us just leave since this is only a misunderstanding."

The two cars then drove to the Su Family Village's vicinity.

Just as they arrived there, four police cars blocked them. Tang Xiu did not rush to get off and only looked at the restless policemen in front. As Zhao Donghe came out with two policemen, Tang Xiu's brows pricked and then opened the car's door to get

out.

“Why are you here, Tang Xiu?” Zhao Donghe wore a wry smile and deftly took out a cigarette to offer him.

Tang Xiu took the cigarette and smilingly said, “If my guess is correct, we should have created an unexpected noise here, Chief Zhao. I just heard from my bodyguards that the police force has been protecting them in secret these five days. As a matter of fact, I went camping on the mountain with my family members and friends. I got lost in the back of the mountain, so I took a detour and spent several days to come out.”

Zhao Donghe was stunned. Never did he expect that the reports from public sent to the Public Security Bureau would turn out to be such an unexpected scene like this. The report said that suspicious people were seen strolling around the vicinity of this place. He even had to put down all the other matters he was handling to stay put for five days in such a cold weather!

He looked at Kang Xia and Andy, as well as at Gu Yin and Tang Xiaohan, as his mouth twitched a few times, being at a loss of what to say. Although Kang Xia and Andy gave him a breathtaking feeling, he believed that Tang Xiu would not do something indecent with these women since he also brought children.

“Cough cough.... Since this is just a misunderstanding, then we don’t need to stay here any longer and suffer more hardships. Tang Xiu, if you ever come play here again, just let us know in advance formally, else we’ll receive reports from people again...”

From his tone, Tang Xiu could feel a bit complaint, so he immediately showed an apologetic look and smilingly said, “I am really sorry, Chief Zhao. I only thought about making my family and friends happy, so I didn’t expect to make such a misunderstanding. By the way, I heard that the kitchen in the Public Security Bureau’s office is getting old and should be repaired. So how about I donate 500 thousand yuan as a token of

my goodwill?”

“This...”

Zhao Donghe was inwardly clear that the goodwill Tang Xiu showed him was a way to apologize. Saying that the Public Security Bureau’s kitchen was dilapidated was nothing but an excuse. However, he appreciated Tang Xiu’s attitude in this matter, and held him in high esteem, and praised Tang Xiu inwardly for his good character. Eventually, he agreed.

Since they must leave, Tang Xiu and his convoy were escorted by four or five police cars all the way to the highway crossroad. After bidding them farewell, then they hurried back to Star City.

It was already early in the morning when they came back to Star City. Tang Xiu ordered Mo Awu to send Kang Xia and Andy back home while he personally drove back to South Gate Town. Although Gu Yin and Tang Xiaohan had slept for a few hours on the road, he still ordered them to go to their rooms to sleep.

“Tang Xiu, there’s someone called Boss Yuan Zhengxuan who came to visit here the day before yesterday. He said that he called you but your phone was turned off. I told him that you went out of the city, so he left a message for you to call him as fast as possible when you come back.” Mu Qingping quickly reported when she saw Tang Xiu downstairs.

Tang Xiu’s eyes lit up. He nodded and said, “Got it. I’ll see him after breakfast.”

“Anyways, I already bought the flight ticket to Saipan, scheduled at noon on January 16th,” continued Mu Qingping with a smile.

“Why not stay at home for a few more days?” Asked Tang Xiu after pondering for a while.

“This place and Nine Dragons Island are both my home.” Mu Qingping smiled. “It’s been some time that I’m back in the mainland. I don’t feel relieved leaving the matters over there to

the others for a long time.”

“Alright, then. Since you already booked a flight, just do like you’ve planned!” Said Tang Xiu. “I’ll assign two bodyguards to go with you this time. Don’t think of rejecting. Your safety is very important, so I must make sure that you arrive in Nine Dragons Island smoothly.”

Mu Qingping felt warm inside, and the words she prepared to reject were swallowed back.

After having breakfast, Tang Xiu took his mobile phone that had been 20% charged. After taking the charger, he called Yuan Zhengxuan and made an appointment to meet at a small electronics factory in Star City.

“Here!”

After arriving at the entrance of the small electronics factory, he saw Yuan Zhengxuan waving and called out to him from the security post direction. He parked the car on the roadside, got off and said with a smile, “I was temporarily out of the city before, Uncle Yuan, and I just came back early in the morning today. It isn’t that urgent an issue, is it?”

“It’s alright.” Yuan Zhengxuan smiled. “By the way, I’ve already conveyed your idea about wanting those scientists and researchers in advance. But they have yet to agree immediately since they don’t know the product you want to research. Everybody is now inside and want to talk to you.”

“No problem. Please take the lead and bring me there, Uncle Yuan,” said Tang Xiu.

As he drove the car into the electronics factory, Tang Xiu learned from Yuan Zhengxuan that the secret laboratory was set up here. The products researched by those researchers had already been completed, so most of the security forces had been dismissed as well. The place was named as an electronics factory on the surface,

but it was a just a cover-up.

“Boss!”

At the entrance of a three-story building, two security guards in uniforms saluted.

Yuan Zhengxuan nodded at them and took Tang Xiu inside, stopping outside the elevator installed in one of the rooms. After having gone through a series of verifications through fingerprint, retina, password, and work card swiping, only then did the two were able to enter the elevator, as then Yuan Zhengxuan then pressed the -2 button.

Second floor underground.

As the two men entered, what presented itself before Tang Xiu was a huge space. The environment inside was nearly similar with those in the movies, with all sorts of hi-tech instruments and walls made of molten iron, looking like an impregnable iron bastion.

Except for the sealed room in the inner side, dozens of scientists and researchers were there. Some of them were facing desktop computers and playing, some were flipping through magazines, while some others were fiddling with their mobile phones, seemingly playing mobile games.

Clap clap clap...

Yuan Zhengxuan clapped and loudly spoke, “Everyone, could please stop playing? I’ll introduce someone to you. This is Tang Xiu, a renowned figure in Star City. I think you already know his identity.”

“The young Divine Doctor of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital.”

A white-haired old man in a white coat approached and greeted them. He was holding a picture frame in his hand as he reached out his hand and smilingly said, “I’m Mo Yi, the director of this research institute. You can call me Director Mo or Professor Mo.”

Chapter 655: The Power of Science and Technology

Tang Xiu politely shook hands with Mo Yi and smilingly said, “I have long heard about you, Professor Mo. I’ve talked with Uncle Yuan before and he highly praised you.”

“I’ll break his leg if he dares to say bad things about me.” Mo Yi glanced at Yuan Zhengxuan and replied with a smile. “However, the products he wants to develop are now finished, and also yielded good results. So everyone is feeling awful now that he doesn’t need us and just wants to drive us out!”

Tang Xiu could see a trace embarrassment on Yuan Zhengxuan’s face and quickly said, “What you are saying is incorrect, Professor Mo. Uncle Yuan and I are like a family, and he’s the one who introduced you to me, so how can it be said that he wants to drive you away? In fact, I know what everyone is worrying about. You all are afraid that I will be very demanding or about the direction of the research for the product, as well as whether I really can invest in it. Of course, there’s also the issue of everyone’s salary too. So, the reason I came here today is to talk about these issues with all of you.”

Upon seeing Tang Xiu going straight to the point, Yuan Zhengxuan immediately echoed, “Alright, you talk here first. I’m going out to tend to some matters. We’ll meet again at lunch later, Tang Xiu.”

“Okay!” Tang Xiu nodded. With his departure, he looked at Mo Yi again and said, “Professor Mo, what I just said should have addressed some of your concerns, right?”

“Yes, what you said are indeed our concerns. If you can dispel these issues for us, maybe we can work for you,” said Mo Yi.

Tang Xiu pulled a chair and after gesturing everyone to have a

seat, he said, “Firstly, I’ll speak about the direction of the research. I think everyone knows about the Earth’s gravitational field, right? What I want to research is similar to how an airplane can fly with buoyancy. I call this object ‘Flying Disk’ temporarily. And after this type of flying disk has been researched and developed, it would allow people to stand on it and fly, so it will someday become popular in society.”

Flying Disk?

Mo Yi and the dozens of researchers wore strange expressions on their faces and looked at Tang Xiu as though he was an extraterrestrial being. They too had seen the object he spoke about, but it was in the foreign science fiction movies.

“Are you joking with us, Mr. Tang?”

Mo Yi exchanged looks with several leading researchers around him and then asked with a serious face.

“No, I’m not joking at all.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “I spoke what I really have in mind. The products from science have been and still need to be created from imagination. For example, about dozens of years ago, who at that time could have thought that there would be maglev trains in the world now? On December 17th, 1903, the Wright Brothers from the United States were the first who realized the dream of flying by piloting the first aircraft in history. Before this event was written down in the annals of history, who had ever thought that there would be aircrafts manufactured in the world and came out as one of the main vehicles for human’s transportation nowadays?”

Mo Yi and the dozens of researchers fell into silence and finally realized that Tang Xiu was not joking at all. However, such a whimsical idea was like an illusion and made them forced a smile, albeit wryly inside.

“If you are an investor in this research, then we should follow your arrangement, Tang Xiu. But this Flying Disk you mentioned is

very difficult to research. The main subject the researchers have been doing here is mainly on hot and thermal weapons. Though we have studied the mechanics of gravity as well, it's not that particularly deep and thorough. I can only hear a kind of motive force behind what you just described, but you overlooked the most major issues about it, that is, the problem with traffic. This may be unpleasant to hear, but I'm afraid we're not up to the task," said Mo Yi with a serious expression.

"This issue can be solved very well, but I'll tell you about it later," said Tang Xiu. "Let's discuss the next issue: how I will manage the institute. I will only send my people to supervise and understand the progress of the research, but I will not intervene in the research content and subject whatsoever. As for your salary and treatment, your current salary will be increased by 50%, and I can also provide a steady stream of research funding. However much you dare ask is however much I will provide."

"This subject is a whole new one, Mr. Tang." Mo Yi knitted his brows. "It will be very difficult to research it, and the funds needed will be enormous. For merely the experiment of this project... we will perhaps meet dozens or even hundreds of failures... Do you have such deep pocket and financial support for this? Can you really be held responsible for what you just said?"

With a confident expression, Tang Xiu replied, "You're all working in Star City, so you should know the Magnificent Tang Corporation. I'll be open to you, I'm the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corporation. Do you think there will be enough funds available for you to carry out this research?"

"The Magnificent Tang Corporation?"

A shocked expression appeared on Mo Yi's face, and even some of the researchers exclaimed. They had been working in Star City for many years, so how could they not know about this company? Of all the company groups in Star City, the company who was developing and growing the fastest, with earned profits the subject

of jealousy from others, was none other but the Magnificent Tang Corporation!

Mo Yi took a deep breath and seriously said, “Alright. Then let’s go back to the first issue.”

“Professor Mo, there’s a principle of truth I’ve learned since my childhood that money is not an answer to everything nor is it omnipotent, but it’s pretty much close to that nowadays. Often it is said that we can make even the devil work for us if you have the money. As long as I have the funds, you can ask me for however much money you need to buy the materials for the research or to hire other experts. I just heard some words a couple days ago that you can even buy a nuclear warhead as long as you have money.”

Mo Yi suddenly got up and stared at Tang Xiu as he asked, “I want to know something. How much Mr. Tang will invest for the initial investment?”

“I want to know about it, too.” Tang Xiu asked. “How much exactly do you need for the upfront investment before you start this project?”

“This...”

Mo Yi was stumped for words, and then immediately whispered with the other researchers for a long while. He then sat back in front of Tang Xiu and emphasized every word he spoke, “We don’t dare to give our everything if the initial investment is less than nine figures.”

Tang Xiu patted his thigh and loudly exclaimed, “Then I’ll invest ten figures for the initial investment. You can call me again if the funds are nearly used up.”

Ten figures? One billion?

Mo Yi and the other researchers were truly frightened by Tang Xiu’s boldness and enormous capital. Their last project was the biggest result of their research so far, and the initial investment for

the research cost before it was completely finished was only 200-300 million yuan. And yet, the amount of funds Tang Xiu proposed was nothing but an initial investment, and additional funds could be added continuously later.

“You... are you sure?” Mo Yi’s voice was a bit trembling.

“This Tang Xiu is always serious and mean what I say,” said Tang Xiu without hesitation. “If you don’t believe me, I can make a public account for research funding to be managed by me and Professor Mo. I’ll immediately transfer 1 billion yuan into this account once it is set up.”

Mo Yi and the other scientist researchers exchanged looks. They could feel Tang Xiu’s determination and firmness in his words. After half a minute of silence, Mo Yi suddenly got up and seriously said, “I will participate in this Flying Disk research project. And I will never quit before the project is completed, and I will work hard as long as I can still move.”

“I, Wang Yin, decided to participate too.” Another professor-researcher in a white coat rose and echoed.

“I’m in too!”

“So am I!”

“I...”

Dozens of researchers got up and expressed their willingness. Tang Xiu’s attitude, along with a massive support of investment funds, brought them enormous courage. Since the party who would invest wasn’t even afraid of providing such a massive funds, why should they—the researchers fear it? Furthermore, they would become heroes with great achievements once the project proposed by Tang Xiu was completed and the Flying Disk could be used by people from all strata of society. Even though it wouldn’t go down on the annals of history, they could still earn themselves a lifetime reputation.

“I’m very glad that everyone will join in this project,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “I’ve recently bought a plot of land in Shanghai that’s currently being set up as a large industrial park. There will also be laboratories to research and develop other products for the Magnificent Tang Corporation. At that time, I’ll separate an independent area to build a new research institute. It will be up to you to decide how to arrange your family by that time, but I give you my word that the Magnificent Tang Corporation will treat you well and provide the funds for you. In the next year, perhaps, you will still use this place, but I will secretly assign a group of security forces who will be responsible for the safety and security of this place. At the same time, I’ll also set up a service department to provide your daily life necessities or materials needed for the research. They will meet your needs as much as possible.”

“Great!” Other than saying that, Mo Yi and the dozens of researchers had nothing else to say at this moment. What Tang Xiu planned for them was already very thorough and well thought out. Their new boss gave them a genuine sense of belonging and acknowledgment.

Following that, Tang Xiu had an open discussion with them for a long time to address all the issues openly, leaving everyone satisfied. After which, Mo Yi and the other experts and professors of the research institute brought Tang Xiu to the third floor underground to visit their real laboratory.

Tang Xiu saw many hi-tech instruments in the laboratory. He was familiar with hi-tech products, but he knew nothing at all about these hi-tech instruments. After Mo Yi’s explanation, Tang Xiu realized that “science and technology” were also magically mysterious in and of itself, as its existence had and would produce novel things through the combination of physics and chemistry.

“Does conducting scientific research pose any dangers?” Asked Tang Xiu after visiting it.

“Conducting research, particularly on some hi-tech product

research like our thermal weapons research previously, how could it not dangerous?” Said Mo Yi rhetorically with a wry smile. “We’ve been working for Yuan Zhengxuan for more than ten years, and three of our colleagues died because of accidents, while six others were injured and had to leave. Just five or six months ago one of our colleagues got electrocuted due to high-voltage electricity. But alas... it’s our work! How come we possibly have a rare contact with electric current? And who could say we would be so lucky to survive after getting struck with such electric current, to begin with?”

Chapter 656: The Emergence of a Big Incident

Electric current?

Tang Xiu stared blankly and then secretly shook his head. A high-voltage current may cause the death for an ordinary person, but for him, who was an immortal cultivator, it was not much of a threat at all. Who among powerful immortal cultivators were not struck by lightning when crossing a tribulation?

Back when I was crossing the tribulation to become an immortal, those 99 tribulation thunders were so gigantic and had such a powerful might... But what was the result? Didn't I endure it with all my will and even used the thunder power to quench my body, eventually turning my physique into an immortal physique?

This memory crossed his mind and his expression suddenly moved.

Quenching the body with thunder and lightning?

There was no hi-tech product in the Immortal World, and one would only see lightning if there was a change in the natural environment that would cause lightning to strike from the sky or by using lightning symbols and other props! But he was on Earth now! And all of those things could not be found here, and yet Earth had no shortage of electricity!

What if... he used enough electric current to quench his body, wouldn't he be able to make his body stronger and more formidable?

As Tang Xiu thought up to there, his eyes shined with excitement. He turned to Mo Yi and said in a deep voice, "Professor Mo, I'll set up an internal fund after the research project is officially started. If any of the researchers and experts die in an accident while conducting a research on this product, his family

will get 10 million yuan from the fund as compensation, whereas the injured will receive 5 million yuan at the highest according to how serious his injury is. Furthermore, if they also have family members at home, the Magnificent Tang Corporation will be responsible to take care of the elderly and will also provide support for taking care of their children until they reach adulthood.”

Tang Xiu’s commitment touched Mo Yi’s heart. Though he was nearly 60 years old, he still solemnly bowed to Tang Xiu with due care and respect.

“Please don’t act like this, Professor Mo.” Tang Xiu quickly propped him up.

“Mr. Ta... No, it’s wrong. I should call you Boss now.” Mo Yi shook his head. “I acted like that not only to represent myself, but also all the colleagues in this institute. Thank you for solving all our extra concerns.”

“It’s nothing. This is what I should do,” replied Tang Xiu.

After saying that, he immediately changed the topic and asked, “Professor Mo, what is the maximum power provided by the high-voltage electricity in this laboratory?”

Though Mo Yi did not understand why Tang Xiu suddenly asked such a question, but he still honestly answered, “100 KW from the local power generator unit. There was originally a 120 KW generator unit from abroad, and Yuan Zhengxuan once thought to help us import it, but our laboratory does not need such a high-power generator unit, so we told him not to buy it.”

“Is there a safety valve in the laboratory?” Asked Tang Xiu once again.

“We indeed have a safety valve,” said Mo Yi with a bitter smile. “Had that safety valve not have broken last time all of a sudden, my colleague would not have...”

Tang Xiu nodded to express his understanding. He would like to

try it to himself as to how much power of electricity he could endure. But since he was not familiar with the scientists in this laboratory, and with the safety valve also not being there, it was not convenient for him to test it here.

At noon, Tang Xiu left the research institute. And just as he walked out of the entrance of the electronics factory used to conceal the institute, he saw a black Audi parked outside with Yuan Zhengxuan standing by its door while smoking.

“So, how was your talk with them?” asked Yuan Zhengxuan with a smile as he saw Tang Xiu driving his car out.

“Well, like the adage that money can make the devils push the millstone for you, this sentence applies to everyone, too.” Tang Xiu nodded. “Anyways, I must thank you for giving me your treasure, Uncle Yuan. After the product is researched and I make a lot of money, I’ll invite you for a good drink then, Uncle Yuan.”

“They really accepted your whimsical idea?” Asked Yuan Zhengxuan, astounded.

While making a gesture of counting money, Tang Xiu repeated his words again, “Didn’t I just tell you, Uncle Yuan? Money can even make the devils push the millstones for you.”

Yuan Zhengxuan understood in flash and let out an expression of being at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh as he said, “Alright, alright. Nobody is a saint, and no one can’t live without money. Anyways, let’s go! I’ve just booked a presidential suite in the Long’s Dining Hall, let’s have a few drinks there.”

Tang Xiu slightly smiled and suddenly realized that every time he returned to Star City, he had to go to the Long’s Dining Hall and spend some money there. Before purchasing those five villas, he also invited Chu Yuan and Xue Yu to dine in the Long’s Dining Hall as well.

As he thought about them, Tang Xiu felt a bit helpless inside. Chu

Yuan was a wise and resourceful guy who had deep worldly knowledge, and he could even be considered an intelligent and wise man in the present age. Xue Yu, on the other hand, looked cold on the surface and yet was gentle and warm in the inside just like a jade—someone who had not been stained by worldly affairs. What made him quite helpless was that Chu Yuan was wary of him despite having a superhuman intelligence himself, whereas Xue Yu... was still occupied with the thought of whether he had really seen her face.

Those two are experts who would really be hard to deal with! Tang Xiu couldn't help but sigh inside.

Seeing that Tang Xiu looked absent-minded, Yuan Zhengxuan said with a smile, "What are you dazing for? Don't tell me you don't want to accompany your Uncle Yuan for a few drinks, eh?"

Tang Xiu snapped back to his ,as he shook his head and said, "No, I'm thinking about how come you know that I still have a few bottles of Gods Nectar in my car's trunk, Uncle Yuan!"

Yuan Zhengxuan's brows pricked and immediately grinned, replying, "Tang Xiu, I've transferred a lot of scientists and researchers to you, so you must have the intention to thank me before, no? Besides, don't mention money at all as it's way too uncouthly. I feel that Gods Nectar would be great! How about giving this Uncle Yuan of yours eight to ten boxes?"

A smile outlined in Tang Xiu's mouth. As it climbed up to his face, he said, "Well, you'll have 20 boxes of Gods Nectar delivered to your home tonight at the latest, Uncle Yuan. I promise you that you can call Kang Xia at any time when you finished drinking them up. She'll send some people to deliver it to you immediately."

"Great!" Yuan Zhengxuan was overjoyed and gave Tang Xiu a thumbs up.

Immediately, the two men drove their cars to the Long's Dining Hall. Tang Xiu dialed Mo Awu's number, who followed him nearby

on the way there, and told him to immediately buy a generator unit, and told him that the higher the power generated the better.

Ring ring ring...

Inside the presidential suite of the Long's Dining Hall, Tang Xiu, who was drinking and chatting with Yuan Zhengxuan, was suddenly disturbed by the rapid ringing call of his mobile phone. Tang Xiu gave an apologetic look to Yuan Zhengxuan as took out his mobile and saw the number displayed on the screen. He then made a gesture to Yuan Zhengxuan, got up and walked away while speaking, "Brother Shao, is there something up for you to call me?"

Shao Mingzhen's rushed voice was heard from the mobile phone, "Tang Xiu, Miao Wentang just had an accident!"

With a change in expression, Tang Xiu quickly asked, "What happened to him?"

"I don't know the specifics, but his secretary just called me for help. They are in Kanas, Longquan Bay, in the Western region," said Shao Mingzhen.

"Where are you now, Brother Shao?" Asked Tang Xiu with a serious tone.

"I'm in Blue City," answered Shao Mingzhen.

"Brother Shao, wait for me at the Blue City Airport," said Tang Xiu. "I'll immediately catch up with you there with some of my men. Brother Miao is in danger, so we must rescue him. That's right, contact them again and inquire about the situation!"

"Understood!" Shao Mingzhen replied and directly ended the call.

Tang Xiu put away his mobile phone and quickly strode to Yuan Zhengxuan's front and said, "Uncle Yuan, I'm afraid I can't continue to accompany you drinking. A friend of mine is in danger and I need to rush over to see him. I'll make it up to you later after

I'm done dealing with this matter.”

Yuan Zhengxuan knew that Tang Xiu would not lie and speak such big words since his wife and son were once rescued by him as well. He was also perfectly aware that saving people was like fighting fire, thus he immediately said, “Tang Xiu, is the place somewhere I can help you with?”

“My friend got in an accident in Kanas,” said Tang Xiu.

“Sigh, then I can't help you.” Yuan Zhengxuan sighed. He immediately shook his head and forced a smile, saying, “I don't have anything in the Western Region that... Wait a sec.”

As he spoke half of the sentence, Yuan Zhengxuan suddenly grabbed his mobile phone and quickly searched a certain number, and then quickly dialed it. After talking a few words with the other party, he hung up and looked at Tang Xiu, “Record this phone number. He's called Jie Walie, my former comrade. Though we haven't been in touch for several years, his number is still active. I just told him on the phone that you'll call him directly when you have arrived in Kanas. He'll fetch you up at the airport.”

“Thank you, Uncle Yuan.”

Tang Xiu quickly wrote the number, grabbed his coat and rushed outside. He even called Mo Awu and told him to go back as he drove towards Blue City. On the way there, he made a few phone calls to his parents, Kang Xia, and the director of the research institute, Mo Yi.

Blue City Airport.

After Tang Xiu arrived there with Mo Awu and the others, he saw Shao Mingzhen and his six bodyguards in the terminal.

“Have you contacted them again, Brother Shao?” Asked Tang Xiu quickly.

“I have contacted them,” said Shao Mingzhen with a forced smile. “Brother Miao’s secretary said that she isn’t clear about the cause either. She and the other two bodyguards were arranged to stay in Kanas Longquan Bay, while Brother Miao left with a group of people. But two days later, he ran away alone and said that his injury is very serious and said my name to his secretary before directly fainting. He has yet to wake up.”

Tang Xiu could tell the seriousness of the matter and quickly asked, “Have you bought the flight tickets for us?”

“I booked 12 seat tickets for all of you guys after I received your text. Now is two and half an hours from our flight departure time,” said Shao Mingzhen.

Two and a half hours? It was too long!

Tang Xiu then dialed his aunt—Tang Min’s number and asked her to help arrange a passenger plane. In just seven-plus minutes later, the General Supervisor of Blue City Airport came to see him in person and told him and the others to wait for half an hour. After half an hour, an airliner without flight duty was taking them to the Western Region.

Tang Xiu knew that the flight route rearrangement, all aspects of communication, refueling the plane, and the other series of procedures would take time, so he still tolerated with the waiting despite feeling worried and anxious. Miao Wentang was his friend as well as business partner, more so that he had once helped him, a favor he always remembered.

4:20 PM in the afternoon.

The passenger plane finally took off from Blue City Airport and flew to the Western Region. After landing in a certain airport in the Western Region Airport, the group changed planes midway and finally arrived at Kanas Airport at 9:50 PM.

Chapter 657: The Schemed Miao Wentang

The group of 19 people stepped out of the exit of the Kanas Airport. Tang Xiu then dialed the cell number Yuan Zhengxuan gave him, and after dialing it for the second time, a low and deep voice came out from the phone, “Jie Walie speaking. May I know who I am speaking with?”

“I’m Tang Xiu.” Tang Xiu directly told his name.

“Mr. Tang, my former platoon leader has already told me about you on the phone. Now I’m waiting for you outside. You... have you just come out of the Airport with a group of nearly 20 people? I just saw you.”

As his voice faded away, a middle-aged man with a full beard appeared in front of Tang Xiu. There was a knife scar in his eyebrows and he looked so burly and tall that he looked like a bear, and was followed by two young men behind him who were similarly robust and tough.

“Are you Mr. Tang Xiu?”

Tang Xiu ended the call, looked at Jie Walie and said, “I am. Thank you for coming to pick us up so late.”

“The friends of platoon leader are this Jie Walie’s friends as well.” Jie Walie shook his head and said with a smile. “Anyways, welcome to Kanas. We have five SUVs parked outside.”

Tang Xiu slightly nodded and introduced Shao Mingzhen to Jie Walie, and then the group quickly left afterward. After coming outside, everyone got on the cars, as the drivers were then instructed to stay behind under Tang Xiu’s request.

Inside the SUV at the forefront, Tang Xiu and Jie Walie sat in the backseat while Mo Awu drove the car and Shao Mingzhen took the front seat.

“Jie Walie, there’s an urgent matter, that’s why we came here in

a hurry, so we need to get to Longquan Bay fast. We're not familiar with the state of the roads here, so I will have to trouble you to give us directions."

From Tang Xiu's identity and the rest, Jie Walie knew that these people were not ordinary, and therefore replied happily, "No problem. It will take about three and a half hours to get to Longquan Bay from here. We'll arrive there by 12:30 in the middle of the night."

Tang Xiu nodded without speaking. He could feel a valiant aura from Jie Walie. Even if such a tough aura was common from the people in this region, yet he was very familiar with the aura coming out from him; it was the kind of aura of death caused by doing a lot of killings. Therefore, he asked after hesitating a bit, "Jie Walie, I'm sure your identity is not ordinary since you can get five Wrangler SUVs in a short time like this. May I ask what business you do?"

"Gold mine," answered Jie Walie with a smile.

Shao Mingzhen, who was in the front seat, suddenly said, "There should be no gold mines here in Kanas region as far as I know. Other than stockbreeding, the other developed industries are usually related to tourism. I once visited Kanas, and its geographical environment is very beautiful and boast of many lakes; a good place for a relaxing holiday I may say."

"Since you're the platoon leader's friends, then I won't conceal it from you," said Jie Walie with a smile. "Kanas is indeed a great place for a holiday. On the surface, though, there is no gold mines here, but there are several small and very secretive private mines which belong to us—the miners. We're keeping the news about in check, thus there have been no problems so far."

Tang Xiu and Shao Mingzhen silently nodded and thought that the possibility was indeed very big. After all, there were a lot of things in the world that could not be exposed to the outside.

Telling them about the existence of these gold mines to them—strangers was not easy for Jie Walie as one of the owners.

“Jie Walie, if you could heed to my advice, you may do any business and earn money, but it will be better to kill less, else you will have too much death qi around you, with which bad karma and many illnesses will follow. In the case bad luck were to emerge, there would also come some bloody retributions as well,” said Tang Xiu slowly after pondering for a moment.

Jie Walie was taken aback and immediately squinted his eyes to observe Tang Xiu’s face with scrutiny. After a long while, only then did he slowly reply, “There’s a Feng Shui master in the mainland who told me the same thing. Don’t tell me young brother Tang Xiu is also good at it?”

“I just know a bit,” replied Tang Xiu with a casual tone.

Jie Walie suddenly pointed to Mo Awu, who was driving, and said, “This brother is not some ordinary layman either, right? I can feel a threatening atmosphere from him.”

Mo Awu turned his head, smiled with his white teeth and said, “You have good eyes, indeed. The number of people I’ve killed exceeds three figures.”

Hiss... Jie Walie gasped for cold air, and the dread in his eyes turned a lot more intense.

Tang Xiu knitted his brows and shouted in a deep voice, “Awu, shut up!”

Mo Awu’s neck shrunk and dared not to say anything more.

Turning to look at Jie Walie again, Tang Xiu said, “Don’t listen to him. He likes to brag. In fact, don’t look at his stocky and sturdy figure, he doesn’t even dare to kill a chicken.”

Jie Walie was not a fool, how could he not tell that Tang Xiu was trying to conceal it from his expression? Though he was curious about the identity of Tang Xiu and the rest, he did not intend to

inquire more. His former platoon leader was his savior who once saved his life, and the camaraderie between them was very deep, so he put down his own business at hand and personally came to fetch Tang Xiu and them.

At Longquan Bay.

The name was very beautiful, but the place was fraught with dangers. There were many lakes here, and also many swamps. If a non-native person from another region who did not know the Longquan Bay area were to rashly wander around the place to enjoy the beautiful scenery, they may meet their demise here.

Therefore, even though tourism had been developed in Kanas, this place was still undeveloped and only a few people would come here.

Longquan Village.

There were only a handful of hamlets around the Longquan Bay, and the number of inhabitants in this village was less than 100 households, where Miao Wentang's secretary and his two bodyguards were guarding him.

At 12:30 in the middle of the night, five SUVs arrived at Longquan Village and stopped outside the stockaded village. Just as Tang Xiu's men got off the car, one of Miao Wentang's bodyguards came out from the dark and hidden bushes.

"Mr. Shao."

That bodyguard knew Shao Mingzhen and immediately greeted him.

Shao Mingzhen nodded at him and asked, "Where is Miao Wentang?"

The bodyguard glanced at Tang Xiu and the rest before pointing to the stockaded village and saying, "We have arranged for Boss to stay here, I'll lead you to him."

A few minutes later, the group entered the stockaded village and came to the courtyard of the farmhouse where Miao Wentang was staying. As Shao Mingzhen strode into the front gate in a hurry, Tang Xiu stopped his pace, taking out a pack of cigarettes from his pocket and handing one cigarette to Jie Walie.

As an astute person, Jie Walie understood Tang Xiu's attitude and immediately said, "I will not follow you inside, Mr. Tang. Just call me if you have something you need my help with."

"Thank you for escorting us here, Jie Walie. The matter my friend has encountered here is very troublesome and may implicate you if you are to stay here. I know that you have a very good relationship with Uncle Yuan, but we will take care of these matters ourselves. If it's possible, I have to trouble you to leave four cars behind to us, too."

After thinking for a moment, Jie Walie nodded and said, "Alright. Then we'll go back first."

As Jie Walie left with his two men, Tang Xiu quickly went inside. When he saw Miao Wentang lying in the bed, looking pale and his lips turned purple, he immediately reached out to grab his wrist.

"He's poisoned... a very terrifying poison."

After the examination, Tang Xiu found that Miao Wentang was not only poisoned but also got bruises, scars, some places wounded by a sword, and there were also some more that seemed to be scratched by a beast's claws.

Immediately, Tang Xiu took out the silver needle box and applied acupuncture treatment on him. At the same time, he injected his Primal Chaos Force to help him force out the poison. The poison was unfortunately too potent, so it took Tang Xiu a few hours before less than a half of the poison was discharged out of his body.

Cough cough...

Miao Wentang, who was previously unconscious, finally sobered

up and coughed up blood. His eyes slowly opened and then become more focused. He struggled to sit after his vision fell on Shao Mingzhen and Tang Xiu, but the pain brought by his wounds and the weakness of his body didn't let him do so.

Tang Xiu held him down and said, "Brother Miao, your injury is very serious, and the poison in your body is very damaging to your internal organs. Fortunately, your cultivation is quite deep so the poison is suppressed for the time being. But I'm afraid you won't be able to hold on for too long if you don't get a timely treatment."

"Yeah, Brother Tang has just helped you force out the poison, but it was still only a small amount of it. The rest will need to rely on yourself," echoed Shao Mingzhen hurriedly.

"Thank you, Brothers." Miao Wentang squeezed out a smile, yet it looked very ugly. His lips wriggled and his voice was very small.

"Don't look at us like we are some kind of strangers and just tell us." Tang Xiu shook his head. "Brother Miao, what exactly happened to you? Who injured you in this town and caused you to be in such a state?"

There was a tinge of fear inside Miao Wentang's eyes as he replied with a bitter expression, "It's the Western Nefarious Sangha and his Bloodthirsty Chiropterans. You must be very careful, Western Nefarious Sangha has a dreadful sorcery, and those two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans he raised are extremely difficult to deal with. Also... be careful of that Golden Armored Zombie."

Tang Xiu and Shao Mingzhen exchanged bewildered looks. They did not know what monster Miao Wentang was talking about.

"I don't know much about them either, actually. I really got schemed this time. I brought a group of my men to come over and thought that I could make a big deal, and ended up encountering this Western Nefarious Sangha and Golden Armored Zombie. This Western Nefarious Sangha is the name that that bald monk calls

himself, and that Golden Armored Zombie is like an ancient corpse possessing sentience, like a zombie.” Miao Wentang, who was now more relaxed, explained while using his True Essence to suppress the poison in his body.

“Who has schemed against you and exactly what was the business deal?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“It was Grandma Shipo of the Miao tribe. She told me that there was a Night Orchid and an Aerolite Essence here. She told me that as long as I brought my Sky Sandstone then I could trade with the other party with these two things I need.”

Tang Xiu’s expression changed and said in a deep tone, “I warned you that you must not disclose anything about the Sky Sandstone, didn’t I?”

“I made a pendant made of this Sky Sandstone, which Grandma Shipo of the Miao tribe took notice of,” said Miao Wentang with an astringent expression. “In fact, what she was talking about was exactly this pendant.”

“People who can recognize the Sky Sandstone are never ordinary,” said Tang Xiu seriously. “Once they have identified it, they will surely try to rob it with any means necessary. Brother Miao, you were too careless.”

“It’s too late for me to regret it now, isn’t it?” Said Miao Wentang. “Everyone I brought with me were killed, and the Sky Sandstone pendant was also robbed, while I myself am...”

Sigh... Tang Xiu sighed and said with an easy expression, “Brother Miao, what’s important for you now is to heal yourself and discharge the poison. I will help you with that, and when your injury is healed, we’ll go to confront this Western Nefarious Sangha together.”

Chapter 658: There Must Be Something Strange About Things Going Wrong

After spending three days to heal himself, Miao Wentang's injuries were almost cured and the poison in his body was fully discharged. With the help of Tang Xiu and consuming two healing medicinal pills and half a bottle of Body Refining Liquid, he turned this misfortune into a blessing since his physical body became more formidable and his cultivation also faintly improved.

As grateful Miao Wentang right now, it was Shao Mingzhen who was envious of him.

“Why wasn't it me who got injured?”

While watching Miao Wentang performed a set of fists fast, perfect, and smoothly, Shao Mingzhen sighed with a sour tone. At this moment, Tang Xiu was simply like a treasure vault in his eyes—a treasury vault with an endless number of treasures. He felt envious of Chen Zhizhong all of a sudden and even genuinely admired the man inwardly. With such a powerful Master like Tang Xiu, wasn't he highly likely to obtain many benefits, too?

Miao Wentang wiped the sweat off of his face and grinned, “Brother Shao, do you think it feels good to get injured so badly? I was just a shy close to death, even if it did turn into a blessing in disguise right now, I never want to go through this a second time.”

“Bwahaha!” Shao Mingzhen mockingly laughed at him and his eyes then fell on Tang Xiu, who came out of the house.

Donning sportswear, Tang Xiu walked to the courtyard and said, “It's about time, Brother Miao. Let's go to the place where you were attacked after we have a breakfast! Though we're not sure whether this Western Nefarious Sangha and Golden Armored Zombie are still there, we still must look for them. Redress not the enmity and you are a man no longer, so finding them is a must to

let them pay the necessary price.”

Miao Wentang shuddered inside as a tinge of dread flashed inside his eyes, and he replied with a helpless expression, “Brother Tang, I know that you’ve become very strong now, but the Western Nefarious Sangha is really too queer. He has all sort of despicable and shameless means that he puts out one after another endlessly, and his cultivation is also stronger than mine. And that Golden Armored Zombie, he did not even act but I still got a chill down my spine by only his aura. How about waiting for some more time? It’s never too late for a man to take his revenge ten years later, so we’ll come back to find them again when we become stronger, how about it?”

Tang Xiu shot a deep gaze at Miao Wentang’s eyes and realized that the man really did not want to face Western Nefarious Sangha and Golden Armored Zombie.

Miao Wentang had... succumbed to his fear.

Tang Xiu’s vision then landed on Shao Mingzhen and also found that the man nodded with a cautious expression. Eventually, he had to force a smile and said, “Alright, I’ll follow the major vote since you two don’t want to face them. Anyways, let’s just have breakfast and leave!”

“Alright!” The two men nodded and did not speak more.

Longquan Bay, at one lakeshore with gleaming water under the sunlight, two waterfowls flapped their wings and continually streaked toward the sky, hitting the horizon with all their momentum. Their reddish sharp eyes were two times bigger than that of ordinary waterfowls, with sharp talons that were slender and yet very sharp.

Whoosh...

A raging wind swept through as the two waterfowls streaked

upward for tens of meters, dripping a few drops of blood, and its large feathers fell down before its trace was gone completely.

“YOU COURT YOUR DEATH, ZOMBIE!”

A roar of rage came from a bald headed monk sitting cross-legged on the shore. There were nine incense scars on top of his head, donned in a bright Kasaya, big round earrings decorated his ears, and a magical wand laid on his knees. A dreadful aura erupted from him and blotted out the sky toward the feathers.

Hehehe...

Amid a terrifying laughter, a humanoid monster appeared out of thin air donning a golden armor attire with a black cloth on his face that only exposed his eyes.

“Don’t be so stingy, Western Nefarious Sangha! Those birds are nothing but puppets. You can still control some more casually, right? Anyways, I’m very hungry; I’m starving. Maybe I can eat to the full if you give me that Sky Sandstone.”

“We are done with our trade!” Western Nefarious Sangha coldly snorted. “This Sky Sandstone is mine. Scram and leave me alone if you know what’s good for you, else don’t blame for being rude.”

“Let’s have a gamble. Isn’t gambling what you like the most?” Golden Armored Zombie maniacally laughed. “How about I tell you where that Miao guy is, and you give me this Sky Sandstone?”

Western Nefarious Sangha’s face moved and looked at Golden Armored Zombie. Then he immediately sneered and shook his head, “I’ve seen tons of clever deceptions, but don’t think to play me with this petty trick. However, if you lead me to that Miao guy and I get more Sky Sandstones from, I may share it with you equally.”

The Golden Armored Zombie cried out in a strange voice and flew away, but a tiny voice was transmitted to Western Nefarious Sangha’s ears: “Longquan Village.”

Longquan Village.

The ten SUVs started, but the people who boarded each car were few in number. Miao Wentang originally brought along more than 20 men with him, many of whom were experts he had fostered, but now there were only two bodyguards and one secretary left.

“Let’s go! Let’s leave this damned place,” spoke Miao Wentang with a deep sigh. He sat next to Tang Xiu and glanced at Shao Mingzhen on the front seat.

Tang Xiu’s brows pricked and said faintly, “I’m afraid it won’t be easy for us to leave now.”

“What do you mean?” Asked Miao Wentang with a confused and blank expression.

“There are things that we won’t be able to hide in this world from,” said Tang Xiu faintly. “We may be unwilling to find these people, and yet they actually came looking for us. Seems like entering the game where they die or we must perish is inevitable!”

After saying that Tang Xiu pushed open the door and got off. As he walked forward for five-plus steps, his eyes then fell on the old man who waltzed through the entrance of Longquan Village.

“It’s him!” Miao Wentang’s expression changed greatly, and there was fear deep inside his heart as though he was currently facing an enemy who was preying on him.

“Amitabha, Benefactor Miao is really skillful. You’ve been poisoned by this penniless monk’s Seven Flowers Seven Insects Poison, and yet the poison was unable to kill you. Moreover, you turn out to have invited so many helpers as well, eh?” Western Nefarious Sangha spoke loudly with a contemptuous look.

Stepping forward, Miao Wentang stood side by side with Tang Xiu and glared at him, “You worked together with Grandma Shipo to trap me. I intended to let this go and was about to leave this

place back to the mainland. Little did I think that you would be so aggressive and overbearing to even chase me here. Western Nefarious Sangha, do you really want to bully me so much?”

“Amitabha.” Western Nefarious Evil nodded and smilingly said, “Benefactor Miao is indeed a good target to be bullied.”

“You...” Miao Wentang was incensed and knew that today’s matter would not end in an amicable way. He also did not want to endure it anymore, for he had a limit to the degree of anger he could restrain. More so that he was forced to this point and if worse came to worst, he would fight till they perished together. The instant he drew his sword, he already bolted towards the Western Nefarious Sangha.

“Golden Armored Zombie, I know what you have in mind, bastard. You must have a wishful thinking to earn a profit as the third party from this fight between me and them. This brat Miao is very easy to deal with, but there are still some brats who’re not easy to handle here. If you don’t show up, then I’ll leave at once!” Keen and alert as he was, Western Nefarious Sangha could not tell how strong Tang Xiu was, making him secretly cautious inside. But the aura emitted by Shao Mingzhen was not weaker than Miao Wentang’s, and the most notable thing was that this group of people felt very particular, as he could sense that half of them should be cultivators, more so that they seemed to be the kind of ruthless and fierce bunch.

“What skill! You’re really too difficult to plot against!”

Golden Armored Zombie came with his howl. When he saw Miao Wentang and Western Nefarious Sangha clashing, he immediately stood at the side and shook his head after sighing.

Tang Xiu glanced at Shao Mingzhen and said, “Go help Brother Miao. Leave this corpse to me.”

Shao Mingzhen complied and flashed towards Western Nefarious Sangha.

Obviously, Golden Armored Zombie could hear Tang Xiu's words as his eyes finally fell on him. He carefully scrutinized Tang Xiu, let out a strange laughter and said, "What a spirited brat. But young as you are, even if you've been cultivating since you were still in your mother's womb, how high would you've gone, to begin with? Come, let this majesty give you 300 moves..."

Tang Xiu stuffed his hand into his pocket and took out a porcelain bottle. He shook it toward Golden Armored Zombie and smilingly said with a ruminating look, "Hey bogeyman, do you believe that I won't be able to take care of you?"

Golden Armored Zombie waved his hand as a dazzling golden spear instantly shot towards Tang Xiu and his figure followed the instant after, appearing in front of Tang Xiu in the blink of an eye.

The golden spear only pierced a shadow, but Golden Armored Zombie's fist struck Tang Xiu's left shoulder. His was extremely fast, and even if Tang Xiu avoided it to the best he could, his speed was slightly slower than his. However, at this moment, Tang Xiu flicked his finger and opened the porcelain bottle's lid as the liquid inside it brought about a corrosive stench and sprinkled on Golden Armored Zombie's body.

Zi Zi zi...

The pungent stench of a corpse being corroded quickly spread out, and amidst the white smoke coming out from Golden Armored Zombie and despite him having an iron skeleton and copper skin body, he still let out a shrill scream. In just a short hundredth second, he had already escaped and streaked to the sky.

Western Nefarious Sangha, who was facing Miao Wentang's and Shao Mingzhen's joint attacks, suddenly heard Golden Armored Zombie's miserable howl and immediately looked toward the other side.

"How is it possible? What kind of method that brat used to make that Golden Armored Zombie suffer such a great loss?" Western

Nefarious Sangha was secretly shocked.

“I thought I would waste a lot of energy and effort to deal with you. Never thought that my conjecture was correct, that you’re really afraid of the Body Dissolving Liquid. Hahaha...” Tang Xiu loudly laughed.

As his voice faded away, he had already dashed towards Golden Armored Zombie. He wanted to kill him to seize his treasures, something he had done so many times before. And yet, he was really looking forward to this time. He found that Golden Armored Zombie had an Aerolite Essence hung on his waist.

Aerolite Essence! It was a precious ore comparable to the Sky Sandstone that had an enormous effect to improve the immortal sword’s intrinsic quality. Tang Xiu decided that he must obtain this Aerolite Essence and fuse it into his Bloodguzzler Dagger, so that it would be greatly enhanced. Moreover, it was also highly likely that it could turn into a spiritual device in a very short time.

“Awu, you must ensure their safety! I’ll return immediately after I’m done finishing Golden Armored Zombie.” Tang Xiu’s voice sounded as his body was about to disappear in the sky.

A cold expression painted Mo Awu’s face. Though he and the ten experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall were still weak, he was ready to give his all even if he had to sacrifice everything to execute this order!

“Release your swords!” Mo Awu shouted loudly, as a longsword then appeared in his hand, followed by similar longswords also appeared in the other ten experts’ hands.

Chapter 659: Sword Formation's Might

The latest addition to the Everlasting Feast Hall's project on fostering new powerhouses consisted of four aspects: magical arts, body enhancement, imperial swords, and a sword formation array. Since Gu Yan'er had woken up from her comatose state, though the number of treasures in her interspatial ring was not much and neither did she have flying swords, she still took her time to refine dozens of flying swords herself in order to foster powerhouses belonging to the Everlasting Feast Hall. The dozens of flying words were then given to dozens of the most qualified experts among them.

As for the sword formation array, it was taught by Ji Chimei, who developed four types of joint sword formation arrays: the Duo Sword Formation, the Four Phenomena Sword Formation, the Eight Apparatus Sword Formation, and the Infinite Heavenly Revolution Sword Formation.

Because Tang Xiu needed a group of experts to accompany him, Gu Yan'er personally ordered that all the ten experts who practiced the Infinite Heavenly Revolution Sword Formation be sent over.

The moment Western Nefarious Sangha saw that Mo Awu's group of eleven had released their flying swords, his eyes instantly lit up. However, just as he pushed Miao Wentang and Shao Mingzhen back, not only did he not take the initiative to launch an attack, he also did not rush to attack Mo Awu's group, but poured a pile of ashes and then turned and flew to the distance.

“He's running away?”

Miao Wentang and Shao Mingzhen exchanged dismayed looks. When they turned around and saw the flying swords held by Mo Awu's group of eleven they slightly furrowed their brows, because they were sure that they were not carrying longswords before. Could it be that they possessed the so-called legendary interspatial

ring?

Eleven flying swords—it was something that they dare not imagine at all. After all, they were perfectly aware of the situation revolving around the cultivator community in these modern times. Not only were they down and out and waning, cultivators were also few in number. Who would be able to give eleven flying swords to his men at the same time?

“Mr. Miao, shall we pursue him or not?” Mo Awu moved toward the two men and asked.

Miao Wentang hesitated for a moment before shaking his head and saying, “Let it be! Western Nefarious Sangha is too strong and has countless means he has yet to use. Those two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans have yet to appear either. I’m afraid we are still not his match even if I join hands with Brother Shao. Let us find Tang Xiu. That Golden Armored Zombie has a dreadful aura and I’m afraid that Tang Xiu won’t be a match for him.”

A few minutes later.

Western Nefarious Sangha had run away for dozens of miles. After discovering that no one was pursuing him, he rushed to a certain spot in the forested mountain. His figure then stopped under a towering tree, his old face painted with a cloudy and uncertain expression. He was not afraid of Miao Wentang since Grandma Shipu had told him everything about him already.

He also had no fear towards the middle-aged man joining Miao Wentang to fight him, because that man’s strength was pretty much the same as Miao Wentang’s. He would definitely be able to kill them if he used his trump cards.

However... the appearance of those eleven flying swords was like a thunderclap that blasted inside his heart, even shocked him to the point of dread. It was eleven flying swords! And yet, those eleven cultivators who used them had just barely broken through to the Foundation Establishment Stage. What this implied? This

meant that the young man who just pursued Golden Armored Zombie was definitely someone terrifying, he probably had a very terrifying influence behind him.

The unknown was the most frightening!

He thought that he already knew about all the cultivator circles, and yet, he suddenly discovered that there was an influence that had many flying swords—a fact that raised fear inside him. He was born cunning in nature, low-key and cautious, and always scheming whenever he was tempted to go into action. Of course, it was also suitable to describe him as being timid and coward.

“These people... what are their origins?”

In his mind, Tang Xiu’s face appeared once again. Those eleven cultivators who released flying swords were all obeying his orders, meaning that his status was definitely very high.

“Investigating the details of these people is a must. Knowing oneself and the others, only then will I be able to measure the degree of danger before going into action.”

“I must get those flying swords, but I need to find the right time. Killing and robbing treasures must be wonderfully done in a clean manner so as to not leave trouble for the future.”

“I just hope... Golden Armored Zombie can escape.”

Western Nefarious Sangha grabbed a string of Buddhist beads, pinched them with his thumbs and chanting a prayer in silence. Golden Armored Zombie was a powerful figure who came out from an ancient tomb in a Demonic Yin land of a certain place in the Western Region. Although they had been fighting for nearly a hundred years, they had always joined hands whenever they had to confront their enemies. Many times they had collaborated to fight their enemies, thus creating a particular attachment to one another.

High up in the air, above a certain place of Longquan Bay where

most of the area was wetlands, Tang Xiu held the Bloodguzzler Dagger backhandedly. Each time he brandished it, a blade light was released and hit Golden Armored Zombie's body hard, yet even if his body was hacked by the blade light, it was only able to leave a white mark and sparks that flew to all directions. Only the parts of Golden Armored Zombie's body that was sprinkled by the Body Dissolving Liquid did the blade light inflict some damage.

"You can never escape, Golden Armored Zombie. Your only choice is to be obedient and let yourself be caught without putting up a fight." Tang Xiu was in a high spirits to fight, whereas Golden Armored Zombie was constantly dodging and avoiding his slashes.

Golden Armored Zombie's eyes were bloodshot and full of hatred as he tried to avoid with difficulty. He occasionally seized the opportunity to counterattack once or twice. His speed was fast, yet Tang Xiu was not much slower than him either. The most notable thing of all was that Tang Xiu's combat experience was very rich, and he was as though able to predict the trajectory of each of his attacks in advance.

"WHO THE HELL ARE YOU?" Roared Golden Armored Zombie furiously.

"There's no need for you to care who I am." Tang Xiu sneered. "What I can tell you is that, as long as you choose to surrender, not only will I not kill you, I'll also bestow you a huge opportunity. However, I want your Aerolite Essence."

Golden Armored Zombie felt so chagrined. His speed was a bit faster than Tang Xiu's, yet what depressed him the most was that his sharp claws that swept Tang Xiu's body did not even leave any trace of injury on him. He even suspected that Tang Xiu was not really human. Why was his body so strong to such a frightening state otherwise?

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

A group of shadows came dashing like a whooshing gale. Golden

Armored Zombie felt a bad premonition after seeing those shadows. According to reason, even if Western Nefarious Sangha was not able to kill all those people, he would not be killed by them either, would he? But still, how come he had yet to catch up with him until now?

“Blood Ocean!”

Golden Armored Zombie finally released his trump card. His sharp claws tore open his forehead and a dazzling drop of golden blood instantly shot out. In just one-plus seconds, the golden blood burst out and formed a billowing blood-red tide that surged forward.

Tang Xiu could keenly feel the terrifying energy contained in the blood tide, yet he did not look panicked in the face of death and sneered instead, “Golden Armored Zombie, you chose not to accept defeat until the end, eh? Fine! Watch how I break your killing move!”

Imperial Thunderblast!

He pointed the Bloodguzzler Dagger straight at the sky, and instantly, a terrifying aura came down along with the sound of a Dao mantra spell being chanted. Just as Golden Armored Zombie’s expression changed greatly, a lightning blitzed down into the blood tide. At the same time, Tang Xiu waved his arm to conjure his True Fire Art and layers of flames of tens of meters high True Fire blazed out of thin air and shrouded the entirety of the blood tide.

“Lightning and True Fire spells?”

The complexion of Golden Armor Zombie changed so drastically that he looked tragic. Fear arose inside his heart in an instant. He was an ancient corpse, and what he feared the most was exactly Lightning and True Fire. What he was powerful at was not his magical power but his physical strength, to begin with.

“I’ll give it to you! I’ll give the Aerolite Essence to you!”

Tang Xiu’s expression was joyful as he instantly caught the Aerolite Essence thrown by Golden Armored Zombie and straightly stored it into his interspatial ring after checking it. As he looked at the blood tide, the tide rolled back and contracted before turning into a golden liquid in the blink of an eye and shooting into Golden Armored Zombie’s forehead. Only then did Tang Xiu retract his technique.

“You will be thankful for this decision.”

After Tang Xiu snorted coldly, he quickly took out a piece of jade and made it into a jade slip. Then, he recorded a type of cultivation technique into it, after which his finger pointed and released it as it turned into a stream of light that went toward Golden Armored Zombie, “This is the primary cultivation technique of the Corpse Smelting Lineage. Take this and cultivate it well, and then you’ll be able to reach the Nascent Corpse Stage. If you want the following content of this cultivation technique, you can go to Shanghai to look for me.”

The primary cultivation technique of the Corpse Smelting Lineage that could reach the Nascent Corpse Stage?

Golden Armored Zombie released his spiritual sense into the jade slip in his hand. After reading the entire chapter of cultivation technique inside it, his stocky figure trembled violently and his heart was shaken out of ecstasy. He was an ancient zombie with sentience and intelligence and had been fumbling about for two hundred plus years. It was only decades ago that he finally found himself a cultivation technique which drove him to go all out to absorb nefarious Yin energy and seek an ancient tomb to absorb corpse energy until he possessed the strength he currently had.

This cultivation technique was simply tailored for himself. He could not imagine how formidable his strength would be in the future if he was to cultivate according to this cultivation

technique.

“Thank you very much, Immortal Master.”

Golden Armored Zombie knelt on one knee and spoke to Tang Xiu with a grateful expression.

“I’m giving you this cultivation technique in exchange for the Aerolite Essence you gave me,” said Tang Xiu indifferently. “But remember, regardless of how powerful you are in the future, you must never bring calamity to ordinary humans, neither are you allowed to do evil things, else I’ll send someone to exterminate you even if your cultivation has reached the Peak of Nascent Soul Stage.”

“It will never happen!” said Golden Armored Zombie hurriedly.

“Tang Xiu!”

“Brother Tang!”

Miao Wentang and Shao Mingzhen flew over and shouted in a deep voice as they looked at Golden Armored Zombie with hostility.

Tang Xiu lightly smiled to them and said, “What about Western Nefarious Sangha?”

“He ran away,” said Shao Mingzhen with a regretful expression. “I don’t know what was the reason, but after Mo Awu and the rest used the sword formation array, he just glanced at them and immediately fled.”

Tang Xiu’s expression turned fierce and quickly looked at Mo Awu and the rest. His face changed greatly when he saw the flying swords in their hands. He took a deep breath and immediately looked at Golden Armored Zombie, and then spoke in a heavy tone, “I want to know the identity and background of this Western Nefarious Sangha, along with all the methods he possesses. Also, I must know where his nest is!”

Upon hearing the question, Golden Armored Zombie immediately poured out everything he knew about Western Nefarious Sangha and finally said, “The distance from here to Longquan Swamp is only several tens of kilometers, and his Immortal Abode is there.”

“Golden Armored Zombie, I want Western Nefarious Sangha’s life. What do you think about this?” Asked Tang Xiu coldly.

Hesitating for a while, Golden Armored Zombie then glanced at the jade slip in his hand before looking at Tang Xiu and finally saying, “I’ll turn a blind eye and a deaf ear. This is all I can do.”

Chapter 660: Reinforcement

Miao Wentang and Shao Mingzhen looked at each other in dismay. Never once had they ever thought that Tang Xiu could have such a queer cultivation technique. This Golden Armored Zombie's current strength was already very terrifying. If he was to practice that cultivation technique, how powerful would he be in the future?

Wasn't this akin to raising a tiger only to court a disaster upon yourself in the future?

Though they were very concerned about it inwardly; however, they did not have any courage to object at all. They could only exchange looks with forced, bitter smiles in silence.

When they landed on the ground, Tang Xiu straightly said, "Golden Armored Zombie, you also know that the Western Nefarious Sangha is very strong, thus I request that you to stay with us for the time being so that you can see him be killed by our hands."

"This... alright." Golden Armored Zombie hesitated for a moment before complying. Though he had gained sentience and wisdom many years ago, his ability in scheming and trickery was always inferior to the humans'. He could not see through Tang Xiu's true intentions at all.

Tang Xiu requested for him to stay with them, on the one hand, was because he was afraid that he would secretly notify Western Nefarious Sangha that he planned to kill him. On the other hand, he wanted to display a show of force, to make the Golden Armored Zombie see how much power he had. On the way back to Longquan Village, Tang Xiu phoned Gu Xiaoxue and told her that he wanted Light and Dark to come over as fast as possible.

Tang Xiu didn't plan to bring Miao Wentang and Shao Mingzhen to kill the Western Nefarious Sangha, because he could judge from

their words and behavior that they had yet to recognize that the swords in the hands of Mo Awu's group were flying swords. He had inquired Mo Awu about this matter in secret and learned that when Mo Awu and the rest released their flying swords, Miao Wentang and Shao Mingzhen were in an intense combat with Western Nefarious Sangha, and the subordinates of the two men should have not noticed their actions when they released their flying swords.

In the courtyard.

Tang Xiu could see Miao Wentang's and Shao Mingzhen's faces, wanting to speak but hesitating. After pondering about it, he could understand what they had in mind and slightly smiled, "Two Brothers, I know what's making you concerned and worried. Western Nefarious Sangha is someone who stops nothing in doing all sorts of evil, and he has probably been a disaster for the ordinary people as well. Even if there was no incident this time, I would still try to exterminate him. However, our present strength is not enough, and our chance of killing him is very slim even if we are to join forces."

"Then, what's your plan?" Asked Miao Wentang quickly.

"I'm looking for people to help us," answered Tang Xiu.

"Who?" Asked Miao Wentang, looking confused.

"I know that you two are curious, Brothers." Tang Xiu smiled. "But it's not yet the time to tell you. We must kill Western Nefarious Sangha, but you two cannot participate in this. The people I invited have a very strange temper, they don't want to communicate with any strangers. Just wait for a couple of days, and then I promise to show you the result a few days later."

Upon hearing this, Miao Wentang and Shao Mingzhen had no choice but suppress their curiosity and no longer asked about this matter. Tang Xiu was very thorough and methodical in doing things, something they were perfectly aware of, thus it made them

feel reassured. Although they aware that Tang Xiu said that “Western Nefarious Sangha was someone who had done all sorts of evil things” as a kind of excuse, yet they did not say much about it.

Two days later.

Tang Xiu left Longquan Village with Golden Armored Zombie. Just as he drove the car out of the village, two figures silently appeared.

“Brother Miao, seems like what we know about Brother Tang is still too little, sigh!” Sighed Shao Mingzhen with a forced smile.

“I already thought that he was very mysterious back when we first met him in the Everlasting Feast Hall.” Miao Wentang nodded. “Though I’ve always been wanting to unveil all his secrets, he kinda gives me a feeling that I won’t be able to do so. Needless to say about that though, speaking about his strength, isn’t now only more than half a year from then? Yet his cultivation progressed so rapidly that he now has unexpectedly surpassed us. This is simply unfathomable!”

Shao Mingzhen nodded and said, “Yeah! The methods he showcased when he combated Golden Armored Zombie, especially those two spells—it’s like the forbidden art we used... No, it’s wrong. We’re probably unable to unleash such a might even if we use our forbidden arts.”

Miao Wentang was silent for a while. He then patted Shao Mingzhen’s shoulder and firmly said, “Everyone has secrets, and since Tang Xiu is unwilling to tell, let us not inquire deeper into it. Shortly put, we must get closer to him in the future, then I’m sure we can get many benefits from him too.”

“Copy that!” Shao Mingzhen firmly nodded.

About a dozen kilometers from Longquan Village, an off-road car was parked on a dirt road. Mo Awu stayed on the driver seat and did not get off the car, whereas Light and Dark were standing in

front.

“Grand Master!” Light and Dark cupped their fists and reverentially called out.

Tang Xiu nodded with a happy expression and glanced at Golden Armored Zombie nearby, whose stance was on guard against enemies, and faintly said, “They are my juniors, so you don’t have to show such an appearance. Though you have been cultivating the cultivation technique from Corpse Smelting Lineage over these two days and the small result you obtained faintly improved your strength, these two can easily kill you if they join forces.”

Golden Armored Zombie nodded with a cautious expression and said, “They are indeed very strong. I can feel a terrifying force hidden inside their bodies.”

“Anyways, let’s go! To look for Western Nefarious Sangha,” said Tang Xiu with a slight smile.

“Can you really not spare him?” Golden Armored Zombie looked hesitant. “Immortal Master, you don’t see me as a zombie yet you can do that to me, but why can’t you give him a chance to forsake his evil ways and return to the right path? I’m sure that if he faces the choice between death or submitting, he will definitely choose the latter.”

Tang Xiu squinted his eyes and said with indifference, “Judging from Western Nefarious Sangha’s character, I’m afraid that it won’t be so easy to make him submit. Even if he does choose to submit, it would be nothing but a temporarily retreat, and it will be highly like that he will betray me in the future. Thus, the best choice I can think of is to weed out the roots and stamp out the source of trouble.”

“Immortal Master, Western Nefarious Sangha actually has small courage. Though he often does shameless things, if you show him absolute strength or methods to destroy his trump cards, I’m sure he won’t dare to betray you.”

“He’s a timid man?” Tang Xiu’s face was strange as he looked at Golden Armored Zombie in surprise. He could tell that this zombie did not seem to be lying to him.

“We’ll see!” Replied Tang Xiu lightly and went straight back to the car.

The two SUVs then quickly drove toward the Western Nefarious Sangha’s nest. From here to the destination was still a dozen miles away, and because there was no road ahead, Mo Awu stayed behind to guard the cars while Tang Xiu led Light and Dark flying toward the destination with Golden Armored Zombie.

Longquan Swamp. It was a quiet place in the deep valley surrounded by mountains on the four sides. The lowest elevation of the four peaks was about 500 to 600 meters high, whereas the highest mountain peak was nearly a kilometer, and Western Nefarious Sangha’s Immortal Abode was located exactly on the mountain pathway halfway to the highest peak. When the four people landed on the flat ground in front of the entrance of his Immortal Abode, Tang Xiu sighed, “This is really a good place to seclude yourself from the world. There’s also a spiritual vein here that’s simply a blessed land for cultivators.”

Golden Armored Zombie then whispered, “I have never been inside. Western Nefarious Sangha is a very cautious man, and he usually meets me here outside. He once told me that he has set up layers of traps in his Immortal Abode, and said that my chance to survive would be not more than 30% if I were to rashly intrude inside.”

Tang Xiu pricked his brows up. He flicked his arms and released the Bloodguzzler Dagger and bombarded it onto the leafy wooden door. As the sawdust splashed and scattered around, he had already stepped into the cave’s door.

“Destroy!”

Tang Xiu took two Lightning Symbols and two Raging Flame

Symbols at the same time and the spell flashed through the passage in front. Inside the 100-meters-long passage, all sorts of traps were completely ruined and an extremely simple defensive array was shattered, creating a loud noise.

“Who are you?”

At the depths of the hundreds of meters cave, there was a space at the size of a regular football field with various carved stones and statues standing erect. Under the illumination of various lights, the place was so imaginary and illusory that it felt like a dream. A small stream ran through the space of the cave and flowed through it, unknown where its destination was.

“Interesting! He’s even using generators to generate electricity here.”

Tang Xiu cast a glance toward the inside of Western Nefarious Sangha’s cave. And his eyes then moved to the scenery illuminated by the lanterns inside the cave. When he saw the ground about ten meters deep below, he actually found twelve beautifully carved stone statues, making his eyes instantly squint.

“Using these stone statues to lay out an array, and the method used is much more profound than the defensive array outside. The might it possesses seems to be much bigger as well. Well, this Western Nefarious Sangha does have some abilities, eh?” Tang Xiu secretly thought to himself.

Western Nefarious Sangha took the lying magic wand and bolted toward Tang Xiu and the others like a sharp sword. After he clearly saw them, his face drastically changed. He glared at Golden Armored Zombie and shouted, “Did you bring them here? Are you betraying me?”

“You should have heard the saying that one must bow their heads under the eaves, right, Western Nefarious Sangha?” Tang Xiu smiled. “Golden Armored Zombie didn’t want to die, so he told me everything I wanted to know. Of course, he also paid a price, like

that Aerolite Essence he gave me.”

“WHO THE HELL ARE YOU?” Growled Western Nefarious Sangha.

“Who I am is not important. But the fact that you have discovered some of my secrets is what is important. So, you must die,” said Tang Xiu.

When Western Nefarious Sangha thought better about it, he then realized as to what secrets Tang Xiu was mentioning. Tang Xiu’s personal strength was very strong, and it seemed that Light who followed behind him was not weak either. They were able to defeat Golden Armored Zombie, thus they were highly likely to be able to do the same to him. Though he had a deadly trump card, yet it was hard to say who would live or die.

“I’ll give you the Aerolite Essence and I’ll swear to keep your secrets in the dark, but all the grievances between us will be written off. How about it?”

“It seems that Golden Armored Zombie was right. You’re timid and cowardly.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “However, you’re the Western Nefarious Sangha, who would believe your vow or words, huh? In my eyes, only dead men tell no tales, then no secrets would be revealed for eternity.”

Just as Tang Xiu’s voice faded away, Light, donned in a white attire, had appeared in front of Western Nefarious Sangha in an instant, and his flying sword was instantly brandished, as layers of sword images emerged out of thin air and enveloped the bald monk from every direction. Each of these sword images was full of a swift and sharp aura.

“BREAK!”

Western Nefarious Sangha waved the magic wand in his hand down, and the wand’s shadows created layers of black mist to billow out and strangle the sword images. At the same time, his

other hand patted the sackcloth on his waist and suddenly, two balls of flames blazed out and then transformed into two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans the size of a Northern Goshawk.

Whoosh. Whoosh...

Two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans swayed their wings as a sea of flames boiled the air.

Chapter 661: As Terrifying and Dreadful As It Is

With his Golden Core Stage cultivation, Light was much stronger than Western Nefarious Sangha, and his flying sword was like being assisted by a spirit. Strike upon strike was dished out, stirring and smashing Western Nefarious Sangha's magic wand. The moment the monk spurted out blood, the sea of flames was pierced through by the flying sword as it hacked the two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans afterward.

“Come back!”

Western Nefarious Sangha was so frightened that his soul almost flew away. He hastily rushed to collect the two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans the moment those sword images hacked them, and then retreated back into the middle of the stone inscriptions and statues. His hands kept conjuring seals and, with his blood as the guide, he activated the array in the blink of an eye.

“You're indeed very strong! Strong enough to make me feel inferior. But this array of mine originates from an ancient scripture I've studied. Back when those powerful Eight Buddhas attacked me for seven days and seven nights, they were unable to break it in the slightest. This array even injured the seven of them to the essence, so they had to retreat in defeat. Come inside and kill me if you have the ability,” furiously shouted Western Nefarious Sangha as he glared at his opponent. He was pained due to his magic weapon being destroyed.

Light hesitated. He was confident that he could break this array by unleashing a mighty move, and yet he could not put it to use either. Despite possessing Golden Core Stage power, the chances that he could escape once the whole mountain collapsed were slim. More so that Tang Xiu was still here.

“It's just a skill not worth to speak of!”

A sneering comment came from Tang Xiu as he gave a look of “don’t be impatient” to Light, and then floated to the front of the array. His hands kept conjuring seals in the air, as the previously invisible and colorless light curtains of the array then swayed all of a sudden the moment after. As the ripples appeared and surged forward, a faint traces of cracks emerged.

“Destroy its base!”

A silver needle suddenly shot out from Tang Xiu’s hand. The moment it penetrated through the crack, it hit the rock at the feet of Western Nefarious Sangha and easily pierced it.

BOOM...

The array instantly shattered and the light curtain vanished in the blink of an eye. Even the twelve stone statues exploded at this moment, broken by the explosion and scattered around.

After retreating several meters, Tang Xiu waved his hand to block the spattered stones and gravel as he looked at the horrified Western Nefarious Sangha and said, “Maybe I would not be able to figure out much if you were to use other methods, but you’re still worlds apart if you want to play with me on arrays.”

Western Nefarious Sangha retreated tens of meters back. As he raised his hand to wipe the blood off of the corner of his mouth, he stared intently at Tang Xiu and said, “I’m really baffled. You can arm each and every subordinate of yours with flying swords, indicating that you or some of your men are proficient in arrays since you would need to lay out an array to aid in refining flying swords. I won’t hide it from you. This array is only one of my many deadly trump cards, and I still have another that I have yet to use. Of course, I’ll tell you something. The second trump card of mine is a method that will make me perish with you. Even if I can kill you, I’ll also die here.”

Tang Xiu slightly knitted his brows and looked at the monk with a chilling cold expression. Suddenly, he smiled and said, “Do you

think you really can unleash your final trump card?”

“What do you mean?” Western Nefarious Sangha’s heart jolted and his pupils contracted in an instant. His strong figure stiffly moved several meters away in a flash as a flying sword suddenly appeared out of the blue and swept toward the spot where he just stood. Following which, a black silhouette emerged a dozen meters away from him and threw away his arm.

“BLOODY HELL!”

Western Nefarious Sangha roared curses. A pungent green mist spread out from his armpit and the rolling green mist turned into a pair of arms, pulling his chopped arm back directly. While hastily avoiding the sword light that came shooting fast at him, he pressed the arm into its original place.

Dark, who wore a black robe and black mask, was twice faster than Western Nefarious Sangha. Even though the monk tried to avoid, the sword light still swept past his back and inflicted a long, bloody wound.

At this time, Light’s figure shot forward like an artillery shell and launched a strike on the other side of Western Nefarious Sangha. Attacking and killing this monk alone would take some effort, but with the two combining their forces, their strength greatly soared in an instant. The two flying swords hovered in the air, blooming sword lights that looked like Lotus flowers. The dense and numerous sword lights then transformed into a giant dragon that flashed towards Western Nefarious Sangha.

“Demonic Flame Sarira!”

Western Nefarious Sangha released a dark, ball-like Sarira with a black flame burning around it. After he forced out a mass of blood essence, the black flame instantly turned into balefire and enveloped the dozens of meters of the area around him in the blink of an eye.

A miniature version of the Black Sarira appeared out of the blue and turned into a Black Dragon in a flash as it shot toward the Sword Dragon.

BOOM...

The Black Dragon was smashed and scattered, but the power of the Sword Dragon drastically plummeted and even showed signs of collapsing. However, under Light and Dark's control, the Sword Dragon still flushed toward Western Nefarious Sangha.

“Escutcheon of Destruction!”

The moment Western Nefarious Sangha had blood flowing out of his seven orifices, a black shield was released from his body to the front and guarded him. The Sword Dragon then hit the shield. Cracks appeared on the shield's upper layer, yet it was not completely destroyed like his magic wand but blocked the Sword Dragon before it hit Western Nefarious Sangha.

Western Nefarious Sangha's body was like falling leaves as the monk heavily slammed onto the walls of the cave dozens of meters away and crashed down loudly. Blood spurted out from his mouth at this time, as he gained a deathly pale complexion.

“You're good for being able to block our joint strike!”

Light's feet stepped in the air and returned to his flying sword; he seemed like he was going to fly toward Western Nefarious Sangha yet again.

Golden Armored Zombie, who stood at the entrance of the cave, had been paying attention to the situation inside. Never once had he dreamed that Light and Dark would be so formidable, neither did he expect that after they joined forces the two could unleash such a terrifying power.

If it was him who got attacked by them, then... just one strike a while ago would destroy the powerful body he was always proud and the only path opened for him would be death!

One strike of their collaborated power was enough to kill and smite him to smithereens!

At this moment, Golden Armored Zombie suddenly felt very lucky inwardly, feeling fortunate that he did not continue to become Tang Xiu's enemy, else he would have already died now, wouldn't he?

A glint flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes. He raised his hand and shouted, "Light, Dark. Spare his life for now."

Light stared for a moment and instantly stopped, while Dark released black smoke and her whole figure disappeared.

Tang Xiu treaded forward in the air and came to the front of Western Nefarious Sangha, and said, "You have endless cards up your sleeves, and also have many treasures as well. However, I can see that you're very afraid of death. You're still unwilling to resort to perishing together with us even at this most essential moment. Such being the case, I'll give you a chance to preserve your life."

Severely wounded as he was at present, Western Nefarious Sangha's body was battered by hundreds of sword lights, but he temporarily sealed his wounds with his True Essence to stop the bleeding. He was even secretly prepared to use that last deadly trump card if Light and Dark attacked him again. Tang Xiu's words, however, gave him a feeling of going from hell to heaven.

"Under what conditions?" Western Nefarious Sangha got up in an instant with his back leaning on the mountain wall.

"You know my secrets, but I can't trust you enough considering your character," said Tang Xiu slowly. "In this case, I must control your life and death so that you can preserve your puny life. As long as you ease your soul and let me cast a ban on it, not only can you stay alive, there will also be great benefits for you in the future."

With contracted pupils, Western Nefarious Sangha suddenly asked in astonishment, "Do you know the method to rule one's

soul?”

“You actually know about it?” Interjected Tang Xiu, astounded.

Western Nefarious Sangha let out a wan smile and said, “The ancient scripture I obtained has a record about it. One who gets controlled by it can only become a puppet. The reason why I fought Golden Armored Zombie four numerable times is that I wanted to use this Soul Ruling technique on him. But it’s a pity that my strength is slightly inferior to his, so I was unable to make it come true even if I had lots of cards up my sleeve.”

“The Soul Ruling technique you described is different from mine.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “The Soul Ruling Spell I will use will only cast a seal on your soul, with which I can decide your death with a thought if you dare to betray me. You will still retain your intelligence and freedom to do whatever you wanna do just like before.”

“Y-you... you really will do that to me?” Western Nefarious Sangha’s expression changed and he stared intently at Tang Xiu, trying to see whatever hints were there.

“You’ll die now if I will it so. Don’t think that you still have means to perish together, for you have yet to see what means I have,” said Tang Xiu straightforwardly. “Now, you only have two roads ahead. The first one is for you to submit to me and have the seal cast on you, whereas the second one is death. I have countless ways to kill you and ensure myself to be safe and sound.”

Western Nefarious Sangha’s expression was constantly changing. He did not know whether he should believe in Tang Xiu, and yet he was afraid that there would only have the end of the road ahead of him if he was to refuse. He was in a dilemma and struggled inwardly for a long while, before he eventually nodded and released his soul.

With a faint smile, Tang Xiu quickly cast the Soul Ruling Spell on his soul. After finishing it, he said with satisfaction, “One who

knows to act according to circumstances is a wise one. Your life is in my hands from this moment onward, thus you must obey all of my orders unconditionally.”

Western Nefarious Sangha could sense that his fate was controlled by Tang Xiu. But as things had already gotten to this point, so he could only sigh inwardly as he nodded and respectfully said, “I will do everything you bid me do in the future.”

“There’s nothing I want you to deal with for the time being.” Tang Xiu waved his hand. “You are to stay here and cultivate well. Also, I’ll impart you a new cultivation technique that may help you to cultivate to the peak of Nascent Buddha Stage. I will contact you later if there’s something I want you to do.”

After saying that, he took out a jade slip and recorded a cultivation technique of the Buddhist school and then threw it to Western Nefarious Sangha, saying, “My surname is Tang, Tang Xiu. The owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall, to where you must come every year to its HQ in Jingmen Island.”

“Understood!” Western Nefarious Sangha nodded respectfully.

While pointing at Golden Armored Zombie, Tang Xiu continued, “You must not blame him, for I was the one who spared his life and gave him some benefits as well, so he was naturally willing to tell me about you. What I demanded from him is very simple, he’s not allowed to hurt any ordinary person and I forbade him to kill and rob people for their possessions, which will also be the same thing I demand from you.”

Chapter 662: Artificer

Inside the spacious cave, a raging fire was burning under the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron, whereas Tang Xiu was standing in front of it and constantly throwing pieces of jade inside the cauldron and conjuring Daoist techniques and secret arts. Amidst the mysterious aura, the jades went through the process of liquefaction and formed various shapes according to the images inside Tang Xiu's mind: jade bottles, jade boxes, and jade buckets.

While enduring the terrifying heat, Western Nefarious Sangha looked at Tang Xiu's every action, dumbfounded and tongue-tied. He watched as jade bottles, jade boxes, and a jade barrel flew out from the Demon God Soul Devourer Cauldron and then disappeared when Tang Xiu raised his hand.

As a cultivator himself, he was naturally aware that cultivators possessed numerous means and magical abilities, though he himself was only able to arrange a simple array and cast several simple magical spells.

Artificer refining techniques! It was the ability Western Nefarious Sangha had once dreamed of learning. However, he also knew that the refining techniques of Artificers were too abstruse. It would require one to have a good command in controlling True Fire, mastery on arrays, the knowledge on the uses of refining many materials, and many others. The comprehensive amalgamation of these abilities would be needed in order to successfully refine the devices or tools, and also the method to augment and amplify the might of the devices.

"It's nearly done."

A loud voice came from Tang Xiu's mouth. When the last piece of jade was thrown into the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron, his hands conjured a seal and, ten seconds after, the last one-foot-long and half-foot-wide jade box flew out from the inside and then

was stored inside his interspatial ring.

Inside the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron remained a lump of warm jade quintessence. After it floated in front of Tang Xiu, his hands quickly drew inscribing lines of an array, as visible light then connected to the dense jade quintessence lump, the pattern of the array constantly flowing into it.

“Aerolite Essence.”

Tang Xiu quickly glanced at Western Nefarious Sangha and shouted in a deep tone.

The monk suddenly snapped back to his senses and instantly threw a fist-sized Aerolite Essence to Tang Xiu. After Tang Xiu caught it, he threw it into the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron along with two fist-sized Sky Sandstones and with his last Star Fragment Stone.

Time fled by.

The Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron was faintly shaking after Tang Xiu threw the jade quintessence into it. The True Fire was blazing more intensely all of a sudden. After a long time burning, Tang Xiu waved his hand to remove the cauldron's lid while his body then rose and floated midair.

The time to inscribe runes came. A glittering green flute flew out from the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron and Tang Xiu stretched his hand out to catch it. At this time, he released the Bloodguzzler Dagger and unceasingly inscribed exquisite and elegant patterns of a dragon and a dancing phoenix on the jade flute. The exquisite pattern of the Coiling Dragon and Phoenix then took shape, as either the five-clawed Dragon or the spread-wings Phoenix was so skillfully imitated and indistinguishable from the original as they were so lifelike.

Quiver...

As Tang Xiu carved the seal runes on the jade flute, an

incomparably magnificent resplendent light immediately emitted out from it.

Tang Xiu waved his hand to completely destroy the Raging Flame Symbol and put out the True Fire. After collecting the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron into his interspatial ring, he looked at the jade flute in his hand that he just successfully crafted with a satisfied expression. It could only be considered as a magic treasure previously, but after he carved a special array of runes on it, calling it a magic flute was not an exaggeration, as the object gained magical power on its own.

“Western Nefarious Sangha, do you want to hear me play a song for you?” Tang Xiu turned around and asked with a smile.

“You will play me the flute? Alright... I’ll be listening.” Western Nefarious Sangha was surprised.

Tang Xiu lightly smiled and melodious flute sounds floated out in an instant. The sound of the flute was very beautiful, fascinating, and mesmerizing; while the fluttering note seemingly had a magical force within, making Western Nefarious Sangha not help but be attracted to the flute’s sound. His state of mind gradually relaxed, and along with a blurriness that covered his sight, the Immortal World was finally presented to him.

Enthrallment. It was like an endless temptation, and Western Nefarious Sangha was pulled deeply to immerse himself within. His eyes were blurry and a smile was painted on his face. The wrinkles on his face were stretched out and a smile covered his old face.

“Demonic attack!”

Tang Xiu shouted inwardly, and the melodious sound of the flute abruptly changed, from the previous mellow tone to a violent explosive gale. But in the eyes of Western Nefarious Sangha, that fairyland-like world instantly began to submerge. The shining golden light in the firmament was covered with black flames from

all sides, and countless black fireballs containing destructive force continuously fell from the sky.

The land shook, rivers flowed backward, and every beautiful thing in the world was reduced and scattered into fragments. Cracks were formed and expanded while the lava billowed upward; countless humans, birds, animals, and beasts were screaming, howling, as they were swallowed and smashed.

Hideous and sinister Ashura looking monsters descended from the vault of heaven riding on the devastating black fireballs, carrying weapons and jumping down to smash all walk of lives all over the world.

Corpses were littered on the ground and covered the land everywhere, while blood was flowing over the ground like rivers.

Inside the world sketched and depicted by the flute's sound, Western Nefarious Sangha could only see his family and friends being either ruthlessly engulfed by the magma or killed more cruelly by the savage Ashura monsters. In front of him there was only left his former son, who was about to be hacked by an Ashura monster's blade.

Sorrow and grief; wrath and rage. The emotion swallowed him up like a tide. He raised his wand, wanting to protect his son. And yet, the world before his eyes abruptly changed and he could not move his raised hand.

At this time, Tang Xiu stopped blowing the flute and watched the raging expression on Western Nefarious Sangha's face. He folded his arms and smiled with indifference as he said, "Well, the refinement of this magic weapon could be said as successful since its demonic sound can drag you deep into a phantasmagoric state. If there was someone around you at that moment, it would be very easy to kill you."

Was it all an illusion?

Western Nefarious Sangha's pupils contracted and his body shook. He staggeringly stepped backward and then looked at Tang Xiu with fear on his face, like he was seeing a ghost in broad daylight.

That's right! If anyone wanted to kill me a while ago, I would never have the chance to detect them; even an ordinary person could have killed me.

"How did you do it?" Asked Western Nefarious Sangha with a bit dry voice. There was fear on his face.

"Playing the flute is nothing but a trivial skill, to be frank." Tang Xiu smiled and said, "What I played before is called 'The Song of Apocalypse'. A Demonic cultivator who was proficient in music created this song after spending a lot of time and energy before finally composing the song. Anyways, forget it. You won't understand it even if I tell you more considering your current knowledge."

Western Nefarious Sangha gulped down and let out a hollow laugh with an embarrassed expression. He was already shocked to the point of dread ever since Tang Xiu and his two subordinates came here and unleashed their endless means. Needless to say about that young man and young woman whose strength was at Golden Core Stage, Tang Xiu's refining techniques were enough to make him look up to them.

Whoosh...

A projectile made of stencil paper was shot at him. After Western Nefarious Sangha caught it, he looked at Tang Xiu in a surprised expression, "What is this, Boss?"

"I borrowed your treasure to refine something, so it's only natural that I give you something in exchange." Tang Xiu smiled. "That is half of an Essence Amassing Pill; it can increase strength worth 30 years of cultivation. Unfortunately, I have no precious medicinal herbs, else I could easily refine one or two Essence

Amassing Pills.”

Half of this pill would add 30 years of cultivation?

Western Nefarious Sangha was greatly shaken inwardly. His hand that held the Essence Amassing Pill was trembling. Although he had taken a lot of precious medicinal herbs such as Tianshan Snow Lotus, several hundred years old Fleece-flower Root, and nearly 1000 years old Spirit Affinity Mushroom... yet, none of those medicinal herbs had the effect of increasing his cultivation by this much.

“What a treasure!”

Western Nefarious Sangha stared at the Essence Amassing Pill in his hand with a fervent expression, and could not wait to immediately swallow it. However, with Tang Xiu present in front of him, he could only suppress the desire. He then said gratefully, “Thank you so much, Boss.”

“Leave the ceremony out. There’s no need to be overly courteous.” Tang Xiu shook his head and smilingly said, “I already told you that you will get many benefits as long as you really submit yourself to me wholeheartedly. Alright, it’s about time I leave this place. I have stayed here for a couple of days already.”

“Boss, maybe I can give you some precious medicinal herbs if you need them,” said Western Nefarious Sangha hastily.

“Do you have precious herbs?” Asked Tang Xiu with a surprised expression.

“Other types of objects are not many in existence in the Western Region, but we can find many precious herbs here,” said Western Nefarious Sangha. “I have dug out a lot of precious herbs and planted them in a nearby cave. I usually take them as a medicated diet since I don’t know anything related to alchemical techniques, though.”

Tang Xiu was overjoyed and immediately said, “Take me there to

have a look, then.”

“Alright.”

Western Nefarious Sangha brought Tang Xiu out of the cave. He nodded at Light, who sat cross-legged in the cave entrance, and then flew toward the left side of the pathway halfway up to the mountain. A minute later, the two men arrived in front of the entrance to a dark cave. Just as Tang Xiu entered the cave, he was surprised and amazed to find six fist-sized Soul Tranquilizer Stones embedded on the ceiling of the cave, while the most ingenious thing here was a legendary Luminous Night Pearl placed in the center of those six stones, its bright milky white light illuminating the entire cave.

“No. That is not an ordinary Luminous Night Pearl. Is it... a solidified Dragon’s Eye?” Tang Xiu suddenly turned his head and asked in a deep tone, “Is everything here arranged by you?”

“No, I did not arrange it.” Western Nefarious Sangha hurriedly shook his head. “It was already like this when I found this place. I’ve spent a lot of effort and used all sorts of ways I could think of to remove those special ores and that Luminous Night Pearl, and yet I failed every time. Since I found that the spiritual energy here is very rich, then I transformed it into a herb garden. You can see it for yourself. Those are herbs I planted. Some are from seeds I found while some others originated from other places and I transplanted them here.”

Tang Xiu also saw that there were dozens of precious herbs planted in the over a thousand square meters of space in the cave, and all of them were very rare and precious herbs. What surprised him the most was that some of those herbs were several hundred years old and there were even two Millennium Wild Ginseng.

“Great. This is great.” Tang Xiu nodded with satisfaction. He waved his right hand and layers of qi uprooted dozens of the herbs and stored them in the jade box he just refined.

Upon hearing Tang Xiu's praise, Western Nefarious Sangha turned a bit excited. He looked at Tang Xiu with fervent eyes, wanting to get more concocted pills.

“Go to Shanghai two months later! I will give a few more concocted pills by then. That's right, I have a Holy Healing medicine here, I'll give it to you first!”

After saying that, Tang Xiu threw the Holy Healing medicine to the monk.

He did not take all the herbs planted in this cave since he could feel that the spiritual energy in this place was very rich and was very suitable to the growth of herbs.

Chapter 663: Black Winterwood

Though Tang Xiu tried all sorts of methods to remove the six Soul Tranquilizer Stones embedded on the ceiling of the cave, all of his efforts were for naught as the stones did not budge at all, and neither could the solidified Dragon's Eye in the center be taken. He finally conjectured that these six Soul Tranquilizer Stones and the solidified Dragon's Eye formed a peerless abstruse and mysterious array he could not figure out despite his deep knowledge and accomplishments in array formations.

“In life, something will be yours if it's meant to be yours. Otherwise, just let it be.”

Tang Xiu sighed with a helpless expression and gave up while looking at the six Soul Tranquilizer Stones and the solidified Dragon's Eye. If Gu Yan'er's injury had not been healed, then he would not hesitate to level this mountain and take them. But now that Gu Yan'er had been healed from her injury, though a Soul Tranquilizer Stone was an excellent treasure, he was not that eager to take it away.

After leaving the cave, Tang Xiu did not go back to the Western Nefarious Sangha's Immortal Abode. But he ordered the monk to keep an eye on Golden Armored Zombie and keep him in check to not do anything that could harm humans again before he left with Light directly, quietly followed by the concealed Dark. As the trio arrived at the place the SUV was parked, Mo Awu directly started the car and took them back to Longquan Village.

“Tang Xiu, you're back!”

Miao Wentang and Shao Mingzhen, who had been waiting for a few days, had already received from their men that their two SUVs had appeared outside Longquan Village, so they rushed out, and their expressions seemed just like they had a heavy burden lifted off their hearts.

“Relax! The problem is solved.” Tang Xiu chuckled. “Brother Miao, that Grandma Shipo is Western Nefarious Sangha’s accomplice and they have been collaborating for nearly a hundred years, so you should not trouble yourself to go looking for her again. Regardless of anything, she and that monk will never dare to set their eyes on you anymore in the future.”

Miao Wentang’s face was blank. He could not understand what Tang Xiu said at all. After hesitating for a short moment, he asked, “What exactly happened?”

“I planned to exterminate him, but it never crossed my mind that he was such a scaredy cat and was afraid of death so much. So I decided to spare him and used a special method to control him.” Tang Xiu smiled and explained. “If anything, it can be said that I now control his life and death, thus he will never dare to have any bad intentions toward you again.”

“Western Nefarious Sangha has a very high cultivation, how come you’re able to control him?” Asked Miao Wentang in a shock.

Tang Xiu only smiled in response and did not elaborate. Although Miao Wentang was a friend and their relationship could be said to be very close, it was still not deep to the point that he would reveal his secrets.

Various thoughts swirled inside Shao Mingzhen’s mind. After seeing that Tang Xiu was unwilling to elaborate more on this matter, he immediately asked, “Now that the problem is solved, are we going to leave this place?”

Tang Xiu looked at Miao Wentang.

The latter hesitated for a while and then said, “I need to go back to Haiqing Province since the matter has been resolved. A lot of my men who came with me here were killed, so I need to deal with their funeral arrangements.”

Tang Xiu nodded without speaking and asked if Shao Mingzhen

was going to Blue City. Their group did not stay any longer and directly went to Kanas Airport.

Outside the airport.

Tang Xiu quietly put a jade box into Miao Wentang's pocket and whispered, "I hope you don't feel upset since I spared Western Nefarious Sangha's life. This is an Essence Amassing Pill. It can help promote your cultivation a level, so your trip here won't be for naught."

Miao Wentang's expression moved, and he realized that Tang Xiu did not want Shao Mingzhen to notice him giving him this concocted pill, thus he nodded with a unperturbed expression. He was indeed a bit vexed inwardly that Tang Xiu did not kill Western Nefarious Sangha and even recruited the monk to work for him instead. Though Tang Xiu saved his life, many of his men were killed; that was undoubtedly a huge loss in and of itself. This concocted pill that could increase his cultivation for a level, however, made that upsetting feeling vanish.

Half an hour later, Miao Wentang took his secretary and two bodyguards to board the plane and left, while Shao Mingzhen took the plane and flew to Blue City afterward. Tang Xiu himself did not left with them because there was still something he needed to do: return the favor from someone.

As for Light and Dark who came later, Tang Xiu gave them all the herbs he obtained and told them to transport them back to Ji Chimei to be concocted. Following which he ordered them to leave.

"Hello, Jie Walie. It's Tang Xiu." After sitting in the Wrangler SUV, Tang Xiu dialed Jie Walie's cell number.

"Hello, Mr. Tang. What about your business? Is it done?" Replied Jie Walie with a smile.

"Yeah, it's done, and those friends of mine have already left as

well,” said Tang Xiu. “Anyways, I’m on the way out of the airport to return your cars. Tell me your address, I’m going to see you now.”

The dirt road was muddy, grumpy with gravels, and they even had to pass through a dozen dilapidated bridges. After which, Tang Xiu and his men finally arrived at the place where Jie Walie told him: The Vaultgate Horse Ranch.

“Welcome, Mr. Tang!”

Donning blue overalls and boots, Jie Walie was waiting for a long time, thus he warmly welcomed them along with the two tough men beside him.

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile and shook hands with him, saying, “It would be uncouth if I didn’t visit you before leaving Kanas, wouldn’t it? Besides, though you helped me due to Uncle Yuan, this Tang Xiu always remembered this favor, Jie Walie. Please accept this gift, it’s just a little token to show my respect to you.”

The smile on Jie Walie’s face became wider. After receiving the jade bottle handed over by Tang Xiu, he exclaimed in surprise, “Wow, what a good thing! This is a beautifully carved fine jade. This one is definitely not ordinary craftsmanship. Mr. Tang, this gift is too expensive, I don’t dare to accept it. The platoon leader will definitely curse me if he knows.”

Isn’t it just a jade bottle?

Tang Xiu stared at Jie Walie with a strange expression and was nearly unable of restraining himself from laughing. He suddenly remembered the story about a man who bought a glittering casket and gave back the pearls to the seller, and could not help but feel funny inside, though he still replied, “Well, for you to call me Mr. Tang is like you think of me as a stranger, Jie Walie. If you don’t mind, please call me Tang Xiu or Brother Tang.”

Jie Walie quickly glanced at Mo Au and the eleven men behind Tang Xiu, as the smile on his face became even more brilliant. And yet, he did not retract his hand that received the jade bottle.

“Brother Tang.”

“Brother Jie.”

Tang Xiu called him with the new address with a smile, and then said, “Anyways, it is said that men regard others as strangers at the first meeting and friends the second time. We are now friends regardless of your relationship with Uncle Yuan! So, presenting a gift to a friend is what’s supposed to happen, right?”

“This...”

Jie Walie could tell that Tang Xiu’s identity was extraordinary. He even phoned Yuan Zhengxuan to inquire about his identity after seeing him. Yuan Zhengxuan, however, told him very little, only disclosing Tang Xiu’s status as the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corporation. He could see the sincerity in Tang Xiu’s expression as he nodded and said with a smile, “Alright, then. I’ll accept this gift. Thank you, Brother Tang.”

“Brother Jie, what I’m gifting you is not exactly this jade bottle, but the thing inside it,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Jie Walie stared blankly. His face immediately turned red and awkwardly asked, “Is there something else inside? What exactly is it?”

Saying that, he was going to open the bottle’s cap.

Tang Xiu stopped him and smilingly said, “There’s a drop of special medicine inside. Pour this drop of medicine into the water when you are taking a bath. It has a very good effect on improving your body. But remember, you will feel itchiness and pain while at it, so you must endure it.”

Inwardly, Jie Walie was a bit unable to take the mystifying explanation from Tang Xiu seriously, but he still raised the jade

bottle as he laughed and said, "Alright. I'll try to use it when I go back and take a bath. Anyways, shall we go inside, Brother Tang? This is a horse ranch that I and a few friends of mine just set up recently. I'll give you one of the good horses if you're interested."

A good horse?

Tang Xiu could not help but let out a wan smile. He was not that interested in horses. He could go to Resting Cemetery Island to take a savage beast as a mount if he wanted to. Not to mention that those savage beasts were much stronger than good horses, to begin with.

The second floor of the exquisite small building was used by the workers of the horse ranch to live, whereas Jie Walie used the first floor as his office. When Tang Xiu strode into the office along with Jie Walie enthusiastically leading him inside, his eyes were instantly set on the eight-person square table inside.

"It's made of Black Winterwood?"

With his keen eyes and observation, Tang Xiu could instantly judge the texture and material quality of the eight-person square table. Despite having experienced many things, he could not help but have his heart jolted at this very moment.

For some cultivators with special abilities, Black Winterwood was absolutely akin to a treasure as this type of wood could play special roles when being used to create furniture inscribed with arrays. Black Winterwood, however, was the most difficult material to carve arrays on, and yet it was the best wood after the engraving process was done.

Back when Tang Xiu was in the Immortal World and had yet to break through to the Immortal Realm, the place he used to stay had a set of furniture made of this type of Black Winterwood lumber carved with a Spirit Amassing Array on it. Such an arrangement made his manor simply turn into a Feng Shui blessed land, a treasure trove. Even just by sitting on a chair, his

cultivation was nearly twice faster than usual.

Gathering and amassing spiritual energy was the most important nature of the Black Winterwood!

“Brother Tang, please have a sit.”

Jie Walie invited Tang Xiu to sit down with a warm expression. He then personally brewed a pot of tea and then said with a smile, “Brother Tang, I called my former platoon leader after sending you to Longquan Village. I learned from him that you are the Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation. You know, that’s really amazing! I have tasted a few mouthfuls of the Gods Nectar produced by your company, but only some rich and powerful people here can buy it, and that is also with great difficulty. Its mellow and fragrant taste is simply an ambrosia made for the Gods, giving me an endless aftertaste until now.”

A smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth as he replied, “Brother Jie, you can send two men to Star City! I’ll let them bring back several boxes of Gods Nectar for you.”

Jie Walie’s eyes lit up. He excitedly rubbed his hands and smilingly said, “Great, that would be great! Thank you so much, Brother Tang. I will definitely have a good face whenever I invite those friends of mine to dine and drink here if I have several boxes of Gods Nectar.”

Tang Xiu then glanced at the eight-person square table once again and smilingly said, “Brother Jie, if you like Gods Nectar, how about striking a business deal and becoming partners? Besides, there’s another purpose I had in mind in coming here, too.”

“What business deal?” asked Jie Walie quickly.

While pointing to the eight-person square table, Tang Xiu said, “That would be my other purpose.”

“That table? A furniture?” Asked Jie Walie, confused and baffled.

Chapter 664: A Pleasant Surprise

Finding Black Winterwood by chance was an unexpected discovery as well as a surprise to Tang Xiu. After the idea of buying a massive bulk of Black Winterwood temporarily formed inside his mind, he proposed a cooperation plan taking advantage of Jie Walie's liking of Gods Nectar. "Yup, it's this eight-men square table. To be exact, I want to buy this type of wood."

A timber, logging business?

Jie Walie stared at Tang Xiu with a stunned expression and immediately replied with a smile, "We have a lot of Yellow-bark Trees here, but its wood is very ordinary. Apart from being heavy, there's no other good trait that I can think of. How come you want to buy this kind of wood, Brother Tang?"

"I want to manufacture furniture with enough weight. So, may I know the price you offer for this type of wood?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"To be honest, it's very cheap, the price of Yellow-Bark wood is about 1,600 yuan a ton. Brother Tang, you can tell me how many tons of this wood you need and I'll give it to you directly for a fee. Delivering them is also not an issue, you can load them on the truck first and then ship them by the usual logistic transportation to Star City. Adding all that to the price will only cost you 2,000 yuan a ton."

Never did Tang Xiu expect that such a precious lumber in the eyes of numerous cultivators in the Immortal World would be so appallingly cheap on Earth! Just 2,000 yuan for a ton of this wood? Then 100 tons meant that he only needed to pay 200 thousand yuan.

"Alright, 500 tons, then. In addition to the ten boxes of Gods Nectar I was originally going to gift to you, Brother Jie, I'll also add ten more boxes as extra. But I want the wood to be sent to the port of Guangyang Province."

Jie Walie calculated in his mind. The sale price for a bottle of Gods Nectar produced by the Magnificent Tang Corporation's winery was 18,888 yuan. One box contained six bottles, that would be 113,000 yuan, so 20 boxes would be worth 2.26 million yuan, whereas 500 tons of Yellow-bark wood along, with its shipping fee, was probably about 1 million yuan.

One point that must be noted was that there was no market to sell these Gods Nectar. For people who lived in such a remote area, it was very difficult to buy this wine. Furthermore, if he got 20 boxes of Gods Nectar, he still had a big use for them as gifts; he definitely would be able to please those government officials as well as gift them to his business partners. The amount of money he could earn by then would be far more than 1 million, wouldn't it? With those, wouldn't he be able to use it to please many groups of people?

"Brother Tang, if you can sell me 20 boxes of Gods Nectar in exchange for 500 tons of Yellow-bark wood every year, I'll personally handle it for you and escort it to the Guangyang Province Port myself. How about it?" Asked him with a nervous expression.

"Alright, deal!" Tang Xiu smiled.

Lunchtime.

Jie Walie served a lavish meal in the horse ranch, and after the lunch, he intended to bring Tang Xiu riding. After discovering that Tang Xiu was not interested in it, he invited Tang Xiu to a hunting ground belonging to his friend. The area was vast and sparsely populated, and some parts of the forested mountain that belonged to some rich people was stockaded. Through various channels of communication, his friend was finally able to obtain the contract, so he started the hunting business in the back. Every year, many rich people came to hunt in this hunting ground, and the owner of the hunting ground made quite a lot of money from it.

Originally, Tang Xiu did not have much interest in hunting, but he immediately changed his mind after learning that they were going to hunt with firearms. He rarely had the opportunity to use a gun, and though he had many guns stored inside his interspatial ring, they were seized from enemies and seldom had he the chance to use them.

“Alright, then I’ll have to trouble you, Brother Jie.”

Tang Xiu took out a cigarette, offered one to Jie Walie and ignited it for both of them. He then boarded Jie Walie’s car while Mo Awu and the rest drove the four Wrangler SUVs; three other SUVs were driven by Jie Walie’s six bodyguards. A convoy of seven cars then left the horse ranch.

Kanas was one of the few places in the world that could be called “Pure Land On Earth”. A photographer was never able to fully to capture her however excellent his skills and equipment were. And yet, even the photos casually taken would raise admiration and appreciation from those who had seen it. Not only was this place rich in natural resources and biodiversity, it also had a unique tourism environment and human resources.

Inside the SUV, Tang Xiu enjoyed the beautiful scenery along the road. He found that the place not only had the magnificent beauty of the Northern Region scenery, but also the charming warm beauty of the Southern Region of the Yangtze River.

“Brother Tang, there’s Kanas Lake over there. It’s rumored that the lake has some kind of ‘lake monster’ or something. Many people said that they have seen water monsters there, but then again, we can’t find out how many of their confessions are true.” Jie Walie pointed to the sparkling big lake outside the window after the Wrangler SUV drove for more than an hour.

A lake monster?

Tang Xiu’s expression slightly moved. In his mind, he guessed that it was be a fierce beast that had gained spiritual wisdom.

However, many famous mountains and rivers were said to have fierce beast inhabiting them, and it was unknown how many of them stayed hidden beneath the vast ocean, so he did not rush to find out.

Finding that Tang Xiu seemed indifferent to the topic nor he did not show the slightest surprise, Jie Walie suddenly made some riddling remarks, “The surface of the lake may look tranquil and calm, but there’s some kind of horrifying danger concealed at the bottom of the lake hidden behind a natural phenomenon that is hard to fathom. Or is it caused by some kind of aquatic monster that is baring its fangs and brandishing its claws? No one has been able to explain this matter, though. And to be honest, I once had the idea to explore it, but I’ve been kinda lazy all these years. And when the laziness does not get the best of me, then it’s a business affair that keeps me occupied.”

“Brother Jie, if you believe me, it’s best not to investigate this suspicious aquatic monster. A man only has one life, and the number of strange things in the world is countless. Should there be an aquatic monster living there, the chances of you coming back alive is close to nil,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

Jie Walie was dumbfounded, and he couldn’t help but burst into laughter, “Hahaha, that was so insightful, Brother Tang. Anyhow, I indeed have been living my life in a reckless and blind manner regardless of danger. What was that popular adage again? Umm, curiosity kills the cat, right? Hahaha, that’s right. It’s those words.”

Tang Xiu only smiled faintly in response and did not say more.

After the seven Wrangler SUV had trekked the road for two and half an hours, they finally arrived at a certain part of the forested mountain. At the end of the muddy road was actually the entrance to a magnificent-looking manor built behind, with four security guards on guard in front of the entrance. Each and every one of them had beards with stocky and sturdy builds, looking fierce and

aggressive. Though they were holding electric batons in their hands, something was bulging in their waist; they were apparently carrying knives or firearms.

“Hahaha... Welcome, my friends. Welcome. Brother Walie, it’s been long time ago since the last time you visited my grounds, right?” A loud and clear voice like the sound of bells was heard after the SUV drove inside. A middle-aged man with a braided beard and donning a fur coat greeted them, followed by two grim and fierce-looking bodyguards.

Jie Walie walked towards him and gave the man a big hug. After separating, he smiled and said, “Brother Gesangjor, I often wanted to come here to amuse myself, but business got me occupied and troubled all the time, so I have always been busy. In fact, a guest came from a faraway place to visit me, so I brought him here for recreation. Anyways, let me introduce you to this little brother of mine. He’s Tang Xiu. My former platoon leader introduced him to me.”

“Yuan Zhengxuan?” Gesangjor’s brows pricked up. He observed Tang Xiu for a moment before immediately walking forward, reaching out his hand and saying, “Brother Tang, welcome and have some fun. I’m Gesangjor, the owner of this hunting ground.”

“Nice to meet you, Brother Gesangjor,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Gesangjor nodded in response and glanced at Mo Awu and the rest on the Wrangler SUV behind. He could instantly tell that Tang Xiu’s identity in the mainland was probably not simple, else it would be impossible for him to have so many bodyguards around him.

“Alright, let’s board the car! I’ll entertain you with good wine and meat as the host.”

The cars then continued driving for a few kilometers and then stopped at the parking space in front of several two-storied

buildings. After getting off the car, they walked straight to the two-story building in the center and then entered the luxuriously decorated living room. Only Mo Awu followed Tang Xiu, whereas the other ten men stayed outside.

As the wine and meat were brought in, Jie Walie smiled and asked, “Brother Gesangjor, the guests who visit your place should be few in number this season, no? After all, we are just at the beginning of the year.”

“There have been a few visitors at this time of the year in the past, but speaking about that, this year is kind of strange.” Gesangjor smilingly replied. “A dozen guests arrived in these three days, thus nearly half of the rooms in my hunting ground manor are occupied. Speaking about it, the number of people with money from the mainland is getting more and more. They spend money like pouring water here, asking for the best service available and the most exciting hunting experience as well.”

“Eh?” Jie Walie was surprised and commented, “So, your business is very good now?”

“Alright, let’s not talk about that, shall we?” Gesangjor waved his hand and said with a smile, “Anyways, where do you come from, Brother Tang? And what business do you engage in?”

“Well, I’m from Shuangqing Province’s Star City, and I do some liquor, cosmetic, and healthcare business,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Gesangjor nodded and did not ask anymore. Nowadays, there were all sorts of businesses, along with too many rich people to count. As the owner of this place, he only needed to warmly greet the guests who came here. Those two questions he asked Tang Xiu was because he was the friend of Jie Walie brought here.

“Alright, let’s drink and have some meat. After we are full, I’ll personally take you to the armory to pick some weapons for yourself. Many wild animals are in hibernation in this cold season,

but many of them still come out to hunt for food. If you're lucky, you may encounter some bears in the back of the mountain, though."

Tang Xiu and Jie Walie had drunk a lot of wine previously, but they still welcome it by drinking a lot of wine and wolfing down the meat under Gesangjor's great hospitality, showing their appreciation for his character, all of which met the Gesangjor's praise.

"MAKE WAY! I WANT TO SEE GESANGJOR!"

A rude voice came from the outside, and the sound of a ruckus could be heard even as everyone enjoyed their drinks.

Gesangjor's black brows furrowed and yelled at the door, "Hey, let the guest come inside! If they want to drink together with me, I still have enough here."

Immediately, the door was pushed from the outside as two young men came in with their four bodyguards. One of them, whose hair was bleached white and wore a gold chain around his neck, did not look at Tang Xiu and Jie Walie as he straightly looked at Gesangjor and shouted, "Gesangjor, I want the crossbow and its bolts in your warehouse to be rented to me. I'll pay ten times the price."

The other young man, however, glanced around the room. His pupils suddenly contracted and his body slightly trembled when he saw Tang Xiu. He subconsciously touched his face and instantly grabbed the arm of the bleached white-haired youth.

Chapter 665: Solving Enmity

The bleached-haired young man glanced at his friend with a surprised expression. What he could not understand was that his friend, who had always been fearless, unexpectedly looked a bit pale. As he followed the direction of he was looking at, his sight then fell on Tang Xiu.

“Well, well, what a coincidence.”

Tang Xiu himself looked unfazed and calm and spoke in a casual manner. He also did not expect to bump into an old acquaintance in such a remote place in the Western Region. More so that this acquaintance was one he once trashed miserably before.

The bleached-haired youth pointed to Tang Xiu and asked him, “Do you know this kiddo, Wang Hu?”

The stocky Wang Hu hesitated for a moment before finally nodding. The fear and alarmed expression he had was then replaced by resentment. Tang Xiu once trashed him back when he was with a group of scions in Li Xueming’s Regent Amusement Clubhouse in Jingmen Island. The reason was because of the princess of the Ouyang Family, Ouyang Lulu.

That time, he got beaten and kicked out of Jingmen Island—the biggest shame and humiliation he had ever had since his childhood till now. Although his Wang Family was very powerful in the Northwest Region, it was not that powerful in Jingmen Island, more so that the Ouyang Family was more powerful than his Wang Family, hence settling the account with the Ouyang family was evidently not realistic.

However, he vividly remembered the guy who trashed him back then, Tang Xiu. He had always been hoping that he would encounter this punk again to wipe off this shame, but never did he expect that he would bump into him in this place. He also didn't expect that his first feeling when seeing Tang Xiu again would

unexpectedly be fear.

It was because of this fear that he felt deeply humiliated and disgraced.

After hearing the question from the bleached-haired young man, Wang Hu resentfully replied while glaring at Tang Xiu, “He’s my mortal enemy!”

The bleached-haired youth rolled his eyes and snappily said, “Then why don’t you kill him directly since he’s your enemy? This place is remote and desolate, it would be easy to dump a corpse and obliterate all traces.”

Wang Hu’s face slightly changed, then was replaced with pleasant surprise since what his friend said was right. One could kill someone and casually dump the body in some remote place to rot and turn into mud in the Western Region, while the chance of being discovered would be close to nil. He knew that Tang Xiu’s personal combat strength was very formidable, but his friends who came here with him were all experts from the Xuan House. He could ask any of these experts and casually pay them; they probably had countless ways to kill Tang Xiu.

As he thought up to there, Wang Hu took a step forward, glared at Tang Xiu and coldly shouted, “You never expected that you’d bump into me here, did you, Tang punk? The road to Heaven is fucking there yet you don’t take it, for you always head toward Hell though there’s no road to it, huh? I, Wang Hu, guarantee that you will pass through that door fainted today.”

Tang Xiu could not restrain himself as he laughed and said, “Well, you still remember my threat last time, eh? Was leaving the place fainted so miserable for you? Don’t tell me a dog can’t stop himself from eating shit—just like your bad habits are hard to change? Do you want me to give you another good lesson?”

Wang Hu grinned hideously and said, “Surnamed Tang, have you heard the words that anyone who can change in a short period of

time deserves to be treated differently? This father is now a member of Xuan House, so it's fucking easy for this father to kill you now even though you have a bit of ability in kung fu."

A member of the Xuan House?

Tang Xiu slightly furrowed his brows as cast his eyes on the bleached-haired young man and said lightly, "And who are you?"

"Xuan Yugu," said the bleached-haired young man proudly.

"Never heard of you," replied Tang Xiu nonchalantly.

Xuan Yugu's face changed as he glared at Tang Xiu and scowled, "You are courting death!"

"What audacity!"

The owner of the hunting ground, Gesangjor, suddenly grabbed the hunting knife on the side and stabbed it on the table, as he immediately got up and loudly said, "I don't give a fuck to what kind of resentment exists between all of you. Shortly put, this place is my hunting ground and everything must be played according to the rules of my hunting ground. You are not to have a private fight in my place unless you all sign the Life and Death Pact and go to the back of the forested mountain."

"Gesangjor, it's best for you to avoid trouble whenever possible, for fewer troubles mean that you can live a bit longer," said Xuan Yugu coldly.

Gesangjor slammed the table. He picked out a black ornamental thumb ring on his right thumb and quickly put it on his left hand's thumb, as he then growled in anger, "I may have dreaded if those words were spoken by the Patriarch of Xuan House, but who the hell is a little brat like you to dare to say those words, huh? Do you not believe that I can tear open your dog's mouth?"

Black ornamental thumb ring?

With contracted pupils, Xuan Yugu staggeringly stepped

backward. There was a consensus among those in the Strange Doors lineage that the black ornamental thumb ring could only be obtained by the most powerful sect masters or clan patriarchs who were recognized by all forces under the Strange Doors lineage. He originally thought that Gesangjor was only an ordinary man, but it turned out that the man was unexpectedly someone like the Xuan House, and the most important thing was that he was also one of the strongest, leaving him unable to believe it.

However, Wang Hu just became a member of the Xuan House for a short time and was naturally unaware of this matter. Nevertheless, he could faintly guess that Gesangjor might have a special identity upon seeing Xuan Yugu's unusual response. And yet, he had no fear since his enemy was not Gesangjor. He then quickly came to Xuan Yugu's side and whispered to him, and after getting his consent, he looked at Tang Xiu and sneered, "Surnamed Tang, I believe you also heard the words spoken by the owner of this hunting ground. Let's sign the Life and Death Pact if you have the balls and have a fight to the death in the back of the mountain. Whoever loses will leave his life there, and the winner will come out of that place alive! Do you dare?"

"Brother Tang..."

Finally, Jie Walie somewhat regretted bringing Tang Xiu to the hunting ground. Tang Xiu would not have met his enemy had he not brought him here.

"Brother Jie, it's a personal enmity between me and him, so you should just watch the show! I will sign this Life and Death Pact, but shouldn't you explain how the rules are played?"

Wang Hu had yet to speak when Xuan Yugu spoke with a sullen face, "Three men from both sides will play the game and enter the back of the mountain to fight to the death. It's fine whether you use guns or blades, but the victor can only come out from the back of the mountain if the three men from the opposite party die."

“Alright, I’m in.”

Tang Xiu got up straightly. He looked at Gesangjor and said with a smile, “Brother Gesangjor, I’ll have to trouble you to take us to the hunting ground armory. After all, we’re going to play some killing games with them, so if we don’t choose some weapons while in passing, we would be sinners if we can’t come back and continue accompanying you drinking.”

Gesangjor squinted his eyes and shot a deep gaze at Tang Xiu. After which, only then did he pull up his hunting knife and loudly replied, “Things have gotten to this point, so let’s go to the armory. And you, Xuan brat, didn’t you want to rent a crossbow and its bolts? Follow me and no one will fight it over with you.”

Half an hour later, Tang Xiu brought a hunting rifle he picked from the armory and stood at the entrance of the hiking trek. The hills in the back were not too high, the highest peak was only a hundred-plus meters high. For signing up the Life and Death Pact, he took Mo Awu and another expert and then trekked the hiking trail.

A few meters in front of them, Wang Hu and Xuan Yugu were standing side by side, followed by a middle-aged man holding a two-handed saber. The middle-aged man’s looks were ordinary, but the aura he emitted out was very strange, and Tang Xiu could not hear his breathing if he did not focus his hearing on it despite his high cultivation.

At this time, the guests who came to the hunting ground and were invited from the back of the mountain now arrived at the place was close to 100 people.

Tang Xiu himself was quite surprised since he found some unusual issues. One of which was that two people among them he had seen participating in the underground auction in Beijing. One of them even competed with him on an item. The rest of them mostly had abnormal auras, while some wore the amulets he

crafted.

It seems that most of these people are from Xuan House. Only, there are so many people from Xuan House gathered here, what exactly is their purpose? secretly thought Tang Xiu.

“Alright, TO THE MOUNTAINS!”

Gesangjor apparently knew the identity of the middle-aged man behind Xuan Yugu, and there was even a bit of dread on his face when he looked at him. The man sighed inwardly and his expression when he looked at Tang Xiu was filled with pity. For an ordinary person, however formidable his martial arts was, encountering people from the Strange Doors lineage would probably leave him falling in his own blood.

He could tell something: the chance of Tang Xiu surviving was close to none.

He was not the only one who thought so, but even the nearly 100 people from Xuan House who obviously knew who Xuan Yugu was were looking at Tang Xiu like he was dead already.

“What a pity! A respectable young divine doctor does not stay honest to practice his medicine skills and give medical treatment, and even unexpectedly provoked the people from the Xuan House. This is akin to courting his own death!”

“Yeah, this time Tang Xiu is dead. Take a look at the man beside Xuan Yugu. He’s the Hall Master of the Serenity Sect’s Justice Hall. I heard that he had a fortuitous encounter and, coupled with the secret technique of Serenity Sect to concoct medicine to temper his body, it is said that his body is nearly invulnerable. I’ve seen him in mortal combat, he’s very strong. I don’t know who can deal with him, unless it’s those old monsters from the Strange Doors.”

“It’s just stupid! He challenged people from the Strange Doors. He’s just looking for his own death.”

“Oh...”

With his keen hearing, Tang Xiu could clearly hear their comments even though their voices were low and some distance away from him. He inwardly sneered at them, but he maintained unperturbed expression on the surface as he led Mo Awu and his comrade to trek on the mountain pathway.

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu stood on a big tree and calmly observed for the slightest sign of disturbance from the wind and grass in the surroundings. He had never looked down on anyone and took whoever he would face seriously, for he had seen too many occasions where people ended up miserable due to unexpected things.

“They are coming.”

After seeing the flash of a shadow in the distance through the gap between the twigs, Tang Xiu pointed toward that direction and said, “Awu, keep the life of that two brats and bring them here to see me. As for the other man, kill him!”

Mo Awu nodded and his figure instantly vanished.

In the forested mountain hundreds of meters away, Xuan Yugu and Wang Hu looked very relaxed, like they were enjoying the beautiful scenery nature presented them. They occasionally glanced around with vigilance. But the middle-aged man beside them was particularly vigilant, and the slightest disturbance would alert him.

Whoosh, whoosh...

A blurry figure flashed before the eyes of the trio as the sharp blade of a dagger swept past Wang Hu and Xuan Yugu’s right wrists, causing the guns in their hands to fall amidst the splattering blood.

“GET THE FUCK OUT OF HERE!”

The middle-aged man’s face changed greatly as he raised the two-

handed saber in his hands in panic and ferociously faced the shadowy figure. He slashed it, and the blade hacked down with a whooshing sound.

But at this time, a hand was already strangling him.

Chapter 666: Plot

As the Justice Hall's Master of the Serenity Sect, the middle-aged man was the first of the strongest five in the entire Hidden Sect. It was especially due to his metal-like body that even a gunshot would not be able to pierce his skin. However, at this moment, he actually felt that a great danger that could claim his life was looming over him, arousing fear and shrouding his whole heart.

“How can this be?” The middle-aged man did not dare to move in the slightest for fear that the opponent would break his neck with a little force, since he could feel that the big hand grabbing his neck was like an iron pincer.

Stab...

A sharp dagger easily pierced his heart. The moment the tip of the dagger impaled his heart, the pain was such that it sent the middle-aged man toward full despair. He could not understand why. He had a formidable body he was always proud, and yet an ordinary knife could stab him? There was no way an ordinary knife could pierce his skin!

Mo Awu twitched his dagger and stared at Wang Hu and Xuan Yugu who were screaming miserably, and sent the middle-aged man's body flying with a punch. Then, he said with a cold expression, “If you dare to bend your waist again I guarantee that your right wrist will not be the only thing slashed.”

Wang Hu and Xuan Yugu froze and glanced at their guns that had fallen on the ground, as a chill then ran through their hearts. They never expected that such a powerful “bodyguard” was so easily defeated. Judging from his back that was dyed red with blood, the man's heart should have been stabbed and he probably could not live anymore.

It's over! The duo was filled with desperation and intense regret.

Without wasting more time, Mo Awu flashed in front of the duo, grabbed both of their necks and quickly brought them to Tang Xiu's front, throwing the duo like they were garbage. Then, he said, "The task is accomplished, Boss."

Tang Xiu nodded in response and then looked at Wang Hu and Xuan Yugu, who were on the ground. He smirked at them and said, "So, now you know the fate of wanting to play with me, yes? You have signed a Life and Death Pact, so even if I kill you, it is what is supposed to be."

Wang Hu, who was currently struggling to get up from the ground, had his expression greatly changed after hearing Tang Xiu's words. His body trembled so violently that he fell to the ground again. Xuan Yugu, however, had a bit of courage as he stepped backward after he got up and shouted with some fear on his face, "Surnamed Tang, you cannot kill me!"

"Oh?" Tang Xiu let out a mocking smile and ridiculed, "And why can't I kill you? Is it because you're someone from Serenity Sect?"

"You know the Serenity Sect?" Exclaimed Xuan Yugu in an alarmed expression as his pupils contracted.

Suddenly, he seemed to have realized something all of a sudden and shouted again, "Since you know the Serenity Sect, then you must know its strength. I'm the son of the Sect Master of the Serenity Sect, and also his only son. The entire Serenity Sect will become your enemy if you dare to kill me."

"What about him? Who's he?" Asked Tang Xiu while pointing to Wang Hu.

As if having his courage bolstered, Xuan Yugu puffed his chest and answered, "He's a newly received disciple of the Elegant Chess Saintess, someone from the Strange Doors lineage like me. You should have heard about Elegant Chess Saintess too, right? She's the elder sister of the Jin Family's patriarch who has reached perfection in the Ancient Divination Art and the Art of Invisibility.

Killing us will be equivalent of provoking both the Jin Family and the Serenity Sect.”

“My man dared to kill the Justice Hall’s Master of your Serenity Sect, do you think I will be afraid of the Serenity Sect?” Tang Xiu rolled his eyes and sneered. “And who the heck is the Jin Family, to begin with? I never heard of them, either. Alright, no more shit talk. I can spare your puny life, but you must answer some questions.”

Xuan Yugu was born with a golden spoon and had been living a spoiled and extravagant life, and had everything going his way all his life, so how could he accept such humiliation today? Under his young master’s temper, he angrily shouted, “Stop acting like a pretentious prick! You’ve killed my Serenity Sect’s Justice Hall’s Master, this enmity will never be written off if you can’t fork out enough compensation. But if you dare to kill me... Aaaaaaargh...”

“Are you threatening me?”

Tang Xiu looked at him like he was an idiot and moved his wrist, as the Bloodguzzler Dagger then instantly cut off his entire left arm. Amidst his screeching, Tang Xiu then looked at Wang Hu and indifferently said, “Now you tell me. Why are there so many people from the Strange Doors lineage here? What is their purpose?”

Wang Hu watched in horror as Xuan Yugu’s arm was cut off, and then answered in a trembling voice, “It’s because of an Immortal Trove left behind by Daoist Tu Yan after he departed his mortal coil.”

An Immortal Trove left by Daoist Tu Yan after his death?

Tang Xiu knitted his brows and asked, “Who is this Daoist Tu Yan?”

“I don’t know, my Master did not tell me.” Wang Hu shook his head. “She just brought me here and told me to stay in the hunting

grounds.”

“What about your Master?” Asked Tang Xiu once again.

“I don’t know about it, either.” Wang Hu shook his head again. “Only the seniors in the Strange Doors lineage know the exact location of this Immortal Trove. Hence, a lot of seniors went there but we are to stay here.”

Tang Xiu nodded. It was something related to a Immortal Trove, so it was normal for someone with such an identity as Wang Hu to not know about it. It would be strangely abnormal if his master told him about this otherwise! Following that, his gaze then fell on Xuan Yugu and coldly said, “Tell me the location of this Immortal Trove. You have two choices now. Speak and you live, or die with your mouth shut.”

As of now, Xuan Yugu was truly scared. He thought that Tang Xiu was bluffing a while ago, but now he no longer thought so anymore, he thought that Tang Xiu was a ruthless and merciless bastard. He did not want to die yet. His springtime of youth was great; he had countless wealth and he would also inherit the position of Sect Master of the Serenity Sect in the future. There would be nothing left if he were to die now.

Furthermore, a lot of experts of the Serenity Sect went to the Immortal Trove site. Even if he told Tang Xiu where it was, what he could do there? He would probably be besieged by the group if he dared to go there, and there would only be one road ahead for him-Death!

“Okay, I’ll speak. It’s in Longquan Bay.”

Longquan Bay?

Tang Xiu was taken aback. He had just come from Longquan Bay not long ago, how did he not encounter anyone from the Strange Doors? Furthermore, Western Nefarious Sangha’s nest was in Longquan Bay area. If those people from the Strange Doors entered

Longquan Bay, wouldn't he be the first person to notice them?

At the present moment, in Longquan Bay.

Western Nefarious Sangha's eyes were bloodshot as he kept brandishing his long cane knife furiously. After he pushed back and divided dozens of people from Strange Doors who were besieging him, countless hidden weapons attacked him in turn.

"Burst out..."

An old voice sounded, as countless hidden weapons were coming by, a sea of flames broke out and enveloped Western Nefarious Sangha in an instant. Although the Raging Flame talisman charms only posed a slight threat to him, his body was still hit by various hidden weapons in order to rush out of the sea of flames.

"FUCKING BASTARD!"

As Western Nefarious Sangha patted his waist, the two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans rushed out and turned into two lump of flames that flushed toward the enemies. At this moment, however, eight shaky and frail-looking old men, all of whom smelled like they were decaying from head to feet, rushed lightning fast and cast a huge net at the same time. After ingenious coordination, eight nets were cast and opened, overlapping with each other. With wonderful mobile pace and footwork, the blazing flame tide from the two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans was extinguished.

Squeak, squeak...

Screams came out from the two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans' mouths. They desperately struggled but could not escape the shrouding nets. Even their steel-like bodies were cut, opening bleeding wounds along with their struggles.

"YOU DAMNED BASTARDS!"

Western Nefarious Sangha's complexion greatly changed and his

figure instantly appeared in front of the eight old men and hacked his long cane sword toward them.

“Shield...”

The expression of the eight old men turned solemn. At the same time as they started chanting they gathered together. After chanting the same word at the same time, four men gathered both in front and back, as they pulled out a strange shield from their waist and assembled it into a two meters long and a meter-wide large shield in the blink of an eye, blocking the heavy hack from Western Nefarious Sangha's long cane sword.

BOOM...

Those eight old men spurted out blood and their bodies flew backward at the same time, while Western Nefarious Sangha's pupils contracted as he put away the long cane sword. There was a muffled voice coming out from his mouth, yet he remained silent and forced himself to swallow the blood that gushed out from his throat.

“That should be a magic tool. How come you bastards from the Strange Doors have such a magic weapon?” roared Western Nefarious Sangha in anger. He was very chagrined inside, because more than half of 48 people who had gathered here had already acted to fight him, while also sacrificing three magic tools in the process.

Hahaha...

A laugh like the sound of a bell came from a kilometer away as Golden Armored Zombie flew over lightning fast and then appeared in front everyone in just a few breaths.

“I warned you that you would never be able to keep that Immortal Trove for yourself, Nefarious Sangha. I've already guessed that such a day would come since those two freaks stole the record about this Immortal Trove sixty years ago. I just don't

understand one thing, though. You had your life under his control, and yet you did not tell him about this Immortal Trove. Why?" Said Golden Armored Zombie in a loud and clear voice.

"SHUT THE FUCK UP!" yelled Western Nefarious Sangha angrily. "I didn't tell him because I have my own reasons. He does control my life and death now, but as long as I open the entrance to this Immortal Trove, will I still have to worry about not being able to break his seal? Golden Armored Zombie, don't forget the deal between us. Whoever dares to set their eyes on this Immortal Trove, then you must collaborate with me to protect it!"

"I haven't forgotten about that. But that soon-to-die old hag Grandma Shipo hasn't appeared yet. Don't tell me she died on the way here?"

"Old cadaver, it's you who's going to die. This old woman is unlikely to die!" As the sharp voice of a woman fluttered in, a woman who looked to be in her 20s came flying down on a rosy cloud.

Western Nefarious Sangha's spirit rose as he laughed loudly, "Hahaha, the three of us finally got together. I really don't know who gave these fucking bastards from the Strange Doors the courage to cast their eyes on our Immortal Trove. Don't tell me those two bastards who stole the Immortal Trove's map in the past told them who we are."

"Yeah, it was us who told them indeed."

An ethereal voice, like it was coming from nothingness, was heard. Two old men riding on flying swords came, as one of the old men behind with an Immortal appearance and bearing appeared to follow behind Grandma Shipo in the blink of an eye. They glanced at the 48 people from the Strange Doors with happy expressions and immediately shifted their sights to Western Nefarious Sangha's group of three.

"Well, well. It's been 60 years since we have seen each other, yes?"

Did you all miss us?” spoke one of the old men with a warm smile. His left arm was broken, whereas his perfect right arm had a little green snake encircling it.

After seeing this two old men, Western Nefarious Sangha looked furious as he shouted, Jin Sanchi, Jin Sijie, you two fucking damned sons of a bitch! How the hell are you not dead yet?”

Chapter 667: Devious and Execrable Motives

Kanas hunting grounds.

While holding the Bloodguzzler Dagger, Tang Xiu coldly looked at Xuan Yugu. Yet, what appeared in his mind was Western Nefarious Sangha's cave planted with herbs where the Soul Tranquilizer and solidified Dragon's Eye were embedded on its ceiling.

Don't tell me... it's where the Immortal Trove is located? If the Immortal Trove is really there, then why that monk did not tell me? Did he know about it and yet concealed it from me intentionally?

After pondering for a short while, Tang Xiu slowly said, "Wang Hu and Xuan Yugu are your names, right? The two of you are nothing but trash, the type of people I hate. I, Tang Xiu, always keep my promises to good people, but never restrain myself from taking my words back on the evil ones. So, you two just remember. Become good guys in your next life."

The Bloodguzzler Dagger shot out like lightning and easily sliced off the duo's head, and then returned to Tang Xiu's hand. A moment later, Tang Xiu left with Mo Awu.

At the foot of the mountain, Jie Walie looked anxious and restless, praying that Tang Xiu would come back alive. Needless to say that he had a business deal with Tang Xiu, he did not want him to have an accident in his company, merely because Tang Xiu was related to his former platoon leader.

"Brother Walie, just listen to me. You gotta leave now! If Tang Xiu is killed in the mountain and the other party lives, I'm afraid they will also act against you considering their personalities. You don't know how terrifying these people are," persuaded Gesangjor in a low voice after sighing inwardly upon seeing Jie Walie's expression.

Jie Walie fell into silence for a moment before a firm look appeared in his eyes. He shook his head and said, “My former platoon leader introduced him to me. I must wait until I see the outcome even if I cannot help him. I will collect his dead body if he dies, and I’ll celebrate it with him if he lives.”

“You are just as stubborn as in the past.” Gesangjor shook his head and forced a smile. “Aargh, forget it. Stay you want to, then! I guarantee your protection as you collect Tang Xiu’s body as long as those old codgers don’t come back.”

“Thanks! I...”

Inwardly, Jie Walie felt more downcast as he squeezed out an ugly, thankful smile. However, he had yet to finish his words as his expression turned into that of joy, as his eyes stared at the three men coming down from the mountain pathway.

Gesangjor was baffled and turned his head to the mountain pathway, and then his expression changed into disbelief as he exclaimed, “What the hell happened here? Tang... how did they come down? What about the other three guys?”

Nearly a hundred people from the Xuan House in the surroundings made a ruckus, as they never expected that the people coming down turned out to be Tang Xiu’s group of three, and the three people from Xuan House actually disappeared. Could it be... that they were all killed by them? How was this possible?

“OH GOD! LOOK AT THE LAST MAN. HE IS CARRYING TWO HEADS!”

An exclamation suddenly broke out in the crowd.

Everyone’s eyes turned wide in a flash. As they saw the three figures coming closer and closer and saw the two heads in the hands of the Everlasting Feast Hall’s expert in the back, only then did they recognize that those were Wang Hu’s and Xuan Yugu’s heads, showing that both of them were dead.

“Does this mean that the Justice Hall’s Master of the Serenity Sect failed in his job? How could he watch Xuan Yugu being killed?”

“Then what happened to that guy? Those heads are Xuan Yugu’s and Wang Hu’s, where’s the other one?”

“It’s really unbelievable. I never expected that the Young Divine Doctor Tang Xiu would come out as the final victor. He... what is the origin of his two bodyguards, exactly?”

“This is going to cause a big ruckus in the Strange Doors!”

“A great show will happen for us to watch!”

" ... "

As Tang Xiu arrived in front of Gesangjor and Jie Walie under the disbelieving watchful eyes of the numerous onlookers, he nodded to Jie Walie and immediately shifted his gaze to Gesangjor, saying, “The problems with people from the Strange Doors have been settled with the custom made by Strange Doors itself. I have killed them, so I’m the final winner.”

A complicated expression could be seen from Gesangjor’s face as silently nodded, “You did win, but I’m afraid you will have to bear the wrath of the Jin Family and the Serenity Sect.”

“I dare to kill, so I’m ready for the consequences.” Tang Xiu sneered. “However, I have some things to tend to now and won’t stay here for long. That’s right. I just killed a hare with the hunting rifle. I’ll give it to you, and you can immediately eat it with wine.”

Gesangjor could only force a smile secretly and said, “Go then! You just killed some of these people, and you staying here will only leave you a road to death. You had better leave this place as quickly as possible to avoid things going wrong later. Walie, come with me to drink a few cups of wine while tasting this hare.”

“I gotta leave, too!” Said Jie Walie quickly.

“You gotta stay!” Gesangjor knitted his brows. “I still have important things to tell you.”

Tang Xiu deeply gazed at Gesangjor. He could tell that the reason the man’s intention to detain Jie Walie was to draw a line between Jie Walie with himself so as to avoid the people from Jin Family and the Serenity Sect from retaliating against him out of rage. Therefore, Tang Xiu let out a tranquil smile and said, “Two Old Brothers, since you have important things to discuss, then I bid you farewell. We’ll be in touch later.”

Saying that, he did not give a chance for Jie Walie to speak again and left with Mo Awu’s group of eleven. He did not take the car as they left the hunting grounds. When everyone in the hunting grounds could not see them anymore, Tang Xiu silently chanted a Dao spell as a wave of air seemed to wrap around the waists of Mo Awu’s group of eleven and pulled them to the air and flying toward the direction of Longquan Bay, toward Western Nefarious Sangha’s Immortal Abode.

Longquan Bay.

Western Nefarious Sangha stood outside the entrance of the cave with a murderous aura emanating from him as he glared at the two brothers, Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie. If stares could kill, he could have killed these two men countless times already.

The broken-armed old man—Jin Sanchi languidly spoke, “Well, Nefarious Sangha, good people never live long, but evil will keep scourging for millennia. I trust that us—two brothers should be a scourge in your eyes, right? If anything, it was really a pity that you weren’t able to kill us with your poison yesteryear, else there wouldn’t be any need for us to use such great fanfare, no?”

Grandma Shipo took a step forward as she covered her mouth and smilingly said, “Jin Sanchi, there’s something that’s rather baffling me here. Since you two brothers covet this Immortal

Trove, why did you have to involve these people from the Strange Doors? There are indeed some remarkable guys among them who can break through the shackles of the martial arts path and able to enter the Dao and become Foundation Establishment Stage cultivators by virtue of their own martial arts path. But, do you really think they can help you? Or, could it be that you two brothers intentionally brought them here as cannon fodder?”

Jin Sanchi’s face slightly changed and he sneered, “Shipo, I never expected for you to not have the slightest progress in all these years as Nefarious Sangha’s beloved mistress, eh? Such a trivial method to sow dissension between us is useless. Now that I have brought them here, I admit that I indeed have the intention to lead them too. That’s right, didn’t you taste how powerful they are, Nefarious Sangha?”

With a gloomy expression, Western Nefarious Sangha reminded in a low voice, “You two must be careful. These damned people from the Strange Doors unexpectedly have some magic tools. I was careless and not checked them out and suffered some internal injuries a while ago.”

There was a disbelieving expression on Shipo’s face as she exclaimed, “What magic tools were they carrying to think that you got injured?”

“Those were very strange magic tools.” Western Nefarious Sangha forced a bitter smile. “Other than that shield that can be combined temporarily, the other two magic tools have a very destructive power. That’s right. Beware of their talisman charms too. They have Raging Flame talisman charms, and its might is quite potent as well. A pity that those two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans I’ve been raising for so many years got trapped by their nets.”

“You should have abandoned those two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans a long time ago,” commented Shipo without hesitation. “You’ve been feeding them with your blood essence to

raise them. Not only has it affected your cultivation speed, it will also give you a backlash one day. They will accidentally kill you. Miserably!”

“Let us not speak about that first now, shall we?” Said Western Nefarious Sangha with indifference. “Now that they dared to come here it means that they are well prepared. Fortunately, that guy has left, else we’d be in a huge trouble if we met him.”

“Who’s this guy?” Asked Shipo, wondering.

With a look of gloating at his companion’s misfortune, Golden Armored Zombie let out a strange grin and smilingly said, “Hehehe, this lover of yours was hit with very bad luck, Shipo. He nearly got killed by those people, after which he got a seal cast on his soul that controls his life. Hehehe... that was the kind of scene that depicts the adage that ‘humans will die for riches just as birds will die for food’. He unexpectedly dared to conceal the existence of the Immortal Trove from him. I just really hope that this matter won’t be exposed in the future, or else... Hahaha....”

Western Nefarious Sangha looked a bit resentful and angry as he glared angrily at Golden Armored Zombie and cursed, “If you did not fucking sell me out to him and told him where I was hiding, I wouldn’t have...”

Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie exchanged looks in wonderment. They never expected that Western Nefarious Sangha was nearly killed by someone else, and even had a seal cast on his soul and had his life under the control of that person.

Who could that person be?

Western Nefarious Sangha was very formidable already, could it be that the other party was more formidable than him? Furthermore, wasn’t there also Golden Armored Zombie with him? Could it be that he just watched as the other party trashed Western Nefarious Sangha so helplessly like that?

However, upon recalling their purpose in coming this time, Jin Sanchi did not feel like asking about it and shouted in a deep voice, “Nefarious Sangha, I’m giving the three of you a chance to live, submit and be obedient without putting up a fight, and help us open the Immortal Trove in this Immortal Abode. Else you three will die very tragically.”

Western Nefarious Sangha sneered, “Keep talking in your dreams, you fucking idiot! All those who cast their greedy eyes on the Immortal Trove must die!”

A few kilometers away.

Tang Xiu and Mo Auw’s group of eleven quietly landed in the woods. After instructing the eleven people to stay and wait, Tang Xiu then turned himself into a cold breeze and silently lurked towards the Immortal Abode where he ambushed Western Nefarious Sangha. From far away, he could see a lot of people gathered there facing three people: Western Nefarious Sangha, Golden Armored Zombie and a woman.

After a while, Tang Xiu hid in the woods four hundred-plus meters away and silently observed them. Even though he stood there, he could faintly hear their dialogue.

“There’s indeed an Immortal Trove there! Western Nefarious Sangha did not tell me about it, so he definitely has some selfish motives, or has plotted something devious in mind.” A killing intent flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes. The Soul Ruling Spell had a special effect in that the controlled person would be very loyal.

However...

Such negated usefulness on Western Nefarious Sangha was a very rare exception. And with his high intelligence, Tang Xiu could guess that there must be some problems with it.

Chapter 668: Mutual Losses

The real winner would depend on absolute strength, and true powerhouses only believed in the power of their fists. When confrontation between adversaries was inevitable, those who were bolder enough to stake everything they had would come out as the victor.

In this situation, it could only be complemented by the momentum, but one could never conclude the final outcome.

Western Nefarious Sangha, Golden Armored Zombie, and Shipo were not weak people. They had high cultivation and formidable strength, so even if they were against enemies dozens of times in number than them, they had no fear at all.

It was an Immortal Trove!

It was a huge opportunity, and the key to elevating the level of their strength, and those who cast their greedy eyes toward it must cross over their dead bodies.

“Stubborn and hopeless idiots! If we don’t have a surefire plan in hands, do you really think we would dare to come for the Immortal Trove and face the three of you with dozens of people?” While giving the order to pressure the trio on the momentum, Jin Sanchi flipped out a golden flag inscribed with a pattern of a humongous red dragon from his hand, then his aura instantly soared the moment he grabbed that flag.

Whizz...

A ray of light, however, came shooting from a distance and was instantly caught by Jin Shijie’s hand. It was a halberd that emitted out an aura that depicted great changes through the ages, the Sky Piercer Halberd, which he firmly grasped in hand. “You refuse to bow your head, thus you shall be beaten till your soul shatters. This Sky Piercer Halberd never drank blood ever since I obtained it

decades ago, you all shall be its sacrificial offerings today!”

Coldness filled Western Nefarious Sangha’s eyes. His figure suddenly retreated while at the same he fiercely shouted, “You two go ahead first, this penniless monk must fetch something, but I’ll be back right away.”

Golden Armored Zombie and Shipo exchanged looks and their eyes lit up instantly. Without any words, the two people separately flew toward Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie and simply ignored those people from Strange Doors. Although some of them were already on the boundary of the Dao and became a cultivator, they were just comparable to those cultivators at the Qi Refining Stage.

Tang Xiu, who hid amidst the bushes and saw that both sides began to clash, immediately restrained his aura and quietly retreated towards the back. After he reached the place where Mo Awu and the others were waiting, he immediately led them towards the peak of the mountain in a hurry. Being too close to the battle site would get them affected; it was hard to avoid since the fight between people at their cultivation level would undoubtedly be very big and would affect a very wide area.

Helping them?

The idea did not even cross Tang Xiu’s mind. The existence of the Immortal Trove made Tang Xiu wary against Western Nefarious Sangha. He wanted to find out how the matters stand with this monk, as to why he still harbored disloyalty even though he already controlled his life and even promised him benefits such as those concocted pills.

After concealing themselves amidst rocks and trees in the forested mountain, Tang Xiu looked at the four people who were currently engaging in mortal combat. Although their battle was very intense and fierce and they were equal in strength, yet the moves they showcased were rather coarse and crude and the number of magic arts they used was very pathetic. Even their

magic tools did not produce remarkable might at all.

“What a waste!”

Tang Xiu secretly shook his head. Whether it was the flag in Jin Sanchi’s hand or the Sky Piercer Halberd held by Jin Sijie, each of them was a good magic weapon. But what made Tang Xiu speechless beyond measure was that these two men did not even comprehend any methods and techniques about the refining school of thought at all. They did not integrate their magic weapons into their bodies to foster its power and connected it to their blood vessels, of which qi and blood essence circulated, and thus would achieve a perfect command over the weapons as easy as moving their fingers.

“What I did not expect is Golden Armored Zombie. His strength rose a lot in just these few days.”

In the center of a mountain valley in the distance, Golden Armored Zombie brandished his long saber to slash the partly hidden and partly visible huge array laid out by the people from the Strange Doors. Layers of ripples fluctuated in the air and despite his astonishing strength, Golden Armored Zombie was unable to break the flag array at all. Occasionally, a red dragon that emerged from the flag array out of thin air moved and attacked extremely fast and caused a lot of injuries to him despite the dragon itself having no corporeal body.

Shipo at the other side, however, seemed quite relaxed. Although the Sky Piercer Halberd brandished by Jin Sijie created blasting gales, she only held a clay pot that constantly released Gu Insects and black smoke, while the locusts that were looming amidst the black smoke were partly hidden and partly visible. The biggest Gu Insect among them was the size of a thumb.

These Gu Insects, however, moved faster than Jin Sijie. While their attacks were unable to break through the layer of qi enveloping Jin Sijie, they still unceasingly consumed his True

Essence nonetheless.

“Raging Flame talisman!” Jin Sijie suddenly shouted and threw the Raging Flame talisman, as layers of flames instantly spread out in all directions. The sudden flame burst instantly covered Shipo inside even though she was always alert, and what made her panic the most was that the locusts she released were burned to death in the raging fire; even the black smoke was also cleansed by the fire.

“Damn, how come you have a Raging Flame talisman? Who could still be proficient in its manufacturing technique nowadays?” Shipo’s hemp clothes suddenly fell off and formed a wall to protect her body as she yelled in rage while rushing out of the sea of flames.

Buzz, buzz...

Four Lightning talismans were consecutively thrown by Jin Sijie yet again, and Shipo, who was running away in panic, did not notice it and was hit by dozens of lightning bolts. Although she spewed a green light bead from her mouth and was lucky enough to neutralize 60% of the lightning bolts’ might, her body, however, was not strong enough to withstand the bolts and still got seriously injured.

“BASTARD!”

Western Nefarious Sangha just rushed out of the cave entrance and saw Shipo, who was in a serious state and spitting blood. His eyes turned bloodshot and got frenzied. His figure shot forward as though a meteor and appeared in front of Jin Sijie in the blink of an eye. At this moment, he was holding a long spear in his hand.

The spear was jet-black and seemed to be covered with thick fish scales. The diamond-shaped spearhead ridge was high and the sharpness of its blade was peerlessly incisive and emitted out a faint circulating cold light. The soft tassels on the spear were like finely particulate hair, and yet had its own sense of disheveled beauty as the spear was brandished.

“Come!” Shouted Jin Sijie.

The Sky Piercer Halberd and the black spear were then strangled together. In the next moment, however, his complexion drastically changed as a sense of danger came to him. The Sky Piercer Halberd was instantly thrown out of his hand and the black spear seized the opportunity to impale his chest.

"Damn."

Jin Sanchi, who was fighting Golden Armored Zombie in a relaxed manner with the flag array, had always been paying attention to Jin Sijie's situation. He secretly cheered when Shipo suffered heavy losses under Jin Sijie's attack, but his pleasant surprise then vanished in an instant, because his brother's chest was about to be pierced right at his heart.

“OCTAGON NET, DEMON VANQUISHING BELL!”

Jin Sanchi's expression was thoroughly ferocious as he sped up the attacks released by the flag array and constantly hurt Golden Armored Zombie while letting out a loud bellow. Immediately, those eight decrepit old men pierced their hearts at the same time. Along with the splashing blood essence coming out from their hearts, they threw an eight-node large net blazing with flames with the two Bloodthirsty Chiropterans trapped in it.

DONG...

A dull, bell sound suddenly rang from the rest of the Strange Door's people. The magical sound was like the sound of a thunderclap that directly struck Western Nefarious Sangha's ears. At this time, despite his formidable strength, Western Nefarious Sangha felt his head buzz and turned dizzy, and his body suddenly froze while the octagon nets combined into a large net that shrouded him.

“KILL...”

Eight jade swords suddenly appeared in the hands of the eight

decrepit old men whose hearts were bleeding, as eight lines of sword qi swiftly and fiercely shot out from the eight jade swords to pierce through Western Nefarious Sangha's body.

“BREAK!”

Western Nefarious Sangha grabbed a porcelain bottle and quickly took the Holy Healing medicine from it. His black spear swept over to tear the huge net. Just as blood splashed from his body, he had instantly appeared in front of the eight decrepit old men and brandished the spearhead on them, resulting in the eight men losing their heads in an instant.

Following that, he kicked one of the old men's head towards Jin Sanchi's direction, who floated dozens of meters high in the air to control the flag array.

Hmph...

The slaughtering of those eight decrepit old men was met with Jin Sanchi's indifference. He flew to the side, trying to avoid the flying head shooting at him. The next moment, however, the head suddenly exploded and a poisonous dark mist burst out and shrouded him inside.

"Impossible!"

Jin Sanchi was very confident about his strength, yet having a poisonous mist sucked in into his body all of a sudden raised a chill inside his heart, because he was perfectly aware that this poisonous mist would corrode his internal organs rapidly. He would be sapped of his strength like his power being extracted continuously if this poisonous smoke was to invade his blood.

“Flag array, self-destruct!”

This turn of events was far from good, and Ji Sanchi was barely able to bear the pain as he bellowed. The flag array that trapped Golden Armored Zombie inside exploded, and Golden Armored Zombie's steel-like formidable was then covered with his own

blood in an instant. He spurted out mouthfuls of blood as his body flew in the air like a falling meteorite and then heavily crashed on the ground.

Both sides suffered losses mutually, and both sides played their cards up their sleeves and crazily preyed on each other, with the final result leaving them with mutual heavy losses. The heaviest injured were Jin Sijie and Western Nefarious Sangha, and the injuries were definitely dangerous for both of them if they did not treat it immediately.

Splash...

The blood-colored liquid was splashing out, as a sharp dagger shot by a middle-aged woman from the Strange Doors easily sliced Shipo's throat and made her fall to the ground. Western Nefarious Sangha then looked at Shipo's throat. Her entire trachea was cut along with its arteries. This sudden sneak attack had claimed Shipo's life directly.

“SHIPO... YOU, FUCKING DAMN!”

Western Nefarious Sangha's face contorted. Despite bleeding due to the displacement of his internal organs, yet he was still like a tiger that plunged into its prey as he shot toward the middle-aged woman among those Strange Door's people. Like a tiger entering a flock of lambs, he brandished and swept his spear at the Strange Door's people, and each and every one of the Strange Door's people who got struck was either killed or heavily injured.

“Green snake, turn into an arrow!”

Jin Sanchi, who had landed on the ground, had the green snake coiled around his arm shot like a sharp arrow through Western Nefarious Sangha's chest. Its swiftness made it impossible for him to react. Western Nefarious Sangha would have been able to avoid it had there been time to protect himself, but at this time, he could only watch helplessly as he did not have the means to remedy it.

On top of the mountain, Tang Xiu squinted his eyes and observed the situation where both sides mutually suffered heavy losses. His expression looked solemn. His expression turned nasty since Western Nefarious Sangha took out that jet-black spear, because he could see that that spear was not just an ordinary magic weapon, it was at a higher level than magic weapons, a spirit weapon.

At present, he could judge and confirm. Western Nefarious Sangha definitely had been disloyal towards him a couple days ago. So much so that he did not hesitate to bet on his life by being unwilling to expose the matter about the Immortal Trove and this spirit long spear. Golden Armored Zombie was the same rotten apple as well as he told him that Western Nefarious Sangha was a timid and cowardly person, and eventually led him to spare the monk's life.

Chapter 669: Buying Time To Settle The Account Afterwards

“You all wait here.”

Tang Xiu took a deep breath and after giving this order, his body instantly floated and after several seconds of flying, he then dove down towards the mountain valley. In just a dozen seconds, he appeared in the middle of the battle where both sides had mutually suffered heavy losses.

“WHO IS IT?”

“HOW IS HE HERE?”

Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie converged together and instantly retreated back to the crowd of Strange Door’s people. They looked panicked and full of horror as they set their vision at Tang Xiu’s figure intently, while Western Nefarious Sangha was trembling and Golden Armored Zombie who had yet get up from the ground wore a disbelieving expression.

Crack...

With a loud slap of his palms, Tang Xiu pulled Western Nefarious Sangha dozens of meters high to the air and stretched his hand out to catch the jet-black spear. He coldly hummed and said, “Hmph, this really is depicting the old adage that humans will die for riches like bids will for food. Nefarious Sangha, you do have some good means and good plots indeed!”

Western Nefarious Sangha wailed in anguish inside. Never did he dream that Tang Xiu would come back here. He knew that he was finished. Tang Xiu probably would not spare him for concealing the matter about the Immortal Trove, and that he had already seen through whatever schemes he had in mind. However, he did not want to die because Tang Xiu had imparted the cultivation technique he had yet to try, and he wanted to become a Nascent

Soul Stage powerhouse in the future as well.

Therefore, under the watchful of everyone present, he suppressed his fatal injury and threw himself at Tang Xi's front, kneeling and bitterly weeping, "Boss, please forgive me. I'm willing to help you open the entrance to the Immortal Trove left by Daoist Tu Yang and help you obtain everything inside it."

At this moment, Golden Armored Zombie had finally gotten up. A chill filled his heart after seeing Tang Xiu and hastily called out, "You came, Immortal Master! You won't have any problems cleaning up these people. I'm severely injured now and I'll take my leave."

With that said, he then tried to leave.

Tang Xiu sneered and threw the black spear in his hand. In a thousandth of a second, it pierced Golden Armored Zombie's head and directly slayed him. He had spared this Golden Armored Zombie's life previously and thought that this old zombie would be of a little use, and even gave him a suitable cultivation technique to practice as he wanted to foster an expert out of him.

But now, he utterly detested this Golden Armored Zombie who appealed mercy for Western Nefarious Sangha! What he abhorred was his small calculation to scheme him.

Turning his head to look at the frightened Western Nefarious Sangha, Tang Xiu sneered, "I gave you a chance already. Pity that your ambition is way too high and you missed this opportunity in vain. So, you must die as well."

With a flick of his thought, Western Nefarious Sangha's heart directly exploded, and even his body exploded into a cloud of blood and completely disappeared from the world. After having vented the anger inside and taking back the black spear, Tang Xiu shifted his gaze to the large crowd in the forest, toward Jin Sanchi and Jin Shijie and the dozens of people of the Strange Door who were still alive.

“Are you people not going to introduce yourselves?”

Tang Xiu did not intend to kill these people. After all, their goal was the Immortal Trove and the people they attacked were Western Nefarious Sangha and Golden Armored Zombie. However, you’d better think about the owner when you want to beat the dog. He did not mind exterminating these people as well if they did not act like losers and paid nothing.

While trying his best to suppress the poison inside his body, Jin Sanchi watched in vigilance when Tang Xiu killed Golden Armored Zombie and Western Nefarious Sangha. After a moment of silence, he asked in a deep voice, “Who are you?”

“The Boss of Golden Armored Zombie,” answered Tang Xiu.

“You know clearly well what I’m asking about that,” said Jin Sanchi.

“You’re not worthy enough to know my identity,” said Tang Xiu with indifference. “What I want from you is how you will make up for this. You, after all, besieged my people, and that made me unhappy!”

While covering his chest, Jin Sijie stepped forward and said, “Since you want us to explain it, I’m willing to use my life to work for you to pay off this debt. But I hope Your Excellency can give mercy to my Third Brother and the rest and spare their lives.”

“Your life isn’t worth anything in my eyes. Besides, your life is about to end.” Tang Xiu sneered. “Do you find it interesting to fool me?”

“Then what do you want?” Asked Jin Sijie with a white and bloodless complexion.

“Hand over that Sky Piercer Halberd and that golden bell. That simple,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

Jin Sijie threw the Sky Piercer Halberd to Tang Xiu and then turned to look at the dozen people of the Strange Doors and

shouted, “Give it to him.”

They did not even hesitate to do what he ordered. They could feel how powerful Tang Xiu was and simply did not dare to offend him at the moment. Provoke Tang Xiu’s anger and the chance of them surviving this predicament would be close to negligible. After handing over the golden bell to Tang Xiu, they immediately returned to their original positions.

Jin Sijie coughed up two mouthfuls of blood and said, “We will not dare to set our eyes on the Immortal Trove again, Your Excellency, so we can’t be considered as enemies. Can we take our leave now?”

“The matter here has indeed been solved, but there are still some private matters that need to be addressed. Of all you people from the Strange Doors, who among you are from the Serenity Sect and Jin Family?” Asked Tang Xiu lightly.

“I’m the Sect Master of Serenity Sect, Xuan You. Six of our experts came out this time, but the other five have died,” said a sturdy middle-aged man who stepped out from the crowd and cupped his fists.

“I’m a member of Jin Family,” said the middle-aged woman, who had sneak attacked and killed Shipu, took two steps forward. She was seriously injured at this moment due to Western Nefarious Sangha’s attack previously, and her chances of surviving were slim had she not treated her injuries timely.

With an indifferent expression, Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Two of you, you had better commit suicide immediately if you don’t want to suffer the fate of wanting to live and die and yet you can’t have both. Furthermore, I don’t think there is any need for either the Serenity Sect and Jin Family to exist anymore. You don’t have to fear being lonely on the road to the Underworld after you die!”

With a great change in expression, Xuan You hurriedly shouted, “BUT WHY? Has our Serenity Sect ever offended you, Your

Excellency?”

Elegant Chess Saintess hastily cupped her fists and said, “This... Immortal Master, where and how my Jin Family has inadvertently offended you? Please tell me directly.”

“Hmph, I’ll explain it to you since you two want to die.” Tang Xiu snorted coldly. “Xuan Yugu, from the Serenity Sect, and Wang Hu, a disciple of Elegant Chess Saintess, signed the Life and Death Pact with me in the hunting grounds since they wanted to kill me quickly. I have killed both of them now. That’s right, that Justice Hall’s Master of the Serenity Sect was also killed by my subordinate. Do you think I will spare your lives since I’ve killed your people and give you a chance for revenge?”

“WHAT DID YOU SAY?” Xuan You’s pupils constricted and he staggeringly took two steps back, almost sitting on the ground. Xuan Yugu was his only child, part of his soul, and his treasure. And yet, he was actually killed by this bastard?

Elegant Chess Saintess looked so grieved and wretched while intense regret grew inside her. The reason why she took Wang Hu as a disciple was because his family could help her a bit. Furthermore, Wang Hu also had a good constitution and was suitable to inherit her mantle. But she never expected that that damn bastard would turn out to court such a huge trouble for her and the Jin Family.

“I’LL KILL YOU!”

Xuan You suddenly flashed towards Tang Xiu while Elegant Chess Saintess was filled with regrets. He pulled the two-handed saber from his waist and brandished it towards Tang Xiu.

“DON’T!” Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie exclaimed at the same time.

However, a cold glint flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes as he pierced the long black spear in his hand towards the man’s chest and instantly killed him. After which, Tang Xiu looked at Jin Sanchi and Jin

Shijie, as he said, “I don’t feel like killing these people from the Serenity Sect. You two will kill them.”

With that said, he flicked his finger and shot a Holy Healing medicine towards Jin Sijie.

Jin Sijie looked stunned as he glanced at the Holy Healing medicine in his hand. After smelling it, he then immediately exclaimed, “This medicine is...”

“Take it. It can preserve your life,” said Tang Xiu indifferently.

With an ecstatic expression, Jin Sijie replied without hesitation, “Thank you, Daoist. I’ll exterminate the Serenity Sect’s people on your behalf.”

Tang Xiu nodded at him and then looked at Elegant Chess Saintess.

At the moment, Elegant Chess Saintess’s face was constantly changing. Under Tang Xiu’s gaze, she braced herself forward and bitterly said, “Immortal Master, I don’t know how that scoundrel disciple of mine offended you. Since he already died in your hands, it’s a death he deserved for his punishment. But I hope you can work around my Jin Family this once, Immortal Master. My family is willing to compensate you.”

“What compensation can your Jin Family give me, huh?” Tang Xiu sneered. “You must know, only a few things can enter my eyes.”

Elegant Chess Saintess was silent for a while, before she suddenly stepped forward and took out a red-colored Water Caltrop from her waist and handed it over to Tang Xiu, “This is a magic weapon I accidentally obtained from a certain place in the Miao Region. But I’m not a cultivator and have no means to use it. I’m now offering it to you, Immortal Master. I hope you can see my sincerity and spare us this time.”

A magic weapon?

Tang Xiu took the red Water Caltrop and was immediately surprised since it was indeed a magic treasure, a magic weapon especially tailored to women. He really could not figure out something. When did so many magic weapons exist on Earth?

Half a minute after, he looked at Elegant Chess Saintess again and indifferently said, “You’re not bad. I saw you act to kill Shipo and saved me some energy to act, so I’ll spare you this time. Jin Sanchi, Jin Sijie, since the two of you dare to lead a lot of people to come here, I’m sure you have a way to open the entrance to this Immortal Trove, isn’t that right?”

Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie exchanged looks, as the brothers then shook their heads in answer. Jin Sanchi then said with a helpless expression, “Fellow Daoist, we have yet to grasp any means for it. We dragged in a lot of people this time chiefly to exterminate Western Nefarious Sangha, Golden Armored Zombie, and Shipo to seize this place. Only then would we try to slowly conduct a research to find a way to break through this Immortal Abode and get the Immortal Trove.”

“Then leave now if you don’t know anything!” Tang Xiu said. “But do remember! This place is not for you to come in the future. I hope you stop being avaricious and give away your life in vain.”

“Understood!”

Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie were helpless and yet they had no choice but to comply. There were all injured now, and their remaining strength at this moment was only at 50%. They would probably lose their lives if they fought with Tang Xiu.

Immediately after, more than a dozen people left quickly, leaving only Tang Xiu and several dead bodies there. After storing the golden bell and red Water Caltrop, Mo Awu and the others caught up fast. Tang Xiu ordered them to deal with the dead bodies and then took the black spear and entered the cave where Western Nefarious Sangha planted medicinal herbs.

It was an Immortal Trove! He did not know what treasure it stored inside, but since it could drive Western Nefarious Sangha and the Jin Brothers to lose all decorum and have a fallout, then it could only mean that the treasures it held were outstanding.

Chapter 670: His Identity

Kanas hunting grounds.

After Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie Brothers arrived there with the remaining dozens of people from the Strange Doors, they secretly met with the owner of the hunting grounds, Gesangjor. After getting all the way there, Jin Sanchi had finally suppressed the poison in his body and it would no longer threaten his life. As for Jin Sijie, he had taken the Holy Healing medicine and, despite his injury having yet to fully heal, his life was no longer in danger.

“Two Seniors, you are...”

Gesangjor wore a strange expression. Especially when he saw the miserable appearance of Jin Sijie and the bloodstains all over his body. He was about to speak out his mind but hesitated and stopped after letting out some words.

“We are fine,” said Jin Sanchi indifferently. “The reason we came here is that there are some things we need to ask you. As far as I know, the son of Sect Master of the Serenity Sect was killed along with Elegant Chess Saintess’ disciple here. What I want to know is, who exactly is the person who killed them?”

Gesangjor stared blankly and was secretly worried about Tang Xiu. Though he did not have much friendship with Tang Xiu, he liked his character and felt that the young man was a very capable person, and yet he too knew how terrifying these two people were.

Nowadays, the number of cultivators in the entire Strange Doors were far too few, while two or three of them were also disciples of Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie. Therefore, their words were held in high esteem and held much weight in the Strange Doors, as they were also their biggest patron.

As a member of the Strange Doors himself, Gesangjor was someone who possessed authority over one of the parties under it.

He naturally did not dare to hide anything and truthfully disclosed everything he knew about Tang Xiu. He then finally concluded, “What I know about him is only this much. But my old friend for many years, Jie Walie, might know more. I’ll go look for him if the two Seniors need to inquire more.”

“No, you don’t need to look for him.” Jin Sanchi waved his hand. “Knowing him as the young miracle-working doctor of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital in Shuangqing Province is a little clue in and of itself, and by following this clue, we can naturally find his real identity as well. Alright, we’ll be staying in your place to heal ourselves for a while. After the people from Strange Doors have left, you will be closing your hunting grounds for some time!”

“Junior will arrange everything as per your instructions,” said Gesangjor hastily.

After Gesangjor left the room, Jin Sanchi’s expression turned grim and gloomy. He did not speak for a long time and then said indifferently, “His identity as a Chinese medicine practitioner is definitely a disguise he intentionally uses to those in the outside to cover the real one. For him to be able to make Western Nefarious Sangha submit and become his Boss only means something: he’s not some a simple man! Furthermore, Gesangjor said that he brought eleven of his subordinates, and one of them killed the Justice Hall’s Master of the Serenity Sect. That kid had a fortuitous encounter and was a hair away from the final push to become a cultivator by virtue of his martial arts. For him to be killed by one of Tang Xiu’s men means that his subordinate is also a cultivator. Now, I’m suspecting that Tang Xiu is not only an itinerant cultivator but also someone from a large cultivaton sect.”

Jin Sijie frowned, “Where would such a large cultivator sect exist in today’s society? We, Brothers, also know that the number of cultivators in the entire China is probably not more than ten, right?”

“That is because we know nothing of the rest.” Jin Sanchi

sneered and rebuked him. “There are more than a billion people in China, and Heavens knows how many cultivators and those who inherited Dao heritages are there. That Amur Tiger boy was buried in Beijing some time ago, and we don’t know who killed him. Do you think ordinary people can kill him?”

Jin Sijie’s expression moved and he immediately nodded without refuting it. “So, what do we do next? Tang Xiu is now occupying the Immortal Abode and its Immortal Trove and forced us to pay a heavy price. Don’t tell me we are just going to let it go like this?”

“... Let us wait and see first!”

Only then did Jin Sanchi replied helplessly after having been silent for a long time. “Western Nefarious Sangha occupied that Immortal Abode with Immortal Trove for so many years and yet he was still unable to open its entrance at all. Tang Xiu just learned about it, and he probably won’t be able to open its entrance either for the time being. The first thing we must do now is to treat our injuries and then find his real identity. We’ll scheme against him if he doesn’t have a formidable cultivator force behind him, but we have no other choice but to give this up if it is otherwise, and... we gotta try to be in good terms with him as much as possible.

“The Strange Door has suffered heavy losses. Should we give them some compensation?” Asked Jin Sijie.

“I thought about it on the way back and made up my mind. Those eight families and forces paid quite a disastrous price, thus they will be bitterly disappointed if we can’t pacify them, so let us just give them eight quotas!” Said Jin Sanchi. “And we should accept a few disciples.”

“But, the cultivation resources we have...”

Jin Sijie refuted quickly, but he could not finish his words as Jin Sanchi interrupted him with indifference, “I’m aware that cultivation resources we have now is scarce, so we cannot provide too many resources to foster disciples. But they are members of

those eight families who want to train under us. Don't tell me they don't even have some resources? Those eight families must have amassed quite a lot of good things all these many years."

"True that!" Jin Sijie nodded without refuting.

In the Immortal Abode, Longquan Bay.

Tang Xiu painstakingly studied the array of the Soul Tranquilizer Stone and solidified Dragon's Eye on the ceiling of the cave, yet he could not find any clues whatsoever no matter how hard he tried. He even spent several days to refine a spirit tool and the spear to unleash a powerful might, yet he was still unable to destroy the array.

"No way to take it down, and neither can I destroy it."

Tang Xiu stood in the middle of the cave with a long, distressed face. One must know that he was once a Supreme in the Immortal World and had an extremely deep knowledge and attainments in arrays. And yet, he had never seen nor heard of the strange arrangement of this array before.

"Forget it. I can only give up for now! But this place is indeed good. I cannot leave it unguarded."

Tang Xiu went out of the cave. As he came outside and saw that Mo Awu's group of eleven were cultivating there, he then ordered four of them to stay here, responsible for guarding the Immortal Trove. Following which, he then left with Mo Awu's group of the remaining seven men quickly. There were a lot of things he had to do, and he could not waste his time staying here.

As he looked at the time, it was almost the day the Shanghai University started the new term, and he had not yet called Han Qingwu for a leave of absence. Although his relationship with Han Qingwu was better now, it was still not a justified excuse if he did not speak about it to her.

On the second day, Tang Xiu returned to Shanghai and phoned Han Qingwu to ask for a leave. Though he spent some effort, Han Qingwu finally gave consent and shortly after, he then headed for the research institute to hold a meeting with Mo Yi and wandered around the Institute for half of the day. When he saw that they were currently preparing for the following research, he contacted Kang Xia and instructed for two capable and trustworthy employees of the Magnificent Tang Corporation to come over.

During the busy days, Mu Qingping returned to Nine Dragons Island with Gu Yin, and Tang Xiaohan went with them. Tang Xiu originally wanted Tang Xiaohan to stay, but upon recalling that he often encountered various incidents and could not spare much time to take care of him, he also agreed with it.

South Gate Town.

As Tang Xiu returned from the outside and came to his parent's place. The reason why he came back was that his mother, Su Lingyun, was ill. Though it was not a serious illness and she only had a cold and a fever, he hurried there first. He even did not spare the time to examine the power generator set that had just been delivered from abroad.

"I'm fine, Xiu'er. I just need to take some medicine and get some injections. I'll be fine in a couple of days." Su Lingyun was leaning on the bedhead. Her complexion was a bit pale and looked a bit wilted, but she forced out a smile and spoke after seeing Tang Xiu's concerned face.

Tang Xiu gave her an examination and felt relieved upon finding that his mother had indeed only caught an ordinary cold and fever. He then immediately said with a smile, "Mom, did you forget my identity? The title of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital's Young Divine Doctor is not blown out as flaunting for marketing. Rest assured, Mom! I'll make a prescription for the medicine to get

boiled for you to drink up. I guarantee that you will recover by tomorrow morning.”

“Alright.” Su Lingyun’s smiling face was a bit wider than just a moment ago.

Shortly after, Tang Xiu walked out of the room and saw that his father, Tang Yunde, just came out from the inside. His expression was a bit serious as he talked to him, “Dad, there are some things I want to talk to you about.”

Upon seeing the bit serious expression on his son’s face, Tang Yunde nodded and said, “Let’s go to the study room.”

In the study room.

Right as Tang Xiu took a seat, he spoke, “Dad, you too know that I’m a cultivator, and you must be perfectly aware what kind of existence a cultivator is. I’ve been considering all this while to impart a cultivation technique to you and Mom and helping you both to step on the cultivation path. But there have been many things to tend to, so I have not yet been able to realize it until now. So, I’m going to stay in Star City for some time to guide you and Mom in cultivation.”

There was a joyful expression on Tang Yunde’s face. But after pondering for a short while, he shook his head and said, “I don’t think it’s time yet. The most important thing for you in your Mom’s heart now is your studies. Staying in Star City to tend to your things may be very important to you, but I think the best thing you should do is to hurry up to get your things done here and then return to Shanghai. If you want to teach a cultivation technique to me and your Mom, wait for some time as I and your Mom will go to Shanghai and stay there for some time.”

“This...”

Tang Xiu somewhat hesitated. But then he felt that what his father said was correct and reasonable. He finally put away the

idea and said, “Then I’ll teach some basic knowledge first. For example, the acupoints in the human body, meridians, and the cultivation technique’s contents. I will then fully assist you to step on the cultivation path once you come to Shanghai.”

“Alright!” This time, Tang Yunde did not refuse. He could feel the kindly intention inside his son’s heart, and he too knew that his son had a mature way of thinking. Having such a son not only made him fortunate, but also touched.

“Xiu’er, there’s something I need to tell you while you’re here.” Tang Yunde suddenly stopped him when Tang Xiu was about to leave the study room.

“What is it?” Asked Tang Xiu with a puzzled expression after turning around.

“Just write me that prescription and give it to me directly. I’ll get the medicines and boil them while you are going to the airport!” Tang Yunde smiled. “That girl, Wanying, said that she will arrive at Star City this evening, thus you will pick her up.”

Mu Wanying?

“What is she doing in Star City?” Asked Tang Xiu. “Doesn’t she currently have schooling to attend to at Shanghai University?”

The smile on Tang Yunde’s face looked mysterious when he answering, “Don’t ask so many questions, will you? In any case, change your clothes to something formal.”

Chapter 671: Greed

As dusk came, Tang Xiu drove to Star City Airport. Although he did not know for what purpose Mu Wanying was visiting Star City this time, he still had to pick her up and even booked a box in the Long's Dining Hall. He was guessing that it was his mother's idea of wanting him to go to Shanghai to study, so Mu Wanying came over, and it was very likely that he would have prepare to go Shanghai with her.

Six in the afternoon.

A beautiful figure appeared at the airport exit. After Tang Xiu saw Mu Wanying, he immediately waved at her, but he then froze as he saw that there was a beautiful middle-aged couple with Mu Wanying. The most notable thing was that Mu Wanying bore some resemblance to the woman.

“You’re Tang Xiu, right? A very capable young man indeed.”

The middle-aged man behind Mu Wanying, donning a formal suit and tie, showed a look of satisfaction on his face after he saw Tang Xiu.

The gorgeous woman also let out a faint smile and said, “The man our Wanying has taken a liking to is naturally excellent. Tang Xiu, I’m very satisfied with you.”

Tang Xiu’s lower lip squirmed. At this moment, even if he was stupid, there was no way he could not figure out the identity of this middle-aged couple! He wryly smiled inwardly, though he put on a modest expression on the surface, and greeted, “How do you do, Uncle and Auntie. Welcome to Star City.”

There was a blushing color on Mu Wanying’s beautiful face, and yet one could also see a trace of helplessness there. There was a trace of apology in her tone when she spoke, “Tang Xiu, my parents kind of urged me to bring them to Star City, so I...”

“It was your Dad and Mom who insisted in inviting us to visit Star City to be a guest last year, Tang Xiu,” Mu Jianhua interrupted her and said with a smile. “Since we’re not that busy after the New Year we came here to visit. The relationship between you and Wanying will become much closer sooner or later and we as her guardians give our consent, so we naturally must get closer as well.”

Tang Xiu recalled the mysterious smile his father showed him in the afternoon and immediately felt somewhat helpless inside. Although he had already explained the true state of his relationship with Mu Wanying, that they were just a fake couple, now it seemed that they simply did not take it seriously! He could also see that helplessness and apologetic look in Mu Wanying’s eyes and buckled up himself after giving it a bit of thought. In any case, he would have to find himself a wife who would give birth to his children sooner or later, while Mu Wanying herself also understood the state of affairs he was in. If she wished to make do in such a situation, he could not always oppose the idea straightly. He had been devoting his whole life to refine his resolve on the path to immortality, and now that there was a woman who wanted to enter the trajectory of his life and did not tally with his original idea, then it was clear that she was willing to be with him and did not wish to part.

While all sorts of thoughts were churning inside his heart, Tang Xiu quickly thought up some things. He displayed the attitude of a younger generation facing Mu Wanying’s parents as he lifted their luggage, invited them to board the car, and then drove toward South Gate Town.

At home.

After Tang Xiu saw the meeting of both parents, he realized that today’s meeting was not the first time they met, as both parents had met for several times already back when they were in the capital. Even his mother, Su Lingyun, toured and visited many

places of historic interests and scenic beauty in Beijing accompanied by Mu Wanying's mother, Jiang Zhenli.

On the second floor.

After Tang Xiu took Mu Wanying into his room, he forced out a smile and said, "I thought you had gone to Shanghai already. Never expected that you would visit Star City with your parents all of a sudden today. Those four, they have set this up for quite some time, haven't they?"

"I'm really sorry, Tang Xiu," said Mu Wanying with an apologetic smile. "Actually, I only learned about it before I was about to leave for Star City. I would have already called you in advance otherwise."

Tang Xiu waved his hand and turned on the heating in the bedroom. "It's alright. Actually, I've told my parents the truth about our relationship, and yet they sure like you so much since they put so much effort in doing this. And to be honest, I do like you very much since everyone does love beauty, after all; but liking you doesn't mean that it's love, however. Besides, I still have a lot of important things to do, so if you really wish to, let us just get along slowly. As for to what step we'll come to, let us just watch how things will come out, and discuss about this again later."

Getting along together?

Mu Wanying stared at Tang Xiu in disbelief, and yet the pleasant surprise quickly filled her heart. So to say, would they be in a relationship later?

Kanas hunting grounds.

After recuperating for a few days, Jin Sanchi had forced out all the poisons in his body, while Ji Sijie's injuries had also healed. Neither of them left, however, as they were waiting for the news of the investigation from the Strange Door's people. For both of

them, finding out clearly about Tang Xiu's identity was very important since the issue on Immortal Trove was, after all, of the utmost importance. They must do whatever it takes to obtain it should an opportunity arise.

Dum dum dum...

Strange sounds, like drum beats coming from the distant sky, were as though drilling into their hearts. The rhythm of the sound was very particular, and felt like it was a summoning sign for them. Jin Sanchi's and Jin Sijie's complexions changed greatly. The two men who were previously cultivating inside the room looked at each other with disbelief painted on their faces, as their figure instantly disappeared the moment after.

At the back of the mountain of Kanas hunting grounds.

After the two men quickly flew past the highest peak of the mountain, they lifted their hands nearly at the same time to rub their eyes. When their line of sight turned clearer and was sure that they were not seeing things, they knelt on the ground and repeatedly kowtowed towards an old man who sat cross-legged under an old tree in the summit.

The old man, whose body exuded a rotten smell and donned a long, hand woven hemp robe, had hair coiled like a bun and wrinkles on his face. His eyes were particularly deep and profound as if he had the universe contained within, along with the sun, the moon, and the stars. His skinny hand was holding a snare drum that was the source of the strange drumbeat that came from above.

"Y-you're... you're still alive, Master?" muttered Jin Sanchi, full of excitement.

The old man in hemp robe faintly smiled and said, "This old man never expected to still be alive. Had it not been because... the Imperial Dragon Chart protected my last bit of true soul and foretold that an imminent catastrophe is about to befall the two of you, I would have probably perished already and had my soul

dissipated.”

A big disaster is about to befall upon them?

Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie looked at each other and suddenly recalled the crisis of a few days ago. The expression in their eyes when they looked at the old man in a hemp robe turned more reverential. Their Master left them two magic weapons more than 60 years ago as well as an ancient manual for cultivation before he flew up, and no news about him was heard since. After so many years, they thought that their Master had already passed away, and never had the thought that he would still be alive and return to see them again one day.

They both were raised by their Master, Daoist Qiankun. Back when Daoist Qiankun adopted them, he was already 180 years old and, added with the time he went missing for about 20 years and being still alive, it indicated that he was now 260 years of age.

“Did you break through to the Golden Core Stage, Master?” Asked Jin Sanchi with a cautious expression.

Daoist Qiankun nodded and said, “More than 60 years ago, I actually felt that breaking through to the Golden Core Stage was imminent, hence I secluded myself from the world to cultivate, and eventually became a Golden Core Stage expert. Just as I broke through, however, that damned Old Blind persecuted and trapped me inside the Abstruse Yin Ground, but then I was able to tread on the Nascent, thus escaping the predicament. I would probably be unable to escape if it wasn’t for the Imperial Dragon Chart.”

“Did you just say that you have broken through to the Nascent Soul Stage, Master?” Exclaimed Jin Sijie hurriedly.

“Since when breaking through to the Nascent Soul Stage is an easy feat to achieve?” Daoist Qiankun shook his head. “The Imperial Dragon Chart stored the blood essence of the two of you a long time ago, children. I happen to own a secret art that I inject to it, and thus I sensed that there would be an imminent disaster

befalling upon you two. Never did I expect that I would finally be able to escape from the Abstruse Yin Ground after self-destructing my Golden Core to detonate the Imperial Dragon Chart.”

Self-destructing the Golden Core?

Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie were dumbfounded. Though they had not yet reached the Golden Core Stage, they also knew what the consequences of exploding their own Golden Core were.

“But Master, you... are you all right now?” Jin Sanchi’s heart was full of emotion, with worry and concern.

“My cultivation dropped sharply by four levels, and my present situation is only comparable to the Early Golden Core Stage.” Daoist Qiankun smiled bitterly. “I was greatly fortunate to have obtained a manual called ‘Source Crossing to Ultimate Essence’ and saved myself from becoming disabled. Alright, let us talk about you now. Have you encountered any troubles as of recently?”

Jin Sanchi quickly said the recent events and finally said, “Tang Xiu is now occupying that Immortal Trove. We don’t dare to act rashly since we have yet to figure out the force behind him.”

A cold glint flashed in Daoist Qiankun’s eyes. He was pleasantly surprised by the existence of the Immortal Trove. In fact, escaping from the depths of the Abstruse Yin Ground was not entirely for these two disciples of his, but if he did not find a way to escape that place, then he would be trapped there eternally and eventually meet his demise thoroughly.

“Just wait for the news. The matter regarding the Immortal Trove is a matter of the utmost importance since we ourselves have a predestined affinity with immortality, to begin with. The very reason we absolutely must not miss it.” Daoist Qiankun even secretly made up his mind that even if Tang Xiu did have a great force behind him, he still must involve himself and do everything he could even if the probability was minute. Otherwise, with the

situation he was currently in, he would only be able to maintain himself for a few years. Adding a few decades more and he would not be able to return to his peak and would certainly die on the cultivation path.

Star City.

Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying stood side by side while watching the faint streetlights outside the window, each with their own ideas in mind. However, since their four elders pushed them hard, neither Tang Xiu or Mu Wanying could deny them at this time. Else, the final outcome would only make the faces of their parents turn ugly.

“When will you return to Shanghai?”

Inwardly, Mu Wanying was very excited and happy, though she concealed it very well. She finally broke the long silence with the question.

“Should be the day after tomorrow!” Answered Tang Xiu.

“Let’s go together then!” Said Mu Wanying softly. “I already brought my things over since I originally planned to go to Shanghai from Star City.”

“Okay. No problem,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

While looking at Tang Xiu’s smiling face, Mu Wanying suddenly said, “Tang Xiu, it’s actually not a problem if you can’t accept our relationship. At the worst, we would still be the same like before, a fake couple.”

“Fake couple?” Tang Xiu smiled. “Regardless of whether it’s like that or not, it really doesn’t matter as long as both parties don’t refuse the idea. Let us just let nature take its course, shall we? We can’t say for sure what the future holds.”

“Alright!” Mu Wanying nodded gently.

Chapter 672: Serving a Husband

When Tang Xiu and Mu Wanying came down from the second floor, a fragrant and delicious meal had been served in the dining room. With Su Lingyun's greeting, the two took a seat in the dining table. While looking at the four elders happily dining together in a harmonious and happy atmosphere, Mu Wanying happily smiled inwardly. As for Tang Xiu, he did not talk much but still maintained an attentive and satisfactory etiquette.

After dinner, Tang Xiu originally had the intention to escort the Mu family of three to the Long's Dining Hall. But Tang Yunde and Su Lingyun's great hospitality made the family stay overnight at their home. Despite feeling surprised facing such a situation, Tang Xiu calmly accepted it. Fortunately, Mu Jianhua and Jiang Zhenli only stayed in Star City for one day and then left for Beijing on the evening of the next day.

Since Tang Xiu had to leave Star City, he went to the Magnificent Tang Corporation and explained all the matters to Kang Xia and then transferred a large amount of capital to her account. Following that, he took her to the research institute and introduced her to Mo Yi and the other professors and researchers.

"How about going to my place tonight?" It was already nine in the evening when the two left the institute. Kang Xia, who sat on the driver seat and wore a fur coat, asked with a expectant expression on her face.

Tang Xiu originally wanted to refuse, but looking at the expectation on her face and that he also had to leave Star City tomorrow, meaning that they would not see each other for some time. After hesitating for a moment, he finally nodded and said, "Alright. Let's go to your place."

With a happy expression, Kang Xia accelerated.

Her request was not too much. She only hoped that she would be

with Tang Xiu and that already made her fully satisfied and content. She thought that she would have a lot of time with him during winter vacation, and also had a lot of time to see him during this time. Little did she expect that Tang Xiu turned out to be very busy and they could only meet a few times during the winter vacation.

Nearly an hour later, the duo arrived at the villa complex where Kang Xia lived. After parking the car in the courtyard, Kang Xia then pulled Tang Xiu into the villa.

“Aunt Hong must be resting, no?”

Kang Xia stood in the living room and glanced around. Finding that she did not see the figure of the housekeeper anywhere, she immediately spoke in a low voice. Yet, such a situation made her very happy.

“Well, you don’t seem to like Aunt Hong seeing me,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Kang Xia blushed and said, “How so? I’m just afraid that Aunt Hong will disturb us. That’s right. Have you had a supper yet? Do you want me to cook something for you?”

A smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu’s face as he coiled his hands around her body, picked her up and walked toward the stairs. He then smilingly said, “Don’t tell me you haven’t heard that being with a beauty is better than eating? There’s no need for you to cook, I want to eat you.”

“You... you’re gross.”

The blush on Kang Xia’s turned redder as she buried her face on Tang Xiu’s neck, feeling incomparably bashful inside. Although the two of them could be considered as husband and wife, they only had sex a few times. She herself hoped for it, and yet felt embarrassed every time.

On the corridor of the second floor.

Andy was holding a towel and rubbing her wet hair as she came out of the bathroom in pink-cartoon pajamas. When she saw Tang Xiu carrying Kang Xia out of the staircase, a disbelieving expression painted her cute, adorable face and inside her big, round eyes.

“You guys...” Andy gaped and was a bit overwhelmed after she snapped back to her senses.

Tang Xiu was left dumbfounded as he held Kang Xia in the corridor. Though he knew that Andy lived in the next door villa, never did expect that she would be Kang Xia’s villa at 10 in the evening.

Kang Xia raised her red face from Tang Xiu’s neck and, when she saw the stunned Andy, she suddenly remembered that it was herself who asked Andy to come to her place at night since she wanted to gift her a set of good cosmetics brought back from abroad by her friend. Immediately, she groaned in depression inwardly and hurriedly got herself down from Tang Xiu’s embrace.

“Umm, you know... why haven’t you slept yet, Andy?” Kang Xia looked a bit awkward and a bit helpless as she asked with an embarrassed expression.

There was a bit of anger on Andy’s small face. She dashed towards Tang Xiu and straightly pulled his arm. “You’re really a bad woman, Boss. We already promised each other that we’d share everything, joy and misfortune, for better or for worse. But YOU... you turned out to be keeping everything for yourself?!”

“I...”

Kang Xia shook her head, being at a loss whether she had to cry or laugh. Even if they did make a promise to share the blessings and misfortunes together, could this even be said as keeping the food for herself? Surely it doesn’t mean that she also wanted to share ‘this kind of joy’ with one man?!

Hmph! Andy snorted at Kang Xia and then pulled Tang Xiu's arm as she raised her exquisite small face and said, "Boss, you cannot be liberal to one and stingy to other like this. You've seen this lady Boss's body, that I know; but you have seen mine too. It is said that Chinese men are good in keeping their responsibility. Shouldn't you be responsible for me too?"

"I..." An expression of being at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh also covered Tang Xiu's face. Just how an apple can be compared to an orange in this matter? Can a man be held responsible just because he saw a woman's body? I've seen a lot of Japanese "sex acrobatic" movies, do I have to be held responsible for seeing those outstanding performers?

Tang Xiu did not want to be nagged by this kind of matter too much, so he hurriedly explained, "Andy, you misunderstood us. Kang Xia sprained her foot, so I escorted her from the outside and carried her here. Alright, since I've brought her home, then I'll leave her into your care. I should go back now."

"Did you really get your foot twisted?" Andy looked at Kang Xia and changed again to Tang Xiu and immediately asked with a doubtful expression, "Is that true?"

Though feeling reluctant, Kang Xia also knew that she would not be able to spend the night with Tang Xiu, so she nodded and said, "Yeah, it's true."

Andy hesitated for a moment and then groaned, "I don't care! Boss just hugged you, so it's my turn."

"Andy, please knock it off," said Tang Xiu hurriedly. "I'd also hug you if your foot got twisted one day, okay? Alright, take good care of Kang Xia well. I'll go back first."

With that said, he immediately turned around and flashed his way out of the villa. After coming out, he suddenly remembered that he took a ride on Kang Xia's car. In order to avoid getting pestered by Andy again, however, he walked straight out of the

villa complex and then dialed Mo Awu's cell number.

"Come fetch me."

"Okay!"

A minute later, the Range Rover car was parked in front of Tang Xiu.

After Tang Xiu boarded, he said, "Go back to South Gate Town!"

"Boss, an unexpected situation just happened. We found some people tracking us," said Mo Awu. "Jin Hu already caught them, they should be returning soon."

Some people tracking me?

Tang Xiu slightly furrowed his brows and said, "Then let us wait here."

A few minutes later, a Mercedes-Benz SUV parked next to the Range Rover. As the door was opened, Jin Hu stood in front of the car's window and respectfully said, "Boss, we caught the people who were tracking us, a total of four men, all of whom have been stunned by us and are now inside the car."

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment. Then he took out his mobile phone to call Kang Xia and then said, "Take them to the villa complex! Since the target they picked to tail is me, I think they are not some good bunch. Interrogate them first, and then we'll see how to deal with them afterward."

Inside the villa.

Andy followed Kang Xia with a resentful expression. After entering Kang Xia's room, she resentfully groaned, "Your foot was not twisted at all, right, Boss?"

"Yeah," said Kang Xia with a forced smile.

Andy angrily said, "So to say, you really want to keep everything for yourself, yes?"

Kang Xia threw her bag to the sofa, took a seat and forced a wry smile, “You’re a big girl already, Andy. Can you just knock it off?”

“Who just made the trouble? You!” Retorted Andy angrily. “You know I like Boss very much! Just take a look at the other men outside, each and every one of them looks so worthless, as their minds are full of filthy thoughts. The only one who can enter my eyes is only our Boss. I don’t even care if he has a wife.”

“You...” Kang Xia opened her mouth, but after looking at Andy’s particularly serious expression, she immediately said, “Andy, we are indeed good sisters and we do share everything usually. But this man... aargh, forget it. I’ll tell you the truth now! I do have such a relationship with our Boss, but I’m perfectly aware that Boss has some sentiments that still hold him down inside. Even if I’m in there, I know very well that it’s impossible for him to give his whole heart to me. There’s also another thing that I’m very well aware of, that even I myself will not be his legal wife in the future.”

Andy’s eyes blinked. She pointed her finger to Kang Xia all of a sudden and said with amazement, “So to say, you’re also a home wrecker, a mistress?”

A mistress?

Kang Xia’s face looked downcast in an instant, and helplessly replied, “Can you not use such terms? Else, there’s no way we can talk at all.”

The scowl on Andy’s face instantly vanished, replaced by pleasantly surprised smile. She threw the towel in her hand and then sat next to Kang Xia, reaching out her hand and holding it, and then said with a smile, “Boss, I understand now. You really are better than me—a loser. Legal or not legal, I don’t give a damn! Boss is so outstanding, for him to have several women is very normal! You also know Lilian, right? She told me a long time ago that she doesn’t want to become the legal wife of a man, but she

must be that man's mistress. A few days ago, she took some photos and uploaded them on Facebook. You know what? That man is probably that Eyeglasses Magnate from Hong Kong."

"She's a vixen whose eyes turn green on money!" replied Kang Xia with a snap.

"But I think it's fine! What she chases after is money, and yet she also pursues love." Andy shook her head. "She said that only a capable man will be able to control her, and yet all capable men will have countless excellent women attracted to them. If you can't monopolize him for yourself, then just sharing him will do."

Kang Xia fell silent. She grew up in freedom abroad and naturally understood Andy's way of thinking. Men and women abroad were very open in regards to love, romance, and the relationship between man and woman. They could choose to live together if they wanted to, or get separated when things went south. There were too many capable men abroad who had many women, and even capable women who had many men.

And that idea also had seriously affected Andy.

But then again, why had she not been influenced by those Western ideas? Else how was it possible for her to lose such men despite how outstanding she was? And yet, she must be prepared to share an outstanding man with other women if she wanted to obtain him, even though... the taste was so bitter.

Aargh, forget it! I may not own his love, but I can own his child. Fight—I must try harder... Kang Xia clenched her fists, and her expression when she looked out of the window was firm and determined.

Chapter 673: Refusing to Give Up the Sinister Scheme

After a while, Kang Xia turned around and looked deeply at Andy, as she raised her hand to pinch her small face and said, “Just do what you wanna do! If anything, I’m really vexed and resentful since you made a fuss in the good thing I was about to have tonight. You know what? It was not only my foot got twisted, but also my arms, waist, and neck... So, you’re responsible for giving me a massage now.”

Andy’s big eyes lit up with a happy expression. She hurriedly crawled up to the sofa while pinching Kang Xia’s shoulders, then she laughed and said, “Alright, Chief. Then call Boss now. I don’t care whatever lies you use, it’s fine as long as he get deceived.”

“Dream on!” Kang Xia rolled her eyes at her.

Ring ring ring...

The mobile phone’s ringtone was ringing in the bag and Kang Xia took it. Seeing that it was a call from Tang Xiu, she immediately connected and smilingly said, “Boss, Andy wants you to come back. She’s waiting for you and kind of wants to pet you.”

“Cough, cough... knock it off, will you? Just get dress up, the two of you. I’ll be coming to your villa shortly. There’s something I need to do.” Tang Xiu coughed twice and then said with a serious tone.

“What is it?”

“It’s for interrogating... enemies.”

“Alright.”

A few minutes later, after Kang Xia and Andy had neatly dressed up and come to the first floor living room, they saw that Tang Xiu had come in with Mo Awu and four fainted men.

“Who are they, Boss?” Asked Kang Xia with a confused expression.

“They were tracking us in secret; Awu discovered them. Awu, wake them up,” said Tang Xiu.

Mo Awu nodded and walked to the front of the four men and used the crudest mean: stepping on their wrists and breaking them. He then went to Tang Xiu’s side when they woke up due to the pain.

“Who are you?”

Though the four men’s wrists were broken, no scream came out from them, and the asking big man’s eyes were even full of killing intent.

“Ordinary people would have already screamed if their wrists got broken. Now, tell me! Who are you? Why are you following me?” Sneered Tang Xiu.

“Hmph, we don’t know what you’re talking about, nor who you are.” The big man snorted. “Society runs under the law nowadays, and I demand you to release us. Else you can expect to have a very serious criminal charge on you for kidnapping.”

“Did the people who send you to follow me not tell you who I am?” Tang Xiu jeered. “Do you think stubbornly refusing to talk can help you cope with what you will go through? If you’re smart, explain your identity and the purpose why you are following me, perhaps... I can spare your life. Else, you can be sure that death won’t be your end, for I have too many ways to make you keep your life, longing to be alive and to die and yet unable to ask for both.”

The big man’s pupils contracted and he could not restrain his body from twitching. Suddenly, he pulled out a sharp dagger from his arms and stabbed his comrade’s heart.

BAM...

Mo Awu acted in a flash and kicked the stout man's head, knocking him out directly. He then quickly inspected the man whose heart was stabbed, turned to Tang Xiu and shook his head, "He can't be saved."

Tang Xiu hummed coldly and shifted his vision toward the other two men who were obviously frightened judging from their pale faces. He then said with indifference, "I know why he acted like that and killed your comrade all of a sudden. He's afraid that your comrade will disclose any information. One died and one will follow, adding more two or three deaths won't be much of difference, no? What about you? Do you still want to conceal it, or will you confess truthfully?"

"I'll speak!" The man shot an angry look at the stunned stout man and immediately said, "We are from the Strange Doors—intelligence agents of Eight Families Alliance under Strange Doors. We got ordered to investigate your identity and find out the power you belong to."

People from Strange Doors?

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows and hummed coldly, "Hmph, under whose command?"

"I don't know." The man shook his head. "But my leader is the person in charge who's in contact with the people above. However, I know that six teams were sent to investigate you, with each consisting of four people. We were the first to arrive in Star City, and the other five teams should be arriving within two days."

Tang Xiu then looked at the other man.

That man also hurriedly said, "That's true. That's all I know about this."

Tang Xiu then nodded to Mo Awu, as the latter stepped on the fainted stout man's other wrist to wake him up again.

"Tell me, which person of the Strange Doors gave you the order

to investigate my identity? I know what you have in mind, and why you suddenly killed your comrade. But I can tell you something. Your Strange Door's people are nothing but trash in my eyes. No one in the Strange Doors will go on living if I want to kill you all," said Tang Xiu with a cold expression.

The stout man glared angrily at his other two comrades and then sneered, "Hmph, relying on you? Snort... our Strange Doors has a lot of people possessing special abilities. Let alone... forget it. I demand you to release us, else you are dead!"

"You said let alone... is it those two cultivators, Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie?" Said Tang Xiu indifferently.

The stout man's body shook with disbelief in his eyes as he exclaimed out in alarm, "How do you know?"

"Seems like it is really them who sent you to investigate me, no?" Tang Xiu sneered. "Hmph, had I known earlier they would not give up their sinister idea, I should have slain them in Kanas directly, so as not to leave trouble like this."

"You..."

The stout man dumbfoundedly looked at Tang Xiu with an increased heartbeat. Though he did not witness what happened in Kanas himself, he heard a lot of information about it. Never did he expect that this guy would say these words in front of him.

Could it be... this guy was the one who not only killed the Serenity Sect's Young Master—Xuan Yugu, and the Elegant Chess Saintess' disciple—Wang Hu, but also the one who injured the two Immortal Masters, Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie?

"You know a lot of things, it seems, eh?" Said Tang Xiu indifferently. "That's right, I was the one who spared Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie in Kanas because I did not want to kill more. However, never did expect that those two could be so wicked and unable to give up their sinister idea to scheme against me. Now,

tell me, where are they now.”

“I don’t know!” Though this big man was filled with fear inside, he still shook his head.

Tang Xiu’s expression turned cold. He released a strand of qi to the air as it wrapped the stout man’s neck, directly pulled him from the floor and hung him in the air. He sneered, “I just don’t want this to be too troublesome, so I want to know it from your mouth. Else, I can wait for the following investigation team to come here. I’m hella sure some of them will know where Jin Sanchi and Ji Sijie are! Conflicts between cultivators are not something small shrimps like you can involve into. Say no to me and no opportunity will be left for you. I will make you scream and whine for three days and nights before I break all of your bones and cut your blood vessels, only then will I let you swallow your last breath.”

BAM...

The stout man was thrown back to the floor. His face was red as he coughed painfully and yelled with bloodshot eyes, “YOU WANNA KNOW IT FROM MY MOUTH? DREAM ON!”

“Since it came to this point, then I’ll investigate your family,” said Tang Xiu casually. “I’ll torture and kill each and every one of your family members in Strange Doors. Hopefully, your family only have few children and old people there.”

“OKAY, I’LL TELL YOU!”

The big man shivered and his eyes were full of despair. In his eyes at this moment, Tang Xiu was akin to a demon in human skin. He could die, but he knew that all of his family members would be killed if a cultivator made up his mind to retaliate against his family. Even as Tang Xiu said, they would be murdered inhumanly.

“The two Immortal Masters... are in Kanas.”

Tang Xiu nodded in satisfaction. Just as he was about to speak, his expression suddenly changed. He got up and kicked the big man and directly killed the other two men. Following that, he looked at Mo Awu and shouted, “Call the men who are guarding the Immortal Abode in Longquan Bay. Tell them to withdraw at once and find somewhere to hide.”

Mo Awu’s expression moved and he immediately took out his mobile phone. He let out a helpless expression as he found that he could not contact them after trying for several times.

“There should be no signal over there, Boss. I can’t contact them at all.”

“BLOODY HELL!” Tang Xiu cursed. He quickly fished out his phone and dialed Jie Walie’s cell number.

“Brother Tang?” Jie Walie’s voice was heard on the phone.

“Brother Jie, there’s something I need your help with,” said Tang Xiu quickly. “This may be very dangerous and may cost you your life. But you’re the only one I know of in Kanas that can help me now.”

Jie Walie was silent for about half a minute, and then asked in a solemn tone, “What is the matter?”

“There are four of my men standing guard in a certain valley in Longquan Bay. I hope you could rush there to inform them to evacuate immediately before an accident befalls upon them. I’ll send you the detailed map later.”

“Got it.” Jie Walie hung up directly after saying that.

Tang Xiu put away his mobile with a bit apologetic look in his eyes. He knew that he did not have a deep friendship with Jie Walie, and yet, asking his help in this matter was his last resort. In the unlikely event that Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie were to return to that place, those four men of his would probably be victims of their treachery.

He too realized something! He would owe Jie Walie a huge favor once the man did what he asked. And this favor would be on him no matter where he went and regardless of him being alive or dead.

“Awu, deal with these four dead bodies and then wait for me at Star City Airport. I’ll go back to South Gate Town first,” said Tang Xiu after he got up to leave.

“I’ll go with you, Boss,” called out Kang Xia hastily.

Tang Xiu’s pace came to a stop as he turned his head and shook his head. “Your cultivation is still too low. Not only will you be unable to help me, you may also become a burden. Staying here to manage the Magnificent Tang Corporation is for the best. Also, everything that happened here tonight must not be disclosed to the outside.”

“This... I understand. Please be careful.” Kang Xia nodded without speaking more.

“Don’t worry!” Tang Xiu said. “I will not take risks without full assurance. Besides, you still have the research institute to concern about, and I’ll leave for Shanghai directly after handling things in Kanas. Just call me directly if something happens on your end.”

Chapter 674: Encountering Each Other's Adversary

South Gate Town, Kingview Villa.

Mu Wanying was still up, wearing a coat and standing quietly by the window. Through the slit of the curtain on the window, the dim light made the scenery outside look very clear. She was thinking. She knew that Tang Xiu had a lot of things to tend to, though she did not expect that he was really so busy that he had not yet come back so late in the night.

Should I call him?

The idea crossed her mind many times, and she cast it away every time it appeared. She was afraid that she would disturb Tang Xiu in his work and feared that he would be unhappy with her. She became Tang Xiu's "legal" girlfriend, and yet she was anxious for favor and worried, lest she lost him.

At this time, she caught sight of the light outside the window. Just a dozen seconds after, she saw a car quickly entering the courtyard, and then Tang Xiu came out of it. As sensitive and keen as she was, however, she was keenly aware that something was not right judging from Tang Xiu's expression. He looked cold and detached, and there was also a trace of... anxiousness.

Mu Wanying hesitated for a moment before she immediately walked out of her room. When she came to the corner of the stairs, she saw Tang Xiu coming up.

"Wanying, are my parents sleeping?" Asked Tang Xiu directly.

Mu Wanying nodded, "They should be resting already. You..."

Tang Xiu reached out to grab her hand and pulled her into his room. After closing the door from the inside, he said with a serious expression, "There's an emergency, I need to go out of the city, so you can to Shanghai by yourself. Also, my Mom wants me to

return to Shanghai to attend classes, so we'll have to leave South Gate Town tonight. I'll book a room in the Long's Dining Hall. You'll be resting there tonight and then immediately go to Shanghai."

"What exactly happened? Can I help?" Asked Mu Wanying with a worried expression.

"It's no big deal. I can handle it easily." Tang Xiu shook his head. "However, time is tight, so I need to rush over there right away."

"Alright. Then I'll change my clothes and do a simple packing before leaving," said Mu Wanying hurriedly. "Do you want to inform Uncle and Auntie first?"

"No need. They have slept already." Tang Xiu shook his head. "I'll call them and explain it tomorrow."

"Alright!" Mu Wanying understood and returned to the room where she was staying. After five-plus minutes of changing clothes and packing up her things, she walked out of the room carrying a suitcase. After Tang Xiu took it over, the duo came to the courtyard as quickly as possible, boarded the car and then left South Gate Town.

Tang Xiu then booked a room in the Long's Dining Hall for Mu Wanying. After she properly got settled, Jin Hu then took him to the airport in a hush. His luck was very good as there was a flight to Blue City just as he arrived, so he boarded the plane and took off without much delay.

Kanas, Longquan Bay.

Amidst the biting cold wind of winter, two Wrangler SUVs arrived in a road intersection as Jie Walie, inside one of the SUVs, looked at Gaode Map and the position marked by Tang Xiu displayed on his mobile screen with a dignified expression. [1]

"Turn left and head to the left side of the road. The end of this

road is about five kilometers ahead, then we'll then get off and hurry along the road," ordered Jie Walie.

Quickly, two SUVs were parked at the end of the dirt road and the front of the mountain range was already faintly seen. After Jie Walie got off the car, and the four middle-aged men who came with him observed the surroundings with vigilance. This mountain range was fraught with dangers, as often there were ferocious beasts wandering here, as well as a lot of swamps and areas with miasma. One may meet his demise in this place if they were slightly careless.

"Xiao Fei, Da Fei, you two will drive the car and go to the vicinity of Longquan Village to wait for us. Remember, if we haven't yet returned within a week, it means that we already died in the mountains. I'll be relying on you to take care of your big sis-in-law, nephews, and nieces in the future," said Jie Walie with a serious expression.

The middle-aged man, whose name was Xiao Fei, had his expression slightly changed and said, "Brother Jie, please let us go with you. We are brothers, if one of us dies we'll die together."

"Yes, big brother." Da Fei also hurriedly echoed. "You saved our lives back in the past. How can we run away in the face of danger?"

Jie Walie let out a smile and patted the two men's shoulder. But his face quickly hardened again as he said, "Don't. Let me deal with things that I need to worry about. I can do things with peace of mind if I know that someone will be there to take care for my family. The four of you are my closest brothers. Two of them were not willing to get married, so they have nothing to concern themselves about, but you both have a family of your own, so I must leave you. Don't argue anymore and don't be stubborn, I've already made up my mind."

With that said, Jie Walie quickly took his mobile out, typed a few short messages and sent them out, and then quickly disappeared

into the dark night with the other two men.

“Take care, Brother Jie. (Take care, Big Brother!)” Shouted Xiao Fei and Da Fei.

Trekking the mountain pathway in the middle of the night was very dangerous for ordinary people. But Jie Walie and his two brothers frequently hiked on mountain pathways and were also very strong, so it did not pose them any problems. This time they came out in a hurry and only brought a few spare clothes and a few compressed biscuits and water, so they did not have a heavy burden on the road.

Longquan Swamp.

Stars were shining in the vast, boundless sky, with some of them illuminating the place. On the flat ground at the entrance of the mountainside cave, a pile of bonfire burned with meat roasting above. Two experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall were sitting cross-legged before the bonfire and chatting about some issues on their cultivation.

On the mountain peak at the opposite side about two kilometers away from them, Daoist Qiankun was like a ghost sitting quietly under a big tree, looking toward the bonfire outside the cave while silently observing the two experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall. He could still see everything clearly even at night with his current eyesight.

Jin Sijie, whose Sky Piercer Halberd was taken by Tang Xiu, ordered the Strange Door's people to help him find a weapon before he left a while ago. It was a very common ordinary spear, but its weight was over a hundred pounds. At this moment, he was holding that long spear and standing ramrod like a javelin beside Daoist Qiankun.

“Master, why don't we get rid of them earlier? Even if the news of the investigation comes and that Tang punk does indeed have a huge force behind him, no one will know who did it.” Jin Sijie felt

a bit vexed and grumpy inside. The last battle here had made him lose face as he ended a complete loser and suffered quite heavy losses, hence he wanted to vent it by killing them.

“Killing them now is no different then killing them later.” Daoist Qiankun shook his head with indifference. “Let’s wait a bit, the news will probably come soon.”

“You just said that killing them now or later is just the same, then why the wait?” Said Jin Sijie. “We can go to the Immortal Abode and find a way to open the portal to the Immortal Trove if we kill them now. Otherwise, in case that surnamed Tang notices it and then return with a lot of experts, wouldn’t it be the same that we would no longer have the opportunity?”

“Before we get the news, killing these people and going into the cave, in case that brat Tang were to return here while we are inside and happened to besiege us inside the cave, what should we do then?” Commented Daoist Qiankun with a smile.

Ugh... Jin Sijie was at a loss for words.

“Hence, there’s no need to be impatient and anxious,” continued Daoist Qiankun. “Set up a plan and then get into action afterward, only then can you live longer. Had I realized this truth back then, that Old Blind wouldn’t have been able to...”

“Then you wouldn’t have been trapped by me, this Old Blind, for so many years, right?” An old voice drifted into Daoist Qiankun and Jin Sijie’s ears along with the cold wind.

Daoist Qiankun and Jin Sijie’s faces greatly changed, especially the former, who directly floated up into the air. He watched the surroundings with vigilance as his cold and cloudy voice also drifted along with the cold wind, “Why not show up since you are already here, Old Blind?”

In front of the Master and disciple duo, a blind old woman with unkempt hair and donning ragged clothes slowly stepped into the

air, step by step. And yet, each one of her footsteps created ripples and turbulence in the air.

“Qiankun, I never expected that you would actually escape from that Abstruse Yin Ground alive. Fortunately, this Old Blind did not go with that little kid, else you would have already created a heartless calamity in this area.”

Daoist Qiankun’s eyes were bloodshot, the chilling killing intent he exuded out creating turbulence in the air around him. Despite having formidable strength, Jin Sijie was still forced out for several meters by this killing intent before he could anchor his footing with a face devoid of color. Daoist Qiankun stared at the blind old woman and said, “You’re not dead yet, damned Old Blind, so how can I possibly die?”

Old Blind let out an indistinct sigh. After she flew high and stood ten meters away in front of Daoist Qiankun, she shook her head and said, “It seems that I was too soft-hearted back then. I should’ve set a fire in that Abstruse Yin Ground and burned you alive in it. I could have saved... Now I really must come out and waste my strength.”

“Old Blind, I killed your family back in the past because your father spoiled my good work!” Daoist Qiankun sneered. “You trapped me for 60 years, causing my cultivation to drop, and also got my Imperial Dragon Chart ruined. Wasn’t that enough for our enmity to be written off?”

“I also thought to write it off originally.” Old Blind helplessly said. “But who could have thought that you don’t want to let me spend my remaining years in comfort? Those four kids are that little kid’s men. They must not die, and neither must that little doll of mine. Hence, I still have to act if you don’t give up your sinister ideas!”

“You keep repeating that little doll, kid and whatever for many times. Who’s this little kid?” Asked Daoist Qiankun indifferently.

“Don’t ask what you already know!” Said Old Blind. “Do you still need to play dumb and feign craziness before me?”

“Tang Xiu?” Said Daoist Qiankun with a frown.

“If it isn’t him, who else could it be?” Said Old Blind faintly. “That kid promised to secure a place for this Old Blind to enjoy her old age in comfort, and this Old Blind also wants to find the turning point of my own uncanny divination of becoming a God through him. You’re planning to scheme him, that’s equal to scheme against me.”

“What exactly is the identity of this brat surnamed Tang, and why is he worth to be concerned about by you, old bastard?” Asked Daoist Qiankun with gloomy expression across his whole face.

“I can’t see him clearly. I can’t understand him thoroughly.” Old Blind shook her head.

“WHAT?”

Daoist Qiankun’s face greatly changed. He was also proficient in divination arts and its calculation, but it was a Heavenly Secret technique he snatched from Old Blind’s father. Only after a long time of persistent meticulous study on it was he finally able to grope about the doorway for a bit. In this regard, he thought that he was much better than this Old Blind. With himself unable to divine that brat surnamed Tang, and she could not calculate it either, then what did this entail?

Chapter 675: Fierce And Bitter Combat

Doubtful and anxious were the expressions on Daoist Qiankun's face when he looked at the blind old woman. After a long silence, he suddenly laughed loudly and a burst of momentum erupted from him, as he ridiculed her with a clear voice, "I never expected that you would learn to mystify things, Old Blind. Where is the mandate of Heaven, fate, or destiny now in this era? I was almost fooled by you."

Old Blind shook her head, sigh and looked at Daoist Qiankun with pity in her eyes. She slowly took out a pair of golden gloves underneath her clothes and wore it lightning fast. Daoist Qiankun's face greatly changed, and there was also dread on it.

Picking Stars Catching the Moon!

It was the strongest card Old Blind had. He was once suppressed by her with this technique and trapped inside the Abstruse Yin Ground for so many years that he nearly had his soul vanish.

Daoist Qiankun took a deep breath. He grasped the snare drum and said coldly, "Old Blind, it seems that you really want to be that brat's lapdog, huh?"

Gently spreading her hands, Old Blind turned the walking stick in her hand into powder that scattered along with the wind, and then said tranquilly, "If he can provide a shelter for this Old Blind to spend her old age, and also gives me an opportunity to have a breakthrough, what's wrong with becoming his lapdog? Hundreds of years passed, what else that can't be seen through and what more can't be passed through?"

"You court death!"

The snare drum in Daoist Qiankun's hands immediately flew, as the shadow of the drum hovered over his head. As the drum sounded, a tidal-like soundwave surged toward Old Blind.

“Heavenly Secrets... Picking Stars Catching the Moon!”

Old Blind’s disheveled white hair suddenly erected, and dazzling lights suddenly burst out from the golden gloves as she waved her hands. Six miniature versions of planet images appeared in the sky as if they were summoned. The miniature images of planets then came down with a loud bang.

“DAMN! You’ve actually succeeded in practicing the Six Starlight Array!”

Daoist Qiankun cursed. His body rose straight from the ground, inciting the layers of shadow drums to collide with the six miniature versions of the planet images. At the same time, he pulled out a sharp dagger from his sleeve and pierced his own forehead to force out his blood, and then quickly threw it into the drum shadow.

The layered drum shadows suddenly rose in an instant, with a layer of blood light emerging on each of them. The Heaven Earth spiritual qi in all directions seemed to be strongly attracted and constantly seeped into the drum shadows.

“EXPLODE!”

With a flushed complexion, Daoist Qiankun maniacally bellowed and brandished the dagger in his hands even more violently.

BOOM...

A deafening sound erupted from the collision of the drum shadow and the planet miniatures, creating tidal-like airwaves sweeping away to all directions. A towering tree that was struck by the airwave behind Daoist Qiankun was uprooted and flew hundreds of meters away.

On the opposite mountain peak.

The two experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall got up in instant and released their flying swords at once. With grim expressions, they coldly glanced at the direction of the fierce fight between

Daoist Qiankun and Old Blind, since they felt that the violent airwave coming at them was from that direction. The two exchanged looks and could see horror and dread in the other's eyes.

They may have broken through to the Foundation Establishment Stage at present, but the impact created by the intense combat between such powerhouses still made them palpitate. They had gone through dangers and risked their lives for innumerable times, and therefore were very sensitive to the absolute gap between their strengths with those powerhouses who were now in intense combat.

"I don't know them." One of the Everlasting Feast Hall's experts took the binoculars and observed the appearance of those two people and shook his head.

Whoosh! Whoosh!

Two figures rushed out of the cave lightning fast. When they learned of what happened, one of them immediately said, "Let us hide first no matter who they are. We won't be able to survive if they want to deal with us given their strength. Also, we must find a way to call Boss right away and tell him what's happening here."

"Got it!" The other three nodded.

They did receive an order to guard the cave and protect the Immortal Trove, but it was unlikely they would sacrifice themselves for nothing since they fully aware that this was a circumstance where they were not a match for the enemy at all.

"Hehehe... now that I have found you all, don't even think about leaving!" Grasping a long spear in his hand, Jin Sijie appeared in front of the quartet like a ghost. His cultivation had reached the Peak Foundation Establishment Stage and was half a step away from breaking through to the Golden Core Stage. He could confront these four from the Everlasting Feast Hall easily and thus looked down on them.

“It’s you, Jin Sijie.”

Jin Shi, the name of an expert of the Everlasting Feast Hall. His eyes were staring intently at Jin Sijie as he shouted in a deep voice, “Our Boss spared your life before. I never expected that you would still dare to have eyes on the Immortal Trove. Are you not afraid that our Boss will come back with a huge force and completely destroy you?”

“Had it been a couple days ago I may have to worry about that. But now... Hahaha. Your death is imminent, and I’m too lazy to talk nonsense with you. GO TURN INTO STUPID GHOSTS IN HELL!”

The long spear in his hand was shot out in an instant to impale Jin Shi’s head. He did not use all his strength, and even used less than 80% of it, yet he was confident in his judgment that these four men could not avoid it.

“FORMATION!”

Just as Jin Shi was braving such a dangerous situation, the other three had already moved and the Four Phenomena Formation was formed in an instant. Four flying swords flew up in a circle and smashed the ordinary long spear. In a rapid turn under the control of Jin Shi’s group of four, it had Jin Sijie surrounded in the middle.

“WHAT? IMPOSSIBLE!!!”

With a drastic change in expression, disbelief flashed from Jin Sijie’s eyes. He was an expert at the Peak Foundation Establishment Stage. Even though the weapon he used was not a magic treasure, it was highly unlikely for it to be smashed in an instant like that.

This sword formation... Bloody Hell, these four fellows unexpectedly have broken through the Foundation Establishment Stage as well!

Jin Sijie cursed. As formidable as his body may be, he would only be at disadvantage without a formidable weapon. He could only explode out his True Essence to form an explosive punching light to smash the sword shadow that plunged toward him in rapid twisting moves.

BOOM...

The sword formation was broken as Jin Sijie and the quartet flew backward and spurted out blood at the same time. Despite the sword formation they arranged and its might that was equal to the four men's power added together, it still could not withstand the eruption of Jin Sijie's power. However, the one that ended up the most miserable was not them, but Jin Sijie. At the moment, his fist was smashed by the sword formation and it also had shattered his hand, leaving only half of his entire right arm.

The sword images also left tattered wounds on Jin Sijie's body and instantly turned him into a blood-painted man.

“IMPOSSIBLE!!!”

A grieving and heartbreaking scream came out of Jin Sijie's mouth. His body suddenly plunged back for hundreds of meters as he flew in the air and looked in disbelief at his own broken arm. He could not figure out why the sword formation could break his defense and even inflicted such a heavy blow on him. Even if those for longswords were all magic weapons, it would not be able to do so, right?

Jin Shi's group of four gathered again in an instant. Their faces looked pale and had their blood stirred up inside. And yet, they stared coldly at Jin Sijie along with intense killing intent.

Far away in the distance.

Daoist Qiankun, who had been fighting with Old Blind, did not pay attention at all to the fight between Jin Sijie and Jin Shi's group of four, since those four were nothing but kids who were

only guarding the place without many abilities, so it would be very simple and easy for Jin Sijie to kill them.

However, when he heard the miserable scream from Jin Sijie and looked in their direction for a moment, his complexion changed greatly along with disbelief in his eyes. He knew perfectly well the state of cultivation of his disciple at present, and yet, never did he ever dream that his disciple, with a Peak Foundation Establishment Stage cultivation, would be so severely injured by four ant-like existences. It was a tragedy!

BOOM...

When Daoist Qiankun was distracted, Old Blind released a silk golden thread instantly and nearly bounded him.

“Damn wretch! Since you old bastard are looking for death, then I’ll fulfill your wish!” The most ferocious side of Daoist Qiankun was stimulated. He was already at disadvantage using the technique to fight against Old Blind’s Picking Stars Catching the Moon technique and couldn’t care less about it anymore. He released the Golden Core inside his body as three savage-looking shadows were instantly separated from him.

The last time he got trapped by Old Blind was because he was negligent and was too late to release his ultimate trump card, resulting in him getting suppressed. But this time, he would never give her another chance. Since she seemed to be trying to pester him, then he might as well blast everything he had and go for the kill!

Three shadows flew in three directions and instantly flashed to the front of Old Blind. As the silk golden thread was cut by the dagger floating around him, his ping-pong-sized Golden Core erupted a bright light and bombarded Old Blind’s chest. Following that, the three shadows also sent out barrages punches to bombard her.

“Heavenly Secrets, Everchanging Big Dipper Stars!”

Old Blind opened her ten fingers and released splashing golden fingers as they instantly pierced the three shadows sent out by Daoist Qiankun. Half a second after, she disappeared in an instant and appeared hundreds of meters away.

“Hahaha, Old Blind. I’ll make you taste the killing move I’ve been learning for decades. That was exactly a killing move that I’ve comprehended.” Daoist Qiankun himself was pierced through by the golden fingers, but the injuries were not serious, and instead, he maniacally laughed and plunged towards Old Blind with a distorted face.

Old Blind furrowed her brows and released the Everchanging Big Dipper Stars technique yet again. She immediately flew towards the opposite mountain peak and took only a few seconds to appear behind Jin Sijie. She flicked a Buddhist bead and it instantly shot towards Jin Sijie’s back.

One strike! And yet it made Jin Sijie’s injury even worse, misfortunes that piled up on one another.

However, Old Blind did not continue attacking him again but instantly appeared in front of Jin Shi’s group of four. She waved her hands as a stream of qi instantly wrapped their bodies and shouted, “Don’t struggle if you don’t want to die! This Old Blind has a relationship with Tang Xiu, so I can’t let you die in this place!”

Jin Shi’s group of four had their complexions changed. They just released their flying swords a moment ago, but after hearing Old Blind’s revelation, they immediately determined that she was a friend and not an enemy. As the flying swords returned back to their hands, they also retracted back their surging True Essence.

“LET’S GO!”

Old Bind stepped into the air and brought Jin Shi’s group of four flying for a kilometer before she spurted out blood. Despite her extremely fast speed, releasing the Everchanging Big Dipper Stars

continuously made her injuries worsen.

Chapter 676: Are They Human?

Two kilometers away from them, Jie Walie, who brought his two trusted men and hid behind a mountain boulder, observed the scene midair in the distance through binoculars. He could clearly watch the scene of the intense and bitter fight between Daoist Qiankun and Old Blind. Experienced and knowledgeable he may be, yet the scene was so daunting that he was frightened.

Are they still human? Or some supernatural beings?

Jie Walie used to disdain the idea of Gods, ghosts and the likes away from his mind. But that intense combat scene midair was akin to a combat between celestial beings. It made him have no choice but to believe that there really was something in the world he did not understand.

At this moment, he finally understood why Tang Xiu asked him to hurriedly rush over to this place to notify his men, and even told him it was likely that he would have a hairbreadth escape situation. That was because what he must face was not ordinary people! Those people, each and every one of them could claim his life with a flick of their fingers.

“What’s the situation, Brother Jie?” His two men did not bring binoculars, so they were naturally unable to see the intense combat a while ago. One of them stared at Jie Walie’s palpitating expression and asked with a curious face.

Jie Walie turned his head with difficulty to look at his curious face and then replied bitterly, “I’m afraid we’re of no use at all. Even if we go there, there won’t be anything we can do and will only meet our death.”

“So, what are we gonna do?” Asked the man quickly.

Jie Walie fell silent for a moment and then whispered, “We’ll wait here. Since Tang Xiu asked us to come to notice them in

advance, it means that he will come over as well. Everything is to be put on hold, and then we'll discuss this again after he arrives."

Outside the cave.

Daoist Qiankun was holding Jin Sijie's arm as he quickly checked his injury after putting him on the ground. He did not go after Old Blind because the ultimate trump card he blustered out was just a bluff. He had been injured, and it was a very serious injury at that. Although he was confident that it was not as serious as Old Blind's, yet he would only stimulate that old woman to stake everything with her life on the line if he kept pursuing, and he might also perish with her.

He did not want to die yet! Especially after finding out that there was an Immortal Trove in this place. He wanted to break through to the Nascent Soul Stage, continuing his lifespan for a few hundred years more.

"We need to recuperate."

There was blood gushing out in his throat, but Daoist Qiankun forced it back inside. After he took Jin Sijie and carried him on his back, he shouted in a hoarse voice.

Jin Sijie's internal organs were in a mess after Old Blind sneak-attacked him with the Buddhist bead. He was now in a crisis, and his life would probably be in danger if he did not have a timely treatment. Luckily, Tang Xiu gave him a Holy Healing medicine, and its efficacy had yet to be fully absorbed.

After sitting cross-legged on the ground, he did not hurry to cultivate but rather spoke in a hushed breath, "Master, those four bastards... their swords are definitely not magic weapons. I suspect that they are spirit weapons. Else, with their Early Foundation Establishment Stage cultivation, it would be impossible to severely injure me even if they did employ a sword formation."

Spirit weapons?

A greedy light flashed in Daoist Qiankun's eyes. But then he suddenly realized something and his expression turned nasty. If Tang Xiu's men possessed spirit weapons, then what rank could his weapon be, considering that his status was even higher?

Immediately, he grabbed Jin Sijie's arm again and shouted in a deep voice, "Don't cultivate here, let's leave this place immediately! We don't know when that surnamed Tang punk will be back here. Let's find a safe place first and then heal ourselves."

In the next morning.

Tang Xiu led Mo Awu and five other experts out of the Kanas Airport exit. Ridden with worries inside, Tang Xiu did not catch a taxi but quickly asked around where the unlicensed taxis usually hung around.

"Hey, Buddy. Do you need a ride?"

More than a dozen unlicensed taxis were parked on the roadside. Some of the drivers wore bearded faces, and among a group of fierce-looking middle-aged men, one of them came to greet them.

"I need two cars. But I'm going to buy them. Name your price," said Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

The more than ten bearded middle-aged men exchanged looks in wonderment. It was a situation they had never encountered in their many years of unlicensed taxi business. The full bearded middle-aged man who just greeted them hesitated before he stretched out a finger and said, "100 thousand. I'll sell this van to you."

Tang Xiu had planned to buy cars for temporary use after he got off the plane, and even had stuffed hundreds of thousand of yuan in cash into his travel bag from the stash inside his interspatial ring. The bag was now carried by Mo Awu, and after he heard the price quoted by the middle-aged man, Tang Xiu then nodded to Mo Awu.

Mo Awu opened the travel bag's zipper and took out ten stacks of 100 yuan bills from it, a total of 100 thousand yuan, and then handed it over to the middle-aged bearded man.

“Key!”

The pupils of the middle-aged bearded man contracted, and the other unlicensed taxi drivers looked shocked. The way they looked at Tang Xiu's group was now different than before at this moment. If it was not for the fact that Tang Xiu's group consisted of six men and did not look like they were ordinary people, they would have tried to rob them.

“It's yours!”

The middle-aged bearded man grabbed the money with pleasant surprise. After checking the money and determining that they were genuine bills, he gave the key to Mo Awu happily. His van was worth at most 40 to 50 thousand yuan, and though the meters it had run was less than 10,000 kilometers, selling it for 100 thousand yuan was definitely a big profit in and of itself.

A few hours later, Mo Awu drove the van and arrived at Longquan Swamp. The group left the car and quickly trekked up the mountain range and, without long, they had arrived outside the cave where Western Nefarious Sangha used to occupy previously.

“There are traces of a fight here, Boss. And it should be traces left by cultivators.” Mo Awu directly reported to Tang Xiu after he and the others scoured and inspected the vicinity.

Tang Xiu's face looked a bit ugly as he quickly entered the cave. He could not find the shadows of Jin Shi's group of four at all except for bloodstains left outside the cave and the scene left behind after the fight. One must know that Jin Shi's group of four were core experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall and the talented ones whom Gu Yan'er had fostered and trained personally. It would be quite a big loss for him and the Everlasting Feast Hall if

they were all killed.

“Jin Sanchi, Jin Sijie, you all fucking bastards! This father spared your lives because you two did not offend me directly. Had I known that you had such a sinister idea, I would have completely killed you then.” Tang Xiu was somewhat annoyed with himself. He found that he had turned a lot softer inside ever since he returned to Earth.

“Was it because of the law, or did I get influenced by others, or was it the feelings of affection from my family?”

“But then again... weeding out grasses without removing its roots will only leave endless troubles in the future.”

“Then, in the future, as long as they are enemies, just kill them all!”

Tang Xiu’s eyes turned a bit red. He had searched both caves and there was still no trace of Jin Shi’s group of four.

“Boss, someone is coming!”

Just as Tang Xiu came out of the cave where the herbs were planted, Mo Awu whispered to him while holding a mini binoculars.

“Who is it?” Asked Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

“It’s a bit far distance, but they should be ordinary people since their speed is not fast,” answered Mo Awu. “No. I can see them now. It’s Jie Walie with his two men. They are coming here.”

Tang Xiu’s expression changed, and then he instructed Mo Awu and the others to immediately greet them. When he saw the distressed but unhurt Jie Walie, he cupped his fists and said, “Brother Ji, I won’t say thanks to you, but you can be sure that Tang Xiu will always record this huge favor in my mind. Just open your mouth if there’s any request you need of me in the future.”

Jie Walie’s expression looked a bit complicated as he looked at

Tang Xiu for a while, and then let out a bitter smile as he said, “Who exactly are you, Brother Tang?”

Tang Xiu was silent for a while and asked, “Why the question?”

“I saw the intense and bitter fight between those people last night,” said Jie Walie. “Those people were like those the celestial beings and immortals in legend. They can fly in the sky and fight in midair. The means they showcased were absolutely not the kind that normal humans can do. So you should know what I’m asking about, Brother Tang!”

“You said that you witnessed the fight last night. What exactly happened last night? And who was fighting?” Asked Tang Xiu hurriedly.

Jie Walie could not wait for Tang Xiu’s reply, but after he saw the urgency and anxiousness in Tang Xiu’s tone and expression, he suppressed his confusion and seriously said, “I saw an old Daoist and an old woman fighting an intense combat. I also saw an old man in a man-eating fight with four young men. That’s right. Those four guys are your men.”

“Then what happened to them? What was the outcome of the combat?” Asked Tang Xiu in a rush.

“That old lady brought your four men and fled, whereas that old Daoist and another old geezer stayed in the cave over there for a while before leaving.” Jie Walie shook his head. “We were very far away from them and only saw through binoculars. So I don’t know where they went.”

An old Daoist and an old woman?

Tang Xiu frowned deeply. Little did he expect that two people would appear in the incident all of a sudden. If that old man was Jin Sanchi or Jin Sijie who fought Jin Shi’s group of four, then it could only mean something, that the strength of these old codgers was inferior to that old Daoist’s.

After pondering for a while, Tang Xiu asked again, “Brother Jie, I’ll answer that question of yours later. Please remember carefully. Other than my men, was there any special physical characteristics on the others?”

Jie Walie thought for a while and then suddenly remembered something as he quickly said, “That old Daoist looked very ordinary, and he did not have any special characteristics. But that old woman was actually a blind person. That’s right. Though I don’t know how she could see, there was definitely something wrong with her eyes.”

Old Blind?

A person suddenly crossed Tang Xiu’s mind. It was Old Blind who he once met in Shanghai’s Everlasting Feast Hall before. Could it be her who acted to save Jin Shi and the other three?

Tang Xiu took out a half pack of cigarettes from his pocket, lit one, and then took two deep puffs. After which, he looked at Jie Walie and asked, “Were you late when you came here, Brother Jie?”

Jie Walie forced out a smile and said, “I indeed arrived late. We just arrived at the vicinity and found some people in an intense fight. Brother Tang, you did not see it, those scenes were like...”

“Brother Jie, you must never disclose anything about what you saw last night,” interrupted Tang Xiu. “Since you want to know our identity, then I’ll no longer conceal it from you. We all are cultivators who have been cultivating special cultivation techniques and thus have special abilities as well. Only, people like us are not exposed to the public and ordinary people, neither will we expose ourselves.”

Chapter 677: Moving Fast to Kill

Jie Walie was not a stranger to the “cultivator” term. He did not experience it himself, however, since he could see examples from many TV series and soap operas containing episodes about cultivators. Only, finding out that cultivators also existed in reality shocked him nonetheless.

“Can I cultivate and step into the Dao, Brother Tang?”

He had seen the powers of Daoist Qiankun, Old Blind, and the others, and was particularly interested in the scenes of flying into the sky, sword lights, and sword images. Every man had their own dreams of martial arts chivalry, more so that stepping into the Dao and becoming cultivators was something more abstruse and inclined more to fantasy than martial arts—something he couldn’t help but be moved.

“You’re too old and no longer suited to cultivate.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Even if you consume a lot of resources and time, I’m afraid that you can only barely step into the threshold of the cultivation path in the latter half of your life. Hence, it won’t have much difference if you cultivate or not.”

A regretful expression could be seen on Jie Walie’s face as he slowly nodded and said, “Let’s just forget it, then. Then, what are we gonna do? Continue staying here or...”

“Let’s go to Longquan Village!” Tang Xiu pondered for a while. “This place is not far from that place. We’ll stay there for now, then I’ll contact that Old Blind lady. Brother Jie, it’s best for you not to stay for long in Longquan Bay since the matter I’m going to face is very dangerous.”

“I know. I have my own discretion,” replied Jie Walie with a bitter smile. “But you must not recklessly throw yourself into danger either, and quickly retreat whenever it’s dangerous. Like an old adage says, you won’t have to worry about running out of

firewood in the mountains, for you still have much more time in the future! You can develop and grow yourself first before dealing with the enemies.”

“You can rest your worry on that!” Tang Xiu nodded with a smile.

Now that he learned that his men had been rescued, he could finally feel the knot in his heart ease. Nevertheless, he must find Old Blind and Jin Shi’s group of four as quickly as possible, because Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie were powerful and strong, more so that that mysterious old Daoist was not a friend either.

As night came, Tang Xiu and the others rushed to Longquan Bay. After Jie Walie and his men left, Tang Xiu stayed in the local’s farmhouses he used before and gave its owner a sum of money to let their families stay in some other places for a few days.

“Boss, everything’s here.” Mo Awu walked in through the door with a handful of incenses.

Tang Xiu took three of them, used a lighter to burn them, then looked around and shouted, “Old Blind, Old Blind, Old Blind.”

In the mountain range dozens of kilometers away, Old Blind was sitting cross-legged on a creek with a face pale like a sheet of paper. The running water rushed past her and yet she did not pay attention to it. Her eyebrows were tight, and a pained expression could be seen hanging on her face as traces of a bloodstain were still on the corners of her mouth.

Around her, Jin Shi’s group of four watched the surroundings with vigilance and they had set up many traps. Although these traps did not pose any threats to cultivators, they could still avoid the attacks from ordinary wild animals. They had taken a Holy Healing medicine each and were no longer burdened by their injuries.

Puff...

Suddenly, Old Blind spurted a mouthful of blood and her face looked a lot better as the stench of fumes rapidly dissipated. She then slowly raised her hand and waved at Jin Shi several meters away from her.

“You called me, Senior?” Asked Jin Shi respectfully.

“I never expected that the Holy Healing medicine you gave me had such a good effect,” sighed Old Blind. “That old foggy Qiankun gave me quite a heavy injury. I thought I would be plagued by that injury for a year and a half, but most of my internal injuries have convalesced in just nearly a day. If anything, you must tell me something. I need to figure out when that Tang Xiu kid will come.”

“What do you need to know, Senior?” Asked Jin Shi, looking puzzled.

Old Blind let out a faint smile and was about to speak when her expression slightly moved. When she looked up at the sky that was gradually darkening, her body languidly stood up as she shook her head and said, “There’s no need anymore, I already know where he is. Let’s go and rush over there! It won’t take much time to get there if we leave now.”

The dimly illuminated night was over the Earth when Old Blind’s group of five arrived at Longquan Village. A crescent moon was hanging high over the horizon and the cold breeze brought along the mixed fragrance of a meal. In the most remote courtyard, an eight-person table was set with delicious dishes and two bottles of Gods Nectar, taken out from the box that had already been served on it.

“To think that I, Old Blind, would be so lucky to get something nice to eat here.”

A blurred figure floated into the courtyard along with a satisfied laughter and tone.

After Tang Xiu saw Old Blind, his eyes swept Jin Shi’s group of

four behind her and chuckled with a smile. He then took out three wine glasses and opened a bottle of Gods Nectar, and then poured it into three glasses. Following that, he took the three wine glasses and offered them to Old Blind, saying, “I may not say thanks for this favor, but I’ll let the wine speak my gratitude. You’ve rescued these four brothers, men of mine, and Tang Xiu will always remember this friendship in his heart. I also repeat the promise I gave you—the Nine Dragons Island’s door will always be open wide to you, forever.”

Old Blind nodded with satisfaction. Even though she was old, she drank all three glasses of wine in one breath and in high spirits. Following which, she sighed and praised, “What a unique and excellent wine this Gods Nectar is. For I, this Old Blind, it would really be worthwhile if I were to leave Earth after being able to taste such an excellent wine in this life.”

“I’ll always prepare it for you if you like it, Senior,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Forget it!” Old Blind waved her hand. “Wine is akin to poison for intestines and I still want to live a few years longer, so don’t mention about it, kiddo. Also, I’m not used to people calling Senior this and Senior that. Just directly call me Old Blind later.”

“This...” Tang Xiu looked a bit hesitating.

“Just leave out that over-courteous formality, and so shall it be,” said Old Blind. “Anyways, let’s eat something, and then we’ll speak about the matter with that old fogy Daoist Qiankun after being full, shall we?”

Old Daoist Qiankun?

Tang Xiu’s expression moved. Then, he invited Old Blind to take a seat and accompanied her to finish the meal. As the meal was cleaned and the eight-person table was also moved into the house, Tang Xiu then spoke, “Previously... you spoke about an old Daoist Qiankun, right? What is his relationship with Jin Sanchi and Jin

Sijie?”

While rubbing her stomach, Old Blind replied with a cheerful expression, “They are Master and disciples. Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie are the disciples of this Daoist Qiankun old fogey.”

Tang Xiu’s complexion changed and asked again, “I’ve been here before and met Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie. I spared their lives due to a momentary benevolence. But, that old Daoist Qiankun wasn’t there.”

“He just broke the seal I cast on him, so how could he possibly appear before?” Old Blind sneered. “If anything, this Old Blind will be open to you about this fact. He and I have long time enmity. It was he who cast his eyes on my family heritage at first. He killed my father and all my family members for that. Later on, I studied the divination art heritage of my family and, after spending quite the effort both in mind and energy, I finally succeeded in arranging a Starlight Array in the Abstruse Yin Grounds and trapped him there. I thought it was impossible to escape that place with his Golden Core Stage cultivation, but he did indeed escape.”

Tang Xiu was taciturn as he quietly thought about their revelation. After noticing some issues, he then asked, “According to what you said, Daoist Qiankun was not your match in the past, so why didn’t you defeat him last night?”

“I used all the cards I have up my sleeves at that time, and he got suppressed because he looked down on me before. He did not even unleash his ultimate trump card, else it could have been me who died,” sighed Old Blind. “Tang Xiu, do you know how many years that old Daoist has been living?”

“Isn’t he from the same era as you?” Asked Tang Xiu, astounded.

“He is at least twice older than me.” Old Blind shook her head.

Twice her age?

Tang Xiu’s countenance slightly changed. He still clearly

remembered Old Blind's age. She should be about 120 years of age. With that said, shouldn't Daoist Qiankun's age be at least 240 years old?

"No wonder his strength was so formidable. Old Blind, you're not his match at all, so what is his present level of cultivation now?"

"His cultivation in the past was Peak Golden Core Stage, and it was highly likely that he would break through to the Nascent Soul Stage in the future. However, I had him suppressed in the Abstruse Yin Ground for so many years and this time that I met him again, I found that his strength is much weaker than it was previously. The level of power he can unleash is just at the Early Golden Core Stage, else I could have lost my life in his hands last night."

Early Golden Core Stage?

A cold glint flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes. In the case that Daoist Qiankun's strength was at the Peak Golden Core Stage, he would be unable to contend with him despite his present strength. But if he was at the Early Golden Core Stage... he would be able to kill him, albeit with some difficulty...

"Old Blind, I want to know where Daoist Qiankun is now."

Old Blind slightly furrowed her brows. Although her eyes could not see Tang Xiu, her special ability allowed her to see his expression clearly. She then shook her head and sighed, "Exterminating him while relying on these few people you brought will be very difficult. Just wait until my injury has fully recovered. We'll join forces and kill him at that time."

"There's no need to wait," said Tang Xiu with confidence. "If I have the guts to look for him, it means that I have the ability to kill him. Just tell me!"

Old Blind hesitated for a moment, and then replied helplessly, "Since you've already decided it so, then I'll tell you. That place is full with evil qi aura and is located in the Southwest direction. It

isn't far from here, should about fifty kilometers.”

Southwest direction within fifty kilometers? Is it the hunting grounds?

Tang Xiu's expression moved, as he immediately got up and said, “Old Blind, just stay here to take care your injuries and heal well. I'll be back bringing Daoist Qiankun and his two disciples' heads.”

“I'm going with you!” Old Blind got up, and her tone was exceptionally firm.

“But your injury...” Tang Xiu hesitated.

“Your men gave me a Holy Healing medicine, thus it's better already now.” Old Blind interrupted him. “In contrast with that Qiankun old foggy, I'm sure he's feeling unwell now since he doesn't have a Holy Healing medicine.”

“Let's go together, then!”

Seeing Old Blind's firmness, Tang Xiu no longer refuted. Jie Walie had left with his men and left them a Wrangler SUV. Added with the van, the two cars quickly rushed toward the hunting grounds.

Late at night.

A cold wind was howling and whistling outside the window, but the darkroom was warm as in spring. The old Daoist Qiankun was sitting cross-legged on the bed treating himself, while Jin Sanchi's eyes were full of killing intent in the next room, watching as Jin Sijie was in the process of healing himself. The hatred he had for Old Blind, Tang Xiu, and even his men had been carved deep into his bones.

The plan they had worked for so many years had ultimately fallen through.

His Master appeared and yet was burdened with severe injuries upon his return. This hatred drove him to make up his mind to

find an opportunity to torture and kill Tang Xiu. Torture and slaughter those stupid bastards that prevented him from becoming an immortal.

Chapter 678: Great Exhibition of Martial Prowess

Inside another two-story small building, Gesangjor, who was donned in a jersey, stood by the window with arms folded in the back. His eyes were unfocused and were evidently in deep thought about something. Behind him, sulky old men looked down with eyes on their noses and their noses in their hearts just like they were statues.

“I need an answer,” said Gesangjor in a solemn tone after suddenly turning around and casting his sight on the two old men.

One of the old men slowly raised his head, flipped his eyelids and said, “This is nothing but a risky gamble. Win and our Venom Sect will have endless advantages. Lose and we’ll be beyond redemption. You’re the Sect Master of our Venom Sect, and we shall follow every decision you make.”

“Fifth Uncle, Sixth Uncle, your ranks among everyone in our Venom Sect are the highest; the only ones from the eighth generation of disciples who have lived to the present. How can I arbitrarily take responsibility for such an important matter?” Gesangjor was so annoyed that he angrily rebuked. “We have yet to be clear about the investigation on Tang Xiu, whether or not he has a dreadful force behind him. Those old codgers may pat their butts and leave, but we have a Sect, family, and businesses to be concerned about. We have no path of retreat at all.”

“Then just wait and see what will happen,” said the old man indifferently. “I have a hunch that the game between those cultivators has just started, and it’s hard to say who will win or lose. That Jade Beauty told me something the other day, and what she said makes sense to me.”

“What did she tell you?” Asked Gesangjor quickly with a slightly changed expression.

“One who is true to his heart will prepare himself for both eventualities,” said the old man.

“You mean...” said Gesangjor, staring with amazement.

“Yeah, our Venom Sect is said to have no qualifications to mix our feet in the matter, so why not pull us out of the predicament and benefit from both sides? Those eight families in the Strange Doors put all their eggs in one basket and staked everything to unleash all their power to help Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie. Those eight fogies all ultimately died in the fight along with many of their elites. And the result? I never believed that Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie would easily impart cultivation techniques to those eight families. I feel that you should secretly send someone to search for Tang Xiu and pass on the news that these Master and disciples are here to him. With his intelligence, wisdom, and abilities, Tang Xiu should be able to understand that we are showing him goodwill. From the bout between these cultivators, we can obtain friendship from Tang Xiu if we win and may get unexpected benefits by spending little. We won’t have anything to affect us if he is to lose either.”

Gesangjor’s eyes turned extraordinarily bright as he praised while raising his thumb, “You really are experienced and astute, Fifth Uncle. You intentionally kept me guessing all the while in this matter. There can’t be any idea better than this one. I’ll send someone to contact Tang...”

He had yet to finish what he wanted to speak as a car’s headlights from the front gate of the hunting grounds shone on the small building’s windows where they were in. The trio quickly moved to look outside the window.

“Who could be this late?” Gesangjor knitted his brows and spoke in a whisper.

The old man who just spoke raised his brows and thoughtfully said, “We must never step out of this room regardless of how big

the incident is! Just like what we just discussed, we'll wait and see."

"Fifth Uncle, you mean... It's Tang Xiu who's coming?" commented Gesangjor, amazed.

"Just look down there. You'll know," said the old man.

BANG...

The hunting grounds' front gate was hit by the Wrangler SUV as it roared and rushed into the hunting grounds. Four security guards in the security room who had just rushed out from the post were silently knocked down and dragged back into the security room, whereas the car continued and stopped in front of the guest building. Tang Xiu and Old Blind then got off together.

"Daoist Qiankun old foggy, Jin Sanchi, and you Jin Sijie. You, Master and disciples, are tortoises, get the fuck out and see this father! Else I'll destroy this small building and make you eat some ashes!" Tang Xiu grabbed the spirit spear and instantly released his spiritual sense to lock on the Master and disciples' trio inside the house.

"SHITTY BASTARD!!!"

Daoist Qiankun, who was currently healing himself, was a bit angry as he instantly opened his eyes and smashed the window. His figure instantly appeared in front of Tang Xiu and the others. Even the elites of the eight families and forces of Strange Doors also came out from the building and stood behind Daoist Qiankun and his disciples.

Tang Xiu sized up Daoist Qiankun a few times and sneered, "Old fart as you are, you should've died rather than stayed alive. Living for more than 200 years and yet unexpectedly so shameless to scheme against my men. Are you really that tired of living your crooked life?"

Daoist Qiankun squinted his eyes and carefully examined Tang

Xiu, and then immediately replied unhurriedly, “Are you Tang Xiu?”

“Yes,” said Tang Xiu bluntly.

As if looking at a dead man, Daoist Qiankun shook his head and immediately shifted his sight toward Old Blind and sighed, “Seems like you really have become a running dog for this little punk, Old Blind. If it wasn’t that I had to treat my disciple’s injury, how would I allow you to escape last night? And yet, to my surprise, you actually acted recklessly and blindly delivered yourself to me. Don’t blame me for resorting to cruel and malicious means.”

Old Blind fell silent for a short while and then slowly replied, “This Tang Xiu kid did not heed to this Old Blind’s advice and was adamant on coming here to exact his revenge. Since I’ll need his help in the future, I naturally can’t leave him by himself. I will just lose my life here at the worst, but I’ll be sure to drag you with me.”

Tang Xiu slightly pressed his brows and lightly said, “Old Blind, you’re not allowed to act unless I can’t hold on.”

“But Tang Xiu, you...” Old Blind shouted in a low voice.

“Keep your mouth shut if you want me to provide a place for you to spend your old age in the future.” Tang Xiu waved his hand to interrupt her and said in a deep voice. “I have my own reasons in doing this.”

With that said, he crazily fed the black spirit long spear with his Primal Chaos Force. He had refined this long spear for many days and to his surprise, this long spear was definitely an excellent weapon as he was able to erupt 50% of this spear’s might with his current cultivation, which was very good in and of itself.

“Evanescent Chart, Infinite Spear Array!”

Tang Xiu’s body soared upward and a raging flame suddenly burst out from the spirit spear, as he used the long spear to inscribe the patterns of an array in the air. After throwing the long

spear into the air, the array instantly formed and was also activated at once.

Layers of illusionary spear images formed an array within a 100 meters radius, and the surging airwaves forced Old Blind, Mo Awu and the others back for dozens of steps, directly separating them from the spear range.

“Spear as Array and I as the Source!”

Tang Xiu instantly appeared in the core position and his Primal Chaos Force constantly rushed out crazily, instantly turning the area of a hundred meters around into a surging sea of flames.

“Offensive Array Art?”

Daoist Qiankun’s complexion greatly changed, while Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie’s faces were that of horror and dread. The array was a field the Master and disciples’ trio had no knowledge of and only knew a minute bit. Never in their wildest dreams did they think there would actually be someone in this world who was able to arrange an array with such method.

In a flash, the sky, earth, and the very world changed in the eyes of these Master and disciples’ eyes. Even the dozens of elites of the Strange Doors who were also enveloped in the spear array suddenly found that the world before them was as though had turned into the Ashura Hell.

Fire Serpent, Fire Bird, Fire Drake, Fire Phoenix...

Countless lifelike species were as coming to life, as magma from beneath the Earth surged upward, plunging towards them with whooshing sounds. Layers of shadows were like streams of light that constantly moved around them. The whole world was shrouded by the looming destructive aura descending from the firmament as an enormous invisible pressure also enveloped them in an instant.

AAAARGH...

A miserable scream came from the mouth of a Strange Door's elite as a thin fire serpent suddenly drilled out of the boiling rock and plunged towards him, piercing his foot and drilling into his body straight to his heart. The sharp pain consumed his bracing soul as the miserable screams he let out made various kinds of flame creatures storm toward him.

They dismembered his body and divided his flesh.

In just a few breaths, that Strange Doors' elite was fully consumed, and not even a trace of his bones was left. The remaining Strange Door's people did not fare much better as the number of flame creatures was too many to count and quickly killed them.

Outside the array, though Old Blind was unable to see anything with her eyes, these particularly unusual parallel images were reflected in her mind. Experienced and knowledgeable she may be, yet never did she dream that she would one day see living humans struggling so desperately while whining and screaming so miserably as their muscles suddenly vanished, bones disappeared, and blood evaporated.... Ultimately, their whole being was completely erased from existence.

Mo Awu and the experts of the Everlasting Feast Hall, as well as Gesangjor and the two old men who were watching through the windows in the distance with military binoculars, all of them witnessed these uncanny scenes with dread and fear. The feet went missing, legs gone, head vanished, and arms disappeared... until the whole being of a person ultimately evanesced.

Tang Xiu sneered inwardly. These people from the Strange Doors had decided to stand behind Daoist Qiankun and his disciples, and thus keeping them alive would only leave a disaster to him in the future. He might as well take this opportunity to directly erase all of them so as to avoid future troubles.

“Daoist Qiankun old fart, Jin Sanchi, and you, Jin Sijie. Your

dogs all are dead now, leaving only the three of you, Master and disciples. Enjoy this treat very well. If you three can break this array, don't you worry about that, for I will make you taste the goodness of more savage means."

Inside the array, Daoist Qiankun did not utter anything and neither did he act rashly. He quietly observed the world inside the array despite being extremely shocked inwardly, because this array was something he had never seen before despite his Master once telling him in his childhood that such a formation indeed existed in this world.

The two brothers, Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie, also did not act rashly. The two fogeys were all over 100 years old and were also old freak cultivators.

"WHO THE HELL ARE YOU, TANG XIU?"

Finally, Jin Sanchi could not bear and shouted. He was able to hear Tang Xiu's voice clearly, and was sure that it worked the other way around as well.

However, just as his voice sounded, countless illusionary flame creatures around him howled and stormed toward him. Even the magma surging out from beneath at this moment jettisoned out to the sky to sweep over him.

A queer expression could be seen in Tang Xiu's eyes as he laughed loudly and shouted, "Who am I? I'm someone you find difficult to deal with and nearly impossible for you to imagine. Your death is imminent so just go to the infernal hell and be a muddled ghost there!"

Chapter 679: Sparing All The Future Troubles

As an expert who was half a step away from Golden Core Stage, Jin Sanchi was still unfazed despite being trapped inside an array and facing the crises before him. He blasted out his True Essence and conjured small magic arts to constantly destroy the flame creatures, and his powerful attacks cleaved layer upon layer of spear shadows.

“The momentum may be great, but its power is too weak!” Jin Sanchi revealed a bit of contempt as his counterattacking strength turned more violent.

Meanwhile, Jin Sijie also began to fight with those flame creatures and evaded the dangers from the impaling and sweeping spear shadows several times. He did not fight as relaxedly as Jin Sanchi since he was, after all, seriously injured at present. Though the residual efficacy of the Holy Healing medicine inside his body was still there, the effect on him was not particularly significant.

Striking to kill, and smashing to destroy.

And yet, Jin Sijie’s injuries turned more serious and worsened. At the moment when two fire serpents wrapped around his feet, a spear shadow finally impaled his waist. He bellowed in rage as the impaling wound on his waist gave him a devastating blow, while countless more flame creatures and spear shadows followed behind.

“BROTHER, AVENGE ME!”

Blood was flowing from Jin Sijie’s seven orifices, but it then evaporated in the heatwave. His strong-built body finally fell to the magma at the side and, despite his hard iron-like body, the magma still engulfed him and eventually left no residue of his existence.

“SIJIE!!!”

Jin Sanchi clearly heard his young brother's shrill cry and his heart was as though falling into an ice hole. The anger and hatred made his face twist, and a devastating power blasted out from his hands and feet as it swept over the flame creatures around him; even the spear shadows kicked by him were blasted backward for dozens of meters before exploding.

Daoist Qiankun, on the other hand, had yet to move from the beginning. He just allowed however many flame creatures came crawl onto his body, and yet he stood ramrod like a stone in his spot. Through observation and conjecture, he found that as long as he did not move and stayed silent, those flame creatures would not actively attack him. Even those spear shadows also just flew around at random and seemingly had no target.

However, the shrill cry of his disciple made his heart shake. Finally, along with his trembling body, the crawling flame creatures around his body exploded one after another. The momentum of the explosions was even more direct as everything within a dozen meters was blown up by the rolling airwaves, thrown to the distance and blown to smithereens.

I must break through! Forcefully breakthrough!

Power and strength were upheld firmly by Daoist Qiankun. He believed that in the face of absolute power, any obstacles could be pulled, withered, and destroyed in a violent manner. He instantly released the Golden Core inside his body, as his surging True Essence then flowed like a torrential river and shot out his Golden Core along with it against the air in front of him with a loud bang.

BOOM...

Ripples were bursting inside the blazing world in the surroundings, as some dreadful cracks appeared amidst the undulating ripple in the middle layer of the air. But the instant after, the cracks healed themselves and the swaying ripples gradually faded away. Daoist Qiankun's complexion turned a bit

nasty. He had tried his best, and yet he failed to destroy this array by relying on pure strength. He could not accept it.

“I want to see how long you can support this array!”

As Daoist Qiankun forced out a mouthful of blood essence, a circle of True Fire then suddenly rose from the Golden Core that was enveloped by an amount enormous of True Essence. As the momentum continued to soar, he slammed it against the air in front of him once again. This time, the ripples in the surrounding air were more intense and the cracks were wider than a while ago, and yet, the array was still recovering just like previously despite the violent quake.

“JUST FUCKING BREAK! BREAK! BREAK!”

Repeated successive attacks followed by successive explosions. The blazing world in front kept quaking as a crack in the corrugated air continued to increase. As the number of bombardments increased, the blazing world seemed about to be blown away to pieces at any time, and so was the spear array.

At the core of the array, Tang Xiu's complexion was somewhat ugly. Although he went all out to release his Primal Chaos Force to feed the array, Daoist Qiankun's attacks were really too strong. Despite having gone all out to control it, the array still had a tendency to be broken. He hardened himself and flipped his hands to take out five Raging Flame and Lightning talismans, the only remaining offensive talismans he had left.

“KILL!”

He slightly opened his lips to shout. With the control of his mind, five Raging Flame and four Lightning talismans appeared. Two Raging Flame and one Lightning talismans instantly appeared around Jin Sanchi and exploded, giving him severe injuries, whereas the remaining three Raging Flame and three Lightning talismans instantly appeared around Daoist Qiankun and directly enveloped him within along with the sea of the flame formation.

Dozens of lightning bolts then bombarded him in an instant.

Daoist Qiankun once again forced out a mouthful of blood essence. He could feel his internal organs were injured and in a mess after the impact from the bombardment. The burning sensation caused him to suffocate and the scars of wounds strung together like beads, leaving his body badly tattered, bloody and bruised. And yet, the ferocious nature inside him was thoroughly aroused at this moment. While chanting an incantation in a somewhat shaky voice, he integrated his blood essence into his Golden Core. Nearly bordering on betting his life at stake and going berserk, he plunged forward and blasted out everything he had in an instant.

Crack...

The spear array was like a glass breaking to pieces and disintegrated in the blink of an eye.

Tang Xiu, who was in the core position inside the array, withstood the sudden outburst with his body, and the backlash from the array caused him to spurt out a mouthful of blood. If it wasn't for his extremely formidable body, the force from the backlash was enough to make his body explode. However, this kind of injury was nothing but a common thing he was used to, and he still remained cool-headed in such a downcast situation. His figure instantly flashed as he disappeared and reappeared in a flash in front of the badly tattered and riddled with scars Jin Sanchi, who looked a bit dull and distracted.

Puff...

Dazzling light erupted from Bloodguzzler as his head flew in an instant. Jin Sanchi, who was half a step away from breaking through to the Golden Core Stage, had his eyes staring wide like a copper bell. He saw the world spinning around, watching his headless body and a column of blood spurting out from its neck.

Beyond a hundred meters away.

Old Blind's divine sense had been enveloping the field of activity all along, and she clearly "saw" the entire combat scene. When the array was broken, Tang Xiu shot forward all of a sudden and killed Jin Sanchi much to her shock. That was difficult to believe despite how experienced she was.

Jin Sanchi's strength was evidently slightly stronger than that of Jin Sijie's. Tang Xiu was still young. Even if he did rely on the array, wasn't it next to impossible to kill Jin Sijie and followed to kill Jin Sanchi?

Mo Awu, Jin Shi, and the rest were shocked but also looked frantic and fervent. They looked at Tang Xiu with worshipping expressions and loudly shouted "LONG LIVE". Tang Xiu's performance impressed them very much. But inside the small building in the distance, Gesangjor and the two old men were tongue-tied and dumbfounded, as though they were seeing something unbelievable.

Jin Sijie as well as Jin Sanchi died along with the remaining tens of elites of the Strange Doors?

Suddenly, Gesangjor felt very fortunate inwardly, rejoicing that he did not involve himself in this incident. Else he and the two elders, and even the entire younger generations of Venom Sect would die without a burial ground. And yet, he too felt a tinge of regret since he could have sold a favor if Tang Xiu and the others were to arrive later.

Tang Xiu moved and acted quickly, and his timing in seizing the opportunity was very ingenious. Even Daoist Qiankun was unable to react as Jin Sanchi was directly beheaded. At this moment, despite having been through countless storms and waves in his life, Daoist Qiankun was still grieved and wept. He received and raised those two disciples nearly all his life and they were rapidly progressing and nearly stepped into the Golden Core Stage, and yet, they were slain just like this. This was undoubtedly a sharp knife that sheared his heart.

“I’LL KILL YOU!!!”

Daoist Qiankun roared, causing the luster of his Golden Core to turn extremely dim and its entire body to shrink in half. But he still controlled it and frantically stormed towards Tang Xiu.

He could never vent the hatred inside his heart if he did not slay this punk!

He couldn't care less whether he would be devastatingly injured if he kept engaging in this intense and bitter combat, for there was only one thought amidst his berserk mind: KILL TANG XIU AND AVENGE MY DISCIPLES!

“You still need to cultivate for hundreds of years if you want to kill me. Hahaha!” Tang Xiu laughed loudly, his figure plunged forward like a sharp arrow to greet the explosive bombardment of the Golden Core. Vigorous and intense Primal Chaos Force crazily poured into his arms and blasted toward the bombarding Golden Core.

Old Blind, who was a hundred meters away, had her expression greatly changed and shouted with a horrified expression, “DON’T!!!”

KABOOM...

Tang Xiu’s body was blasted backwards for dozens of steps, spurting out a bloody mist as he tried to stabilize his staggering body. Despite having a very formidable body, his finger phalanges were still broken and his whole fist was covered with blood. Almost as soon as he stopped, he collected the spirit long spear and shot it straight towards Daoist Qiankun and instantly impaled the Daoist’s through the back.

“H-how... H-how is this possible?”

With his seven orifices bleeding, Daoist Qiankun looked down at the hole in his chest. His Golden Core was exploded and destroyed after the clash with Tang Xiu’s explosive fist. The backlash left him

with a grave injury that he could hardly withstand. And yet, adding insult to injury, his chest and heart were directly hit and his life force was unceasingly decreasing.

Cough cough...

Tang Xiu's complexion was devoid of color. After coughing up two mouthfuls of blood, he looked up to Daoist Qiankun and sneered, "I may be inferior to you in regards to cultivation level, but what I'm mastering is fleshly body cultivation, and my physical body and constitution are ten times stronger than yours. Daoist Qiankun, remember my words. Don't become my adversary in your next life."

"Is there even a next life?" Muttered Daoist Qiankun. With that said, his body crashed into the ground and he drew his last breath.

Tang Xiu could not help but respond with a bleak smile. He turned to Old Blind, Mo Awu, and the others, who were quickly rushing toward him. He immediately flung his wrist and lightly smiled, "I'm fine. It's just a slight injury. Killing these Master and disciples indeed consumed quite the energy and effort, but removing them means we won't have extra worries."

"Tang Xiu, how can you be so strong?" Muttered Old Blind. "That old fart was a powerhouse at the Golden Core Stage, an old freak who had lived for two hundred-plus years. And yet, you... you're still so young that you couldn't have cultivated for that long, right?"

"Nothing is impossible in this world," replied Tang Xiu with a smile. "Daoist Qiankun and his disciples may have a very high cultivation level, but their combat techniques were just appalling. Even if I did not fight him directly, I still had countless ways to kill him; though it may have taken some more energy and effort to achieve that."

Old Blind fell silent. She could not see through Tang Xiu completely.

Tang Xiu slowly looked up and then shifted his vision towards the small building in the distance. “Gesangjor, as the owner of this hunting ground, shouldn’t you greet your guest or something?”

Chapter 680: Pledging Allegiance

Inside another two-story small building, Gesangjor's breathing stagnated. As he turned to look at the two old men, he saw them nodding at him at the same time.

After a while, Gesangjor appeared in front of Tang Xiu and the others along with the two old men. He glanced at the dead bodies on the ground as a complicated look could be seen in his eyes. He then forced out a smile and said, "I never expected you to be a cultivator, Mr. Tang, and neither did I expect that you would have such a formidable strength. It seems that my worry was ungrounded."

"And neither did I expect that you were a member of the Strange Doors, Proprietor Gesangjor. More so that... your status should be pretty high, am I right?" Commented Tang Xiu lightly.

"I'm the Sect Master of the Venom Sect, but I've never involved myself in the other factions' disputes," bitterly explained Gesangjor. "If anything, we've been in Kanas for many years and have never provoked others. Mr. Tang, if you are annoyed and unhappy with the people from the Strange Doors, please do not direct your anger toward our Venom Sect. Daoist Qiankun, Jin Sanchi, and Jin Sijie insisted to stay here, while I did not have the guts nor the ability to drive them away."

"In today's society, covering-up others' crimes is also considered as being guilty before the law, don't you think?" Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Gesangjor spread his hands and said, "I beg your forgiveness, Mr. Tang. You would not stoop down to our level, ignorant and less informed people, would you?"

"It's easy," said Tang Xiu with a faint smile. "I'm very much resentful for the fact that Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie were able to beguile the forces under the Strange Doors and bossed them

around. If you can make up for their previous faults and remove all those forces, I won't hold you accountable anymore."

Gesangjor's expression moved as he suddenly cupped his fists and replied, "Gesangjor is willing to serve you, Mr. Tang."

Serve me? Didn't he just want to expiate himself and make up for his faults with merits?

Tang Xiu's mind turned sharp. Despite knowing perfectly well what Gesangjor's intention was, he let out a faint smile, stretched out three fingers and slowly said, "Three years. If your Venom Sect's deeds and actions can satisfy me within these three years, I don't mind making you go on a step further."

Is it like an internship period?

Gesangjor's eyes lit up and with a bit of excitement, he replied respectfully, "I, Gesangjor, along with the entire Venom Sect behind me, will forever serve and work for Mr. Tang in the future. Regardless of whatever you order us to do, we will definitely do our best to achieve it as long as it is within our capabilities."

A smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu's mouth as he nodded and said, "Then your first task is to completely exterminate all the people from the Strange Doors who participated in this incident! His name is Mo Awu, and I'll instruct him to lead a few men of mine to stay here to aid you. I hope all of them have already reported to the King of Hell ten days later."

"Affirmative!"

Gesangjor did not know the degree of strength possessed by Mo Awu's group, yet he presumed that they were also cultivators given the fact that they could follow Tang Xiu. With the help from several cultivators, it would simply be a breeze to eradicate those eight families.

Afterward, Tang Xiu did not hurry to leave but stayed on the hunting ground to heal himself. Although his injury was not

severe, it was not light either. Especially the backlash caused by the explosion of the spear array that made him feel the burning pain from his internal organs. If he did not heal himself as early as possible, it would probably leave a latent danger to himself.

At noon the next day, just as Tang Xiu came out of the room, Mo Awu told him that Old Blind had already left, leaving a message to Mo Awu to be conveyed to him that she would go to the Shanghai's Everlasting Feast Hall in June this year to find him.

“Boss, the Venom Sect is all done with the preparation and are ready to proceed.”

At lunchtime, Gesangjor arrived in a hurry.

“Then, it's time to start since you've already prepared!” Said Tang Xiu. “And remember, do not leave any latent dangers behind, and neither must you create too much noise. Besides... the present time is kind of a new society, to begin with.”

Gesangjor nodded with a prudent expression. In fact, Tang Xiu did not even need to remind him as he was also aware of how he should do the job. Under the current circumstances, the media had quick access to information and were well-informed. And what his Venom Sect was adept at was assassination with poison; killing while remaining invisible.

“Boss, those eight families and forces of the Strange Door have a very big power as far as I know. How should we manage the aftermath after we're done killing them?” asked Jin Shi all of a sudden.

Tang Xiu looked at him with an unusual expression and suddenly grinned, “Awu, I think Jin Shi is quite good and smart. Alright, I think he's suitable to be in charge of the matters here! As for you, go back with me.”

Mo Awu was valiant and brave, yet was slightly lacking in thinking things through. Upon hearing the question from Jin Shi,

he too realized that he overlooked the matter of how to manage the aftermath and thus let out a hollow laugh and nodded without speaking.

Tang Xiu then continued, “Jin Shi, call my Grandfather personally if some government officials are involved in this matter, I think he can solve it. In the case that it involves someone from the business community, you can call Kang Xia in person and she’ll handle that for you. Do remember, the killing must be done, and you must not be soft-hearted.”

“Affirmative,” replied Jin Shi respectfully before he turned around and left.

In the evening, Tang Xiu went to Jie Walie’s horse ranch in Kanas. After Jie Walie welcomed him, he then got out of the car and said with a smile, “Brother Jie, I just felt that I must dine in your place tonight.”

“You’re most welcome,” said Jie Walie with a clear voice and a smiling face.

Tang Xiu nodded and smiled in response. As he walked inside, he said, “To make nothing of the hardships you endured, I troubled you to venture deep into the forested mountains this time, Brother Jie. I can’t express my gratitude with words, so I’ll just gift you something big after we’re done dinning. Please consider it as a token of my gratitude!”

“Brother Tang, we are friends, you don’t need to be overly courteous,” said Jie Walie sternly. “What I like about you is neither your money nor possessions, but you as a person!”

“The thing I’m going to gift you is not something money can buy.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Alright, please don’t refuse it, and let’s just finish the meal first.”

“Alright, I’ll tell them to get it prepared now.”

Jie Walie was somewhat looking forward to it. He already knew

that Tang Xiu was a cultivator, and therefore felt that the gift Tang Xiu wanted to give to him was probably something that countless people could only dream of obtaining.

As expected! Tang Xiu imparted him a basic cultivation technique to cultivate qi after dinner. The technique could not lead an ordinary person to be called as cultivator, but it was still able to prolong his lifespan and strengthen his body, nonetheless. Furthermore, it was very easy to practice this cultivation technique, and Tang Xiu even gave Jie Walie a prescription to let him obtain medicinal herbs according to it and consume as a medicated diet.

With all this done, as Jie Walie was feeling grateful, Tang Xiu led Mo Awu and left the horse ranch and quickly rushed to the airport. What made him helpless was that all the flights from Kanas Airport were canceled due to bad weather. Tang Xiu did not want to waste time here and therefore took a bus with Mo Awu and rushed to the North Xinjiang Train Station overnight.

“All the train tickets have been sold out, Boss.”

Mo Awu came out of the ticket booth looking a bit helpless. It just after the New Year celebration, thus it was rush time for students and migrant workers to leave their hometowns and return to their school and work.

“It’s two in the morning now, and it seems like we can only stay here. Let’s find a hotel nearby to spend the night and then leave tomorrow morning,” said Tang Xiu.

Mo Awu silently nodded. But then, a glint suddenly flashed in his eyes and he hurriedly said, “I may have another way to buy a train ticket, Boss. Just wait a bit.”

Tang Xiu watched Mo Awu leave quickly and spoke to a few furtive young men in the corner a dozen meters away. He handed over a few paper bills and then returned back with two train tickets, saying, “Boss, those guys are ticket scalpers. But we’ll need

to transfer to another transportation means in Ning Province, nonetheless.”

After boarding the train, Tang Xiu and Mo Awu arrived in Ning Province in the evening. Fortunately, the ticket they bought was in couchette car, so they did not feel tired at all. Afterward, the duo rushed to Ning Province Airport without pausing to rest. After successfully buying the flight tickets, they then boarded the plane to Shanghai smoothly.

“Strange, how come no one is here?”

Tang Xiu and Mo Awu were surprised after boarding the plane since there was no passengers there at all. Other than the four flight attendants, the entire cabin was empty.

“The flight has been canceled due to the weather, Sir. However, the issue has been lifted due to the changes in the weather as well, but the passengers who originally booked the seats have already been refunded. The two Sirs may have to wait for a while since there’s still half an hour left for four flights to take off. Also, there should be some more passengers boarding later,” one of the elegant flight attendants answered.

Tang Xiu understood in a flash. After taking a seat according to the ticket number, he then waited quietly.

“Hello, Sir. There are a lot of passengers here, and I like sitting by the window. May I ask whether we can exchange seats?” A pleasant voice sounded as a woman with an alluring figure and wearing a veil standing in the aisle next to Mo Awu asked him.

“Exchange seats?”

Mo Awu furrowed his brows and quickly glanced around the cabin. What made him secretly vigilant was that the total passengers that boarded the plane were only five people. This also included the woman next to him. Tang Xiu, who sat by the window with his eyes shut, also heard her voice, as he opened his eyes to

look around and found the same issue.

“Awu, pick any seat in the back,” said Tang Xiu calmly after glancing at the veiled female.

“Alright,” replied Mo Awu and quickly took a seat in the back row.

Tang Xiu calmly watched as the veiled woman took a seat and also smelled the fragrance she exuded out. He then let out a light smile and said, “Sure enough, it really is a small world, isn’t it, Miss Xue? The saying does have its own truth.”

Xue Yu’s eyes curved and let out a smile as she replied, “The Old Ancestress told me that you’d take this flight to Shanghai. It just so happened that I need to go to Shanghai as well to find my fiancée, and we happened to bump into each other. What is it? Don’t you want me to sit next to you, Mr. Tang?”

“Your fiancée? Is it Chu Yuan?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Actually, I’ve seen that fiancée of mine,” said Xue Yu, shaking her head.

“Huh?” Tang Xiu was surprised. “Where is he?”

“Far from the horizon and yet right here under my nose,” said Xue Yu with a smile. “Do you really not know? Or are you intentionally playing the fool?”

Tang Xiu pointed his finger at his nose and said incredulously, “You mean, me?”

“Is there anyone else besides you in front of me?” Asked Xue Yu back with a smile.

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at her and snappily said, “Miss Xue, you can eat whatever food you want, but don’t speak nonsensical things randomly. The room in my home has already been occupied by someone else, and I have no interest to hear such a joke.”

“Had I been unaware of your true identity, I may not be sure that

you're the first man who ever saw my face." Xue Yu shook her head. "Mr. Tang... No, I should call you Tang Xiu. Addressing you with this name feels kinda intimate, right? Anyways, did I speak incorrectly that you've already seen my face back when we were in Star City, Tang Xiu?"

Chapter 681: Tagging Along Like Dogskin Plaster

Tang Xiu frowned. After more than ten seconds in silence, only then did he slowly ask, “Who exactly is your Ancestress?”

Xue Yu gently raised her hand to uncover her veil. As the face of a woman that could topple a kingdom appeared in front of Tang Xiu, she then said with a slight smile, “That Old Ancestress of mine is someone blind who also comes from Miao Region like me. She knows the matter of the ancient as well as the present and walks on the path of life divination.”

Startled, Tang Xiu asked with an astounded expression, “Old Blind has neither sons nor daughters, I believe. There’s no way she has any family member whatsoever, no?”

“There are reasons why we address her as our Ancestress. It’s not because we are related by blood.” Xue Yu shook her head and said with a smile. “The Ancestress was fated to have fate claim her husband and halt her marriage, thus she naturally has no sons or daughters. However, she is actually the patron saint as well as the oldest elder for us, the Miao people. So, all the clans and tribes of the Miao People address her as Ancestress.”

Tang Xiu understood in a flash. He then touched his nose and helplessly said, “You Ancestress is kind of listening to my commands, so shouldn’t you listen to my command as well?”

A cunning light flashed in Xue Yu’s eyes as she smilingly replied, “I can obey everything you order me to do other than the ancestor’s custom that must not be changed. We, the Miao, have an ancient saying that our woman must stay faithful and content with the man she has married with. You are my future husband, thus I’ll do whatever you ask me.”

“Knock it off!”

Tang Xiu felt like he was stuck with the gum he chewed, and quickly said, “Rules are dead, but people are living! That custom passed down by your Ancestress need to be broken by the later generations. Miss Xue, I already have a girlfriend and we also have an excellent relationship, and with me taking you up as per your condition, do you really want to be a third person between us? Besides, I do think that Chu Yuan is the most suitable candidate for you.”

“No, I don’t think he is.” Xue Yu shook her head.

With that said, she slowly took out a small porcelain bottle and poured out a black pill from it, saying, “I only have two choices if you don’t want to accept me as per the custom of my clan. First is to kill you, and second is to commit suicide. I know your identity, thus I don’t think I can kill you. So the only choice I have is the last one: commit suicide.”

“If you wanna die, then do it yourself,” said Tang Xiu with a frown.

Xue Yu’s eyes turned dark and her jade-like hand straightly threw the pill into her mouth, and then slowly closed her eyes at this moment.

Tang Xiu was dumbfounded. He had already identified the efficacy of the black pill through its smell; it was definitely a highly poisonous pill. Let alone an ordinary person, even a cultivator with a low-level cultivation would die if he took it.

Bam...

His palm patted Xue Yu’s chest. Though he could feel the plump and supple sensation from it, there was no evil in his mind. As his Primal Chaos Force entered Xue Yu’s body, it wrapped and controlled the black pill that was about to melt in just half a second. Meanwhile, his hand pressed Xue Yu’s cheek and forced the black pill out of her mouth.

“Stupid!” Scolded Tang Xiu coldly.

Xue Yu opened her eyes, but her eyes were still dead. She shook her head and said, “You can save me once, but you can’t save me every time. I will die unless you promise to marry me.”

Tang Xiu fell silent. After releasing Xue Yu’s cheek, he thought for a few minutes before he slowly said, “I don’t have a way to make change the custom of your clan, but that Old Blind should be able to, shouldn’t she? You address her as Ancestress, so you should listen to her words.”

“Ancestress told me personally before I came here that I would only be able to live normally if a certain honorable man were to help me. And she said that man is you. Also, she wanted me to convey a message to you. She said that she wouldn’t appear before you again even if you are to burn three incenses, and she will meet you again later only on June this year in Shanghai’s Everlasting Feast Hall.”

“This Old Blind!”

Tang Xiu was flustered and exasperated, for he did not expect that Old Blind had already predicted that he would look for her and had unexpectedly prevented him to do so ahead of time. Suddenly, his expression slightly moved and faintly said, “I already have a girlfriend, thus it’s utterly impossible to dump her just to marry you. Since you are the one who is weeping and wanting me to marry you, then you’ll only be my lover! Or a mistress.”

Xue Yu stared blankly, then a look of shame and anger flashed in her eyes for a moment, and yet, she kept silent for a long while before she nodded with an unsightly expression and said, “I will become your lover without legal certificate and recognition, but you have to go with me to the Miao region and hold a matrimony ceremony to marry me.”

“You agreed with you becoming a lover and even a mistress?” Asked Tang Xiu in anger. “Did your brain get fried or something?”

“To live is better than to die,” said Xue Yu honestly. “I’m still young, I don’t want to die yet. Besides, it’s not like the polyandry and polygamy practices do not exist among the clans and tribes in the Miao Region, to begin with. There was also a custom in ancient times that a man can have three wives and four concubines, so I can accept this.”

“Holy shit!” Tang Xiu was truly rendered speechless and was utterly defeated by Xue Yu without any argument to refute her.

He had seen this practice of having three wives and four concubines way too much in the Immortal World, since numerous Immortal hegemony there had numerous Immortal partners and mistresses. Even among the ordinary people, particularly those empire royalties, the Emperor also had seven palaces and six manors to house seventy-two concubines, while the number of princes and nobilities who had more wives and concubines was also too many to count. It was to the extent that a man having a lot of women was considered as proof of his ability in some countries.

However, this place is the Earth, for God’s sake!

More so that this is the 21st century. Such an anamnesis of feudalism is terribly appalling, that even a woman such as Xue Yu is not exempted from such custom!

Only when the plane took off did Tang Xiu turn his head to Xue Yu and said, “I don’t care whatever you’re thinking. Since you want to be my lover, then don’t affect my normal life, and there is no way the others can find out about our relationship either. I’ll give you a house to live after we arrive in Shanghai, and unless I take the initiative to contact you, then you are not allowed to do so. Of course, if you want to leave me after you’ve thought it through, you can just leave straightly without calling me.”

“No problem.” Xue Yu nodded.

Tang Xiu still wanted to admonish her, but immediately lost the intention to do so upon seeing her cold expression. He did not

want to pay attention to her again, so he closed his eyes and slept.

Shanghai Airport.

Right as Tang Xiu led Mo Awu and Xue Yu out of the airport exit, Chi Nan, who had received a call from Mo Awu earlier, was waiting for them outside.

“It’s been laborious on you, Boss.”

Chi Nan looked energetic, and she looked several years younger than the first time Tang Xiu met her. Her appearance looked like she was twenty-seven-plus years old, and even her looks and figure looked more alluring and attractive than before,

“Not bad. You seem to have gotten a lot of cultivation resources.” Tang Xiu nodded. “However, do not take too many medicinal pills or elixirs, and it’s best for you to cultivate diligently to lay a solid foundation. Else, you’ll get obsessed and deviate if your cultivation rapidly enhances.”

With a change in expression, Chi Nan immediately replied seriously, “Understood, this subordinate will remember it.”

Tang Xiu did not speak anymore and followed her to the parking lot outside, boarded the car, and then directly headed to Bluestar Villa Complex. After Chi Nan left, he then looked at Xue Yu and faintly said, “The first floor has a lot of rooms, pick one of them. I’ll take you to your new residence tomorrow.”

“But I want to stay together with you,” asked Xue Yu.

“The number of times we met is less than the fingers on my hand, you know!” Said Tang Xiu with an annoyed expression. “Do you think living together with me now is the appropriate thing to do? Even if we do become lovers, everything must move forward gradually and normally to cultivate the affection between each other, no?”

“It’s exactly because we are lovers that desire should be more important than feelings.” Xue Yu shook her head. “Also, I don’t

feel secure at all if you don't want my body."

"What absurdity!"

Tang Xiu had not the slightest desire toward Xue Yu's body now. He just slated her in a low voice and then turned around to head to the second floor. As for Mo Awu, though it was his first time visiting the place, he seemed to be quite familiar with the house and soon picked a room.

On the second floor.

Just as Tang Xiu entered his bedroom and shot a look at Xue Yu who followed him behind, he was immediately at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh and said, "Tell me something, Jade Beauty, is there a need to be so adamant in clinging to me? Just let me relax for a while after the long travel, will you? Just a few days. Yeah, it's been a few days. You, a woman, also have several uncomfortable days every month, whereas I, as a man, also need to take a breather! You should have heard from your Ancestress that the trip to Kanas this time was like a hairbreadth escape, and it's been with great difficulty that I could come back to recuperate from my injuries. Can you just let me have a good rest?"

"This... alright!"

Xue Yu scrunched up for a moment and then turned around, directly opened the door of the opposite room and went in.

Bam...

After the door was closed, Tang Xiu walked to the bed with a helpless expression and straightly laid himself down while cursing inside, What a dogskin plaster living ancestor!

"Now that I think about it, the Heavenly Law of this place is kind of affecting me. Is it because I was hurt by love when I was in the Immortal World and now I'm getting compensated after returning to Earth? Else this kind of peach blossoms tribulation is not supposed to be like this!"

Tang Xiu revived the scenes when he was in the Immortal World. He never found any other woman who liked him in the ten thousand years there other than Xue Qingcheng. Logically speaking, he was a prominent hegemon with a terrifying cultivation. Wasn't it said that beauties loved heroic men? But why he did not have them at that time?

He was not sure as he had never thought of this aspect when he was in the Immortal World, especially after he had Xue Qingcheng, as he fully devoted his heart to her and no other women could enter his eyes. How would he know how many billion women admired him when he was there?

But after returning to Earth, he had to consider about romance solely due to his Mother and also had to find himself a wife to bear his children. Else he was afraid that his mother would get angry and also feared that his refusal would make her distressed.

Tang Xiu exempted himself from cultivating that night. Although he had fully healed from his injuries, tossing around for nights and days still made him weary and struck with fatigue. He then took a shower and changed his clothes. Just as he was about to go to bed, a knocking sound was heard from his door, as Xue Yu's pleasant voice was transmitted from the outside.

“Tang Xiu, I need to wash and change clothes.”

Chapter 682: Mistress Relationship

Tang Xiu, who was lying in bed, did not want to move. What he wanted the most now was straightly head to dreamland and have a date with Duke Zhou's daughter. And yet, that brazen faced Xue Yu who kept close to him made him weary and tired.

However, he knew that Xue Yu would definitely open the door and enter his room if he did not give her spare clothes given her disposition. It was highly likely that she would go above board and want more. After struggling hard to stay awake, Tang Xiu sluggishly walked to the cloakroom and found several sets of new clothes Kang Xia bought for herself when she came over. Then, he took one set and also took a piece of underwear, albeit hesitating at first. After he walked outside, he then said, "Whether these suit you or not, just use them for tonight. We'll go out and buy some for you tomorrow."

Xue Yu took them without speaking. These clothes made her sure that Tang Xiu did not lie as he definitely had a woman already. Furthermore, she could tell that this woman should be quite busty judging from the model of the bra. She did not like her own conjecture at all, but she had no other choice. Upon seeing that Tang Xiu looked tired, her expression suddenly moved and said, "I'll take a shower first, and then I'll massage you afterward."

With that said, she did not give Tang Xiu a chance to refuse and quickly turned back to the opposite room and slammed the door.

A massage?

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at the shut door. After returning to his bedroom, he went straight to bed and tried to sleep, saving himself from having Xue Yu disturb him again. However, the more he wanted to sleep, the more he couldn't. He only felt he was mentally tired and evidently had symptoms of insomnia.

He did not force himself as he felt that he really could not fall

asleep at all, and quietly thought about what he would do next. Shanghai University had already started classes after the winter vacation. On one hand he had to go back to school to attend classes and on the other hand, he also had to start the construction project in Shanghai as well.

For that plot of land, Kang Xia had led several senior executives of the Magnificent Tang Corporation previously, and also contacted some government officials of Shanghai and spent quite a sum of money to buy it. Its location was rather remote, almost near the boundary with Su City, and yet was very expensive, while property rights were due for 50 years.

The construction must start after the New Year. It was a unanimous decision he and Kang Xia made, and both of them were rather confused since all the construction companies they were familiar with had their hands already full with projects. More so that the scale of their projects was very large, making them unable to invest more in a short term. They did consider cooperating with other large domestic construction companies, yet it needed to be analyzed first.

Eventually, they decided to conduct a tender in Shanghai, and those who had qualifications to bid in the tender were at least the top 20 major construction companies in China.

Tang Xiu was thinking about this matter and decided to set a bidding date half a month later. He also needed to consider other affairs in this span of time. For instance, tempering his body with a power generator. If it did work well and had the expected effects, he would carry on the plan on a large scale and would apply it for all the cultivators he groomed.

“A pity that the gravitational force of all the regions on Earth is almost the same. In contrast, there are some special star fields in the Immortal World with a particular gravitational force that would be great in tempering my men,” sighed Tang Xiu inwardly.

Umm?

Suddenly, his expression slightly moved as he suddenly remembered some high-tech means. If he were to employ some hi-tech means to create an area with increased gravitational force or some gravity chambers, it would not become an issue, would it?

As Tang Xiu thought up to there, he was a bit excited. If he could employ those hi-tech methods to create a gravity chamber that was several times higher than Earth's gravitational force to temper a cultivator's body, that would bring about an excellent effect.

No rush. When the research team has been transferred to Shanghai, it won't be an issue to conduct the research in this area, though I still have to discuss it with Mo Yi in advance and try to recruit a lot of scientists and researchers in this field in a short time.

Time passed, and the more Tang Xiu thought, the more he felt fatigue, but various inspirations constantly emerged inside his mind. Only after the door was knocked and a beautiful figure entered his room did the various thoughts in his mind gradually returned to normal.

"You..."

Tang Xiu looked at the figure dressed in Kang Xia's clothes. It was alluringly beautiful. The dazzling beauty, Xue Yu. Despite being used to see outstanding beauties, he could still feel his heartbeat increase and the increased secretion of his hormones. Her white skin was like a Mutton Fat Jade, smooth and bright, coupled with slim and tall flawless body with an untied opening of her outer upper clothes that revealed two satellites and its visible white ravine in between.

"I once learned a Miao massage from some elders in the clan. It has a soothing and treatment-like effect." Xue Yu came to the bedside and stepped on the bed with bare feet.

Tang Xiu sobered up from his stunned state. He could feel the changes of his own little brother as he waved his hand and hastily said, “No no no. I’m afraid you can’t practice your massage on me. I’m dead tired after working hard for a long time. Just go to rest! I was actually nearly asleep when you entered.”

Xue Yu let out a faint smile and simply ignored Tang Xiu’s words. She straightly squatted down and pulled him from the bed. With the bedding pushed aside, she forcefully made Tang Xiu fall down.

“Ugh, just forget it. I’m an adult gentleman. If I don’t eat a beauty who is offering herself to me, then I shall offer my ancestor veneration towards Liu Xiahui.” Tang Xiu steeled himself and straightly turned over. He could feel Xue Yu sitting on his bottom, and despite being separated by their clothes, he could still feel the warmth transmitted from her body.

“Relax your body and ease your spirit.”

With hands gently leaning down, Xue Yu’s slender, jade-like fingers pressed Tang Xiu’s shoulders. As his body relaxed, her fingers gently massaged him.

It was comfortable. Tang Xiu found that Xue Yu’s massage technique was rather interesting as it could clearly press the route of acupoints, either pinching, rubbing, and kneading. She fully understood and thoroughly mastered the distribution of muscle strength of her body, while lightly rubbing the small crevices of the backbone, lightly pinching and pressing the muscles that could ease them, giving off a relaxed sensation and comfort from the inside out.

Gradually, Tang Xiu’s eyelids turned heavy, and the desire that was ignited a while ago subsided in the comfort. Drowning in drowsiness, he fell asleep under Xue Yu’s massage.

A smile outlined on the corner of Xue Yu’s mouth and climbed up her face. She only massaged Tang Xiu for a few minutes and he already fell asleep.... It gave her a sense of accomplishment.

However, she felt both annoyed and helpless upon recalling as how resistant Tang Xiu was towards her.

After a long while, only then did Xue Yu stop massaging him. She gently got out of bed and pulled the quilt over Tang Xiu's body. After all, she was still a woman who had never had sex with anyone before. Though she did show gestures of giving herself to him, yet a woman's constraint nature and timidity inside her were actually there.

She might not resist if Tang Xiu really wanted her tonight. But it would genuinely create a feeling of rejection inside her. Fortunately, what happened tonight made her realize that this man was a good man and not a pervert who could not see a beauty.

The next day.

It was already eight in the morning when Tang Xiu woke up from his sleep. When he came downstairs, he saw Xue Yu donning an apron and sitting in the living room while quietly reading a magazine, whereas the housekeeper, Auntie Zhang, was wiping home appliances with a rag while stealing glances at her from time to time.

"Mr. Tang."

Upon finding that Tang Xiu had come down, Zhang Xinlan hurriedly straightened up her body and called out.

Tang Xiu nodded to her in response and said with a smile, "Did you have a great New Year, Zhang Xinlan?"

With a happy expression, Zhang Xinlan nodded and answered, "Your treatment toward us has been great, Mr. Tang, so my family passed a bountiful year."

Tang Xiu nodded with a smile. Suddenly, he recalled something and put his hand into his clothes' pocket and quietly took out two stacks of 100 yuan bills from his interspatial ring. After which, he said with a smile, "Aunt Zhang, I left Shanghai in a rush before the

New Year, thus I forgot to send you a red envelope. Anyways, this is 20,000 yuan for both you and Aunt Liu; 10,000 yuan for each. It's a red envelope for the two of you from me!"

"No need to do that, Mr. Tang." Zhang Xinlan quickly waved. "The salary and benefits you give us are already very high, how can we..."

Tang Xiu walked towards her with a smile and then stuffed the money into her hands, saying, "Just take it, Aunt Zhang! It's been quite laborious on you, so please don't regard me as a stranger later."

"This... thank you, Mr. Tang," said Zhang Xinlan gratefully.

Tang nodded at her with a smile. Then, he looked at Xue Yu, who stood up and came to him stretching out her hand. That made him immediately baffled as he asked, "What are you doing?"

"I've given all the money I have to the elders of the clan when I left the Miao Region," said Xue Yu. "I will no longer manage the family business in the future, and thus cannot receive money from the family for my spending. Besides, I'm your lover now, so you gotta spend money to support me."

"I..."

Upon seeing a matter-of-factly expression on her face, Tang Xiu immediately forced out a bitter smile. He stuffed his hand into the pocket again to take out a bank card from his interspatial ring, then handed it over to her and said, "There should be some money in this card if I remember correctly. The PIN is written on the back."

A content and satisfied smile appeared on Xue Yu's face. After receiving the bankcard, she said, "I'll look for a job in Shanghai after settling down. Alright, the breakfast is still in the kitchen, I'll reheat it."

At the side, Zhang Xinlan watched Tang Xiu and Xue Yu with a

strange expression. Never did she dream that such an exquisite beauty who was much more beautiful than celebrities would actually be Tang Xiu's lover. She had seen many of Tang Xiu's female friends, such as Kang Xia, who had sex with him, Ouyang Lulu, who often came over, as well as Mu Wanying, his fellow student in the campus... Yet, it was her first time seeing this... lover. She secretly sighed inwardly and felt fortunate that Tang Xiu had not yet married, or else this lover would really have to sit tight in between.

"Miss Xue, let me do the reheating!" Yet, Zhang Xinlan did not look down on Xue Yu and hurriedly interjected.

"I'll do that myself, Aunt Zhang." Xue Yu shook her head. "I'm his woman, so I must take care of his daily life. Also, this medicated diet is very special, there are still many things in it that need attention despite only reheating it."

Wearing an apron, it really made her look like a housewife.

Upon seeing that Zhang Xinlan would speak again, Tang Xiu immediately shook his head at her. Since Xue Yu was willingly serving him, he naturally had to take it for granted.

As it should be! Like a mistress who took her man's money, they sometimes still need to do things to please her man as well.

Chapter 683: Getting Shot While Lying Low

After Xue Yu brought the fragrant medicinal diet to the dining room, Tang Xiu's index finger suddenly moved as he could clearly sense the spiritual qi contained within, showing that she added a lot of herbs to the diet.

“Did you buy them in the morning?” Asked Tang Xiu with a surprised expression after taking the bowl. He could feel his whole body turning warm.

“I lived in Shanghai for a while before, so I know a Chinese medicine store that opens early,” said Xue Yu. “I originally had some savings, but I used them to buy medicinal herbs, so I'm broke now.”

“The herbs were not cheap, were they?” Asked Tang Xiu.

Xue Yu nodded and said, “I did not have much money, so I only bought herbs worth 12 million yuan, but it should be enough to make a medicated diet for half a month. So that small pot of medicine is worth hundreds of thousand yuan.”

Crack...

In the corridor outside the dining room, Zhang Xinlan dropped the flower pot. She did not deliberately eavesdrop on the conversation between Tang Xiu and Xue Yu, but the content scared her so much that she nearly dropped her jaw.

Tang Xiu walked out of the dining room hurriedly. As he saw that Zhang Xinlan was busy and in a flurry with a scared expression, he then realized that she had heard Xue Yu's words. He forced a smile inwardly and then comforted her quickly, “Aunt Zhang, are you okay? Just throw this broken pot, and do treat yourself quickly if you're injured.”

Looking at Tang Xiu's amiable expression, Zhang Xinlan's intense feeling eased down a lot. She shook her head and said, “I'm

fine. Thanks for your concern, Mr. Tang. I'll go out and buy exactly the same pot as this one. Don't worry, I'll pay it with my own money."

"Just deduct it from the living expenses I gave you. There's no need for you to use your money, Aunt Zhang," said Tang Xiu with a smile. "I told you not to see me as a stranger if you want to keep working here later, didn't I?"

Zhang Xinlan shot Tang Xu a grateful look and hurriedly grabbed the cleaning tools. Just as she was about to start cleaning it, she saw Xue Yu going to the kitchen to wash the dishes, as she then walked toward Tang Xiu quietly and said with a hesitating expression, "Mr. Tang, I know you are very rich, but still... you should use money sparingly whenever you can. This is not saving money, but wasting it!"

Tang Xiu could not help but burst into laughter. Seeing Zhang Xinlan stealing a glance at the kitchen, he could tell the reason why she said that. He immediately smiled and said, "Aunt Zhang, Xue Yu used to be very rich and she took out at least 100 million yuan once. She used to be a spendthrift and may not have changed her habit yet. But don't worry, though, I'll definitely educate her well later, and I assure you that I'll train and turn her into a good wife and a kind mother."

A type of lover that is also a clever wife and a wise mother.

Zhang Xinlan murmured inwardly, gratified inwardly as she nodded. She was just a housekeeper here and knew how far she could go and when to stop. Reminding Tang Xiu today was the limit she could do.

After that, Tang Xiu went out with Xue Yu to the shopping mall nearby to buy clothes and daily necessities. He then drove his car to liveliest place in Shanghai, the Binjiang Avenue, and entered the once best luxury villa residential area in China.

Tomson Villa.

The interior of the double-decker villa was extremely extravagant and fully equipped with all sorts of appliances, and the Property Management's sanitation cleaned the villa regularly every week. After taking the key and opening the door, Tang Xiu found it spotless from dust, and everything was placed in a orderly and neat manner.

"The place is not bad. You can be said to be a man who invests the most in his lover." Xue Yu toured the villa and found that the mansion was about 200 square meters. She was extraordinarily pleased, whether it was its floors or the view outside its windows.

"Leave out the sarcasm, will you?" Tang Xiu forced a smile. "I don't have many properties in Shanghai. The other one is a bit far from the city, so I can only give this place for you to stay. You can choose to move out if you have a better place."

"Why would I want to move out of the mansion my man gives me?" Xue Yu's brows pricked. "You can treat me like a canary, or you can regard me as a good wife and kind mother later here."

Tang Xiu did not want to be entangled in this issue with Xue Yu, so he waved his hand said, "Alright, you'll live here later then! If anything, I gotta go to the campus so I won't be staying with you. Just call me directly if there's something."

"Got it!" Xue Yu gently nodded.

After leaving the Tomson Villa Complex, Tang Xiu hurriedly went to Shanghai University. The schooling had already started a few days ago and he had yet to appear on the campus at all. Han Qingwu had called him several times already during this time and was discontented. Today was Thursday, and even though he had no class in the morning, he still had to go there to see Han Qingwu and also gather together with his dorm brothers in passing.

Since he left the luxury sedan for Xue Yu, he took a taxi and came to Shanghai University's entrance. There, he saw several luxury supercars driving inside, and not only did the guards at the

entrance not stop them, they even saluted them with smiles on their faces.

“Some second-generation’s silk pants again?”

Tang Xiu sighed inwardly and walked inside. Along the way, many students greeted him, and Tang Xiu responded to each and every one of them. He was now considered a celebrity in Shanghai University, and nearly all the teachers and students knew him.

“Han Qingwu, I, Song Zicong, love you. Please marry me! I promise to love you with all my heart, loving you from generation to generation and until the Earth and Heavens get old.” The loudspeaker was placed on a yellow supercar with a handsome young man standing next to it holding a bouquet of roses. Next to the three other supercars nearby also stood three young men respectively, each hugging a tender, slim girl, while smilingly watching the play of Romeo courting Juliet.

Tang Xiu’s pace came to a halt as he looked up toward at the classroom building in front of him with a slight smile outlined on the corner of his mouth. He wanted to tell that wooing young man to not to be so foolish to set his eyes on Han Qingwu. But the idea immediately vanished as he recalled that those second-generation’s silk pants were not good creatures.

He was originally in a rush to go to the classroom building’s teacher office to report to Han Qingwu after returning from his leave, but now that he saw such a wonderful courtship in the making, he dismissed immediately and went to the big tree nearby, leaning on it and folding his arms there, while letting out a smile to see Han Qingwu ran out of the building.

At this time, Han Qingwu was donning a jeans and a white goose down coat, with a brown scarf coiled around her neck. However, she wore a very annoyed expression and her eyes were as though blazing with fire. She then ran toward the young man holding the big bouquet of roses and scolded him right in the face, “Are you

not done with all this farce, Song Zicong? You went to my house to make a ruckus, and now you even came to the campus to do the same thing? Do you not believe that I'm going to report this to the police?"

With a sincere and serious expression, Song Zicong knelt in front of Han Qingwu and pulled out a heart-shaped red box from his pocket and opened it up. A sparkling, at least two-carats diamond ring was then revealed as he spoke, "Qingwu, I really fell in love with you. Ever since you drove out those seven thugs to save me, your graceful and elegant demeanor caught my heart. I swear to God that I'm in love with you with all my heart. Please give me a chance, I'll definitely make you happy. Marry me!"

With an indifferent expression, Han Qingwu flatly refused, "Sorry, you're nothing but a pretty boy covered with makeup without a man's spirit in my eyes. Hence, you can't give me a sense of security and neither do I have any feelings for you whatsoever. Just quickly scram and get out of Shanghai University. You've caused enough of a ruckus here."

"I'll never give up!" Song Zicong said seriously. "I will always pursue you even if I have to spend more time, energy, and money, for I firmly believe that feelings need to be cultivated. My efforts will open your heart and you'll accept me sooner or later one day."

Flustered and exasperated, Han Qingwu raised her fist towards Song Zicong's handsome face but did not go further. After pondering for several seconds, she suddenly said, "You may pursue me, but leave this cheap trick of courting me at the campus. Fine, I'll give you a chance under a few conditions."

With eyes lit up, Song Zicong hurriedly asked, "What conditions? Let alone a few, I'll definitely do it even if you give me thousands!"

"Firstly, you are not to bother me later, unless you have trained your own muscles and can defeat several thugs by yourself. I'll talk to you about the second condition after you're done with the first,"

said Han Qingwu.

Song Zicong was stunned and his complexion turned downcast immediately. He raised his arms, forced a smile and said, "I'm confident I can train my muscles, but beating a group of thugs by myself... isn't this way too difficult? I never practiced kung fu before, even if I were to practice it now, it won't bear significant results in a year or so!"

"Take it or leave it, your choice!" Han Qingwu sneered.

Song Zicong's face turned white and blue and only after a long while did he finally reply, "I promise! But I'll still come to see you regularly. I love you and I can't sleep nor eat if I can't see you. Furthermore, I must make sure that no man sneakily comes to see you, and I'll also trash Tang Xiu in your class if he ever dares to hit on you!"

"What the hell does this have to do with Tang Xiu?" Han Qingwu shouted angrily. "You... JUST SCRAM!"

Hate and envy flashed in Song Zicong's eyes as he said, "I know that Tang Xiu fella is very famous and you're also quite close to him. But you're the woman I fell in love with, thus I will never let him go if he dares to have some bad ideas toward you."

"JUST GET THE HELL OUT OF HERE!" Han Qingwu yelled.

Not far away from there, Tang Xiu watched Song Zicong with an expression of being at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh. This guy was obviously the Romeo courting Han Qingwu, how the hell did he come up with his name all of a sudden?

Nevertheless, he simply paid no heed towards Song Zicong's threat. He had decided that he would never have the slightest emotional connection with Han Qingwu at all before the whole story of the reason and cause for Xue Qingcheng's betrayal were made clear. On the other hand, once bitten and twice shy, he did not feel like entangling with this woman again.

He was also too lazy to respond to this guy, Song Zicong, as long as he did not have some crooked thoughts to look for him for trouble. After all, this fella was weak and had no strength at all, and he couldn't care less about what he did even if his family was indeed quite rich.

A few minutes later, the four supercars left, and Tang Xiu looked at Han Qingwu who looked rather pale. He put his arms down and walked towards her. After he caught up with Han Qingwu who had just turned around to leave, he teasingly said, "Well, well, your market is truly hot, Teacher Han! Even your pursuers are all coming to campus."

Chapter 684: Putting On A Pretentious Dignity

Han Qingwu's expression when she turned around to see Tang Xiu was extraordinarily splendid with surprise, joy, bashfulness, anger, and complain... Eventually, these emotions turned into her gnashing her teeth as she forcefully grabbed his arm to pinch and twist his waist.

Aaargh...

Despite not feeling much pain, Tang Xiu still acted exaggerated and screamed. Upon seeing Han Qingwu's look of satisfaction as she let him go, he let out an embarrassed smile and said, "What's the background of that fella, Teacher Han? To think that he's so arrogant to drive a car to the classroom building just to court you? Such a pretentiousness would be hard if he's only an ordinary person."

With an annoyed expression, Han Qingwu replied, "He's just a rascal relying on... aargh, forget it. You won't know it even if I tell you. Let's change the subject. Starting today, if you skip classes for no reason, don't blame me for deducting your credits!"

Tang Xiu was startled and hurriedly refuted, "Hey, didn't we reach an agreement before? I can ask for a leave at any time if I have an important matter to tend to if I take you to tour Jingmen Island."

Han Qingwu rolled her eyes and snorted, "Hmph, that was last year. But I can no longer let you indulge yourself again this year. Furthermore, didn't you say you were taking me to tour Jingmen Island? I was all by myself touring Jingmen Island and you didn't even know where I went to that time. You know, I haven't pursued you and settled that account until now."

"Eh..." Tang Xiu felt helpless somewhat. His visit to Jingmen

Island that time was due to an important matter, to deal with those two islands in the South China Sea and crazily work to kill those savage beasts and deal with the Yao Family. However, he couldn't reveal this matter to Han Qingwu, so he could only force out a bitter smile and say, "How about talking about this issue again? I still have to take some time off if something comes up. For instance, I must attend a very important tender meeting in Shanghai a couple days later, and I may have to leave for two days."

"A tender? What tender bidding?" Asked Han Qingwu, baffled.

"I sent some people to buy a large plot of land in the remote area of Shanghai as of recently," said Tang Xiu. "I'm preparing to build the Magnificent Tang Corporation HQ as well as its industrial park here. Several days later, nearly all the top 20 construction companies in the country will come here to bid for the tender."

"Do you want to move your company HQ to Shanghai?" Asked Han Qingwu, astounded.

"Yeah." Tang Xiu nodded. "Shanghai is an international metropolis and is the best gateway to the world. If the Magnificent Tang Corporation sells its products overseas, it would be best if the company HQ was established here. Teacher Han, I must personally attend such an important matter, and I'm afraid I have no choice but to skip classes if you don't give me a leave of absence. You couldn't be cruel enough to see me expelled from Shanghai University just because I skipped classes too many times, could you?"

Han Qingwu hesitated, and then hummed coldly, "Hmph, remember to send me your leave application in due course, and hand it to me in person."

Tang Xiu felt happy inwardly and immediately flattered her, "Thanks for your understanding, Teacher Han! Well, I haven't seen you during the winter holiday, and you seem even younger

and more beautiful than ever.”

“Get lost...”

Finally, a bit of smile appeared on Han Qingwu’s face and she charmingly rolled her eyes at Tang Xiu.

After talking some over trivial things with her, one of Tang Xiu’s purpose in coming to the campus was achieved. He immediately bade her farewell and went to the male students’ dorms. On the way there, he called Yue Kai and learned that he, Hu Qingsong, and Zhao Liang were outside shopping and there was only Xue Chao in the dorm.

Ten minutes later, just as Tang Xiu arrived downstairs of the dorm, he saw Xue Chao run out of the front door while holding a large envelope. The guy then forcefully stuffed it into his hand after he saw him.

“What’s this?” Tang Xiu was surprised.

“That’s your money. My wife and I have been working hard in the Everlasting Feast Hall for six months and earned ourselves quite some money. Besides, Chief Chi was especially gifted us, all the married people there, a thick red envelope to celebrate the New Year. The amount is enough for us to pass our days for a while.”

Tang Xiu shot a deep look at Xue Chao and stuffed the envelope into his pocket. He let out a smile and grabbed his shoulder, and while they walked toward the campus gate, he said, “I know that you don’t want to owe me too much, thus I’ll accept this. Besides, we’re classmates as well as brothers. I’m happy for you if you have money, but do not hesitate to tell me if you have no money in the future, okay?”

Brothers!

What Tang Xiu said made Xue Chao feel warm inside. He firmly nodded and said, “Where are we going now?”

“To grab a bite to eat,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

At the campus entrance to Shanghai University.

Four luxury supercars were parked on the roadside while Song Zicong clamped a cigarette on the corner of his mouth, looking bored as he watched his 'three partners in crime' each hugging their girls in a lovey-dovey manner. He hailed from an extraordinary family and was the heir apparent of the Huaxiang Group in China. Born with a golden spoon in his mouth, he had been living a crown prince's life since childhood.

However, he became a rebellious juvenile as he entered adolescence, fascinated with martial arts and seeking out many formidable experts through various channels in order to fulfill his dream to become an expert. Pity that it was nothing but a short-lived enthusiasm that cost him quite a lot of money and yet only learned very little.

A couple years ago, he followed his parents to Shanghai and involved himself in the management, and then went out to try to find himself some friends, finally hanging out with some Shanghai's rabbles. They went into a quarrel with some local thugs and were eventually chased by a gang for a long time. Fortunately, he met with the beautiful Han Qingwu, her formidableness arousing his deep admiration.

He could still vividly remember the terrifying strength and speed Han Qingwu unleashed from that gently and alluring body of hers. She was like a tigress plunging into a flock of lambs, as a bunch of thugs armed with steel pipes were all knocked down on the ground in just a few seconds, wailing and whining miserably.

At that moment, the Han Qingwu's graceful bearing was carved deep inside his heart, and he completely fell under her skirt. Therefore, though he did not know her at all, he went all out to find out her identity, social relations and started his desperate pursuit. Unfortunately, the king could only wish, for the Goddess heartlessly refused. Han Qingwu only gave him a look of rejection no matter how he pursued her, refusing him many times.

Tang Xiu!

This was one of the people he investigated in passing when investigating Han Qingwu. Once a top student in the Shuangqing province, he was also her former student. When Tang Xiu enrolled at Shanghai University, Han Qingwu also went directly to Shanghai University. He even asked some people to find Tang Xiu's classmates to inquire about the relationship between him and Han Qingwu. The result made him very worried, because the news he heard was that Han Qingwu liked Tang Xiu, and the reason why she moved to Shanghai was all because she was pursuing him.

“Young Master Song, that brat is coming.”

Suddenly, a whistle sounded from the side, coming from a young man who hugged a girl whose hand pointed at the direction of Shanghai University's campus gate.

Song Zicong looked toward that side and suddenly saw the appearance of the guy he had been waiting for. Almost in a flash, he strode forward there, blocked the path and asked in a deep voice, “Are you Tang Xiu? Han Qingwu's student?”

Tang Xiu slightly furrowed his brows as he did not expect that Song Zicong instead of leaving had ran here to wait for him instead. Though he did not know why this guy targeted him, it was definitely related to Han Qingwu.

“Yes, it's me.” Tang Xiu shot Xue Chao a reassuring look and replied with a calm face.

“Let's make a business deal.” Song Zicong sneered. “I'll give you 1 million yuan for you to leave Han Qingwu and not pester her ever again. Also, I'll add another 1 million if you're willing to drop out from your university directly. What do you say?”

His arrogant manner was much to Tang Xiu's indignation. This second-generation nouveau riche never knew the depth and immensity of the Heaven and Earth. He did not even have the

desire to punch this guy, and only walked past him, too lazy to respond.

His attitude angered Song Zicong, “Halt now, surnamed Tang!”

Tang Xiu slightly furrowed his brows again, turned around and indifferently said, “Let me ask you something. Are you not confident about yourself, so you must resort to such a cheap means? I’m telling you in advance, I’m not short on money, and even your Dad’s money won’t be as much as I have either.”

“Wow wow. Just WOW! Shanghai University turns out to have such a crazy fella like this?” A young man released the girl in his arms and smilingly walked over with a mouth clamping a cigarette. “Do you know how much money Young Master Song’s family have? Do you even know how many listed companies are under his father’s management? The most important thing is, do you even know who his Dad is? Hahaha...”

“Who are you?” Asked Tang Xiu.

The young man coughed, sorted out his clothes, and smilingly replied, “I’m a local snake of Shanghai, and only a handful few second-generation nouveau riches and officials here who don’t know me. Don’t laugh, I’m not scaring you just to make you afraid and back out so that nonlocal friend of mine won’t have to clean you up. Nowadays, the less the trouble the better, isn’t that right?”

“A local snake here?” Tang Xiu sneered. “What’s your surname?”

“Hmph, there’s no way you have heard of him.” Song Zicong sneered and interjected. “And yet you even dare to have ideas on a woman such as Han Qingwu? Truly audacious! Do you know the Xinyang Group? He’s the future successor of the Xinyang Group, Zhang Zitao.”

The Xinyang Group?

A strange expression climbed up Tang Xiu’s face as he looked at the young man and asked, “Are you Zhang Yueming’s son?”

The smile on Zhang Zitao's face froze. He furrowed his brows slightly and said, "You are not qualified to mention my old man's name. I can spare you this time, but I'll make you regret it if you dare say it before me again."

Tang Xiu let out a smile all of a sudden. That smile was extraordinarily splendid, making Zhang Zitao become rather baffled as he watched Tang Xiu took out his mobile and dial a cell number.

"Pretentious prick putting on airs!"

Zhang Zitao rolled his eyes as he folded his arms while leaning on the luxurious supercar behind him and showed a playful expression.

After dialing Zhang Yueming's cell number, Tang Xiu immediately turned on the loudspeaker. The mobile phone ringed a few times before Zhang Yueming's loud laughter came out.

"Hahaha, did you just return to Shanghai, Brother Tang? Gu Changmin spoke to me a couple days ago that he was waiting for you to come back to treat you to dinner!"

The expression on Zhang Zitao's face instantly froze and slightly gaped. His expression was that of incredulousness and disbelief. It was his father's voice; the voice he was more familiar with than anyone else's!

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile while looking at him and then said in a moderate pace, "Zhang Yueming, someone just told me that I would regret saying your name. When did you get along with such a powerful person that can even forbid anyone to mention your name?"

Chapter 685: Unexpected Guest

At the Xinyang Group.

Zhang Yueming left his chair and went toward the window while talking on the phone. He was a bit stunned when he heard Tang Xiu's words and immediately couldn't help but laugh, "Hahaha, you're joking me, Brother Tang. I would have become the United Nations chairman if I had such ability. Who could be running his mouth making such a joke in front of you?"

Upon seeing Zhang Zitao gulp down, the smile on Tang Xiu's face turned a bit wider as he said, "Other than your treasured son, who else dares to run his mouth like that? If anything, it's not like I don't dare to go to the dinner hosted by you and Brother Gu, but it's because I can't go! Your son is blocking me at the entrance of Shanghai University with his hardcore brothers, threatening to thrash me up by relying on their identity as local snakes. Honestly, I'm really afraid now!"

Zhang Yueming's expression instantly turned very splendid.

Threatening Tang Xiu?

A chill ran down Zhang Yueming's spine as he recalled Tang Xiu's methods. Never once did he ever dream that his bastard son would provoke Tang Xiu one day.

"This should be a misunderstanding. All of them! Brother Tang, slap him if that little bastard disrespects you and let him know that he must respect his elders. The day has ended, so just wait there, I'll come over now."

Hearing the tension and nervousness in Zhang Yueming's voice, Tang Xiu immediately chuckled and said, "No need for that, Brother Zhang. This treasured son of yours is also listening at the side! How about you speak to him on the phone?"

"This... alright!" Zhang Yueming scrunched up before finally

replying.

An alarmed and scared expression was all over Zhang Zitao's face as he watched Tang Xiu cautiously. He first bowed to Tang Xiu under the public's eyes before receiving the mobile phone, and then said with a bitter tone, "Dad, I'm really sorry. I heard Song Zicong mentioning Tang Xiu's name, and though I often heard the name from you, I never thought that he would be Tang... ugh, Uncle Tang who often hangs out with you. Even if someone gave me 100 times more guts I wouldn't have dared to involve myself in this matter if I knew it was him!"

After hearing his son's explanation, Zhang Yueming immediately cussed, "You damn good-for-nothing shit! Do you think if it was not Brother Tang you could still run amok and bully others? Apologize to your Uncle Tang sincerely and wholeheartedly! You damn bastard, rather than learning to do good deeds you just hang around with your rabble friends all day long. You'll see how I will teach you a lesson when you get back!"

Zhang Zitao's expression turned nasty. He was afraid of no one but his own father. What he said was true, nonetheless. Though he heard Song Zicong mentioning Tang Xiu's name several times, it never crossed his mind that the owner of this name turned out to be the same one he heard many times from his father in the last six months!

"I'll apologize to him right away, Dad!"

He did not hang up the call but took the mobile and gave it back to Tang Xiu as he bowed and spoke, "Uncle Tang, I did not expect that I would disrespect you due to my ignorance. Magnanimous as you are, please don't stoop down to my level of ignorance since I know that I was wrong. You can hit me if you haven't vented your anger yet."

At the side, the sudden change shocked Song Zicong; he was utterly dumbfounded by the 180-degree reversal. His heartbeat

increased all of a sudden and a chill ran down his bones. He was very clear about how powerful the Zhang Family was being one of the prominent and powerful influences in Shanghai, and yet... how... how did Zhang Zitao suddenly become so docile in front of Tang Xiu?

Other than that, Zhang Yueming seemed to be anxious and intense, as if this guy was someone of extraordinary status or something.

He... what kind of terrifying background did this fella have? To think that even such an influential figure like Zhang Yueming dreaded him?

Upon thinking up to there, regret suddenly filled his heart, regretting not fully investigating Tang Xiu earlier.

While looking at Zhang Zitao, who was sincerely apologizing, the way he addressed him, "Uncle Tang", rang loudly in his mind. Isn't he at the same age as Zhang Zitao? How can he unexpectedly become a generation higher?

Tang Xiu slowly raised his hand while looking at his pale complexion, as patted his shoulder gently and lightly said, "Many second generation nouveau riches and the sons of government officials act immature because they never know how to act low profile and eventually court a calamity upon their family, implicating their entire clans. And you! You had better cultivate some conscience later. You're no longer an adolescence, so it's time for you to grow up already. Anyways, let's end this matter here, shall we?"

With that said, he took back his mobile phone and smilingly said, "Anyways, Brother Zhang, a tiger father never begets a dog son. I believe your son can be someone great in the future, but you must educate him well, and you had better spend some time teaching him some conscience!"

Zhang Yueming, who just heard the apology from his son, let out

a hollow laugh after hearing Tang Xiu's words and said, "It's my fault for neglecting him, Brother Tang! I was too busy tending to many affairs in the business, so I have less time to correct and discipline this child, Zitong. But rest assured that I will discipline him well in the future and strive to make him mature early, so he'll be capable to take my mantle and let me have a relaxed life afterwards."

"Alright!" Tang Xiu smiled. "In that case, I'll go find you and Brother Gu to have a meal."

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu looked at Song Zicong and found that the guy had his head lowered at this moment. He then shook his head and said, "Your name is Song Zicong, right? I don't care who your Dad is, neither do I care how much power your family has. Just remember my words: if you really like a woman sincerely, show that woman your sincere attitude to impress her and melt her heart with your love. Treating your love rival with threats is just simply stupid. Get out of the way now, will you? Don't be such an eyesore in front of me."

Song Zicong looked up and wanted to say something. But when he saw the indifference in Tang Xiu's expression, he swallowed back what he wanted to say. Though his Song Family was stronger than the Zhangs, he too felt that the sentence just said by Tang Xiu before was principally correct, that he must not court a disaster for his family so as not to implicate his entire clan.

After all, he had not yet figured out this guy's identity until now!

Not far away, the other two young men who were previously looking at the scene and treated it like a joke while hugging girls were now thoroughly dumbfounded. They didn't even realize when Song Zicong and Zhang Zitao approached them. The three girls, however, had their eyes lit up and watched Tang Xiu with curious expressions and admiration.

"Let's go!"

While feeling hazed inwardly, Zhang Zitao immediately shouted in a low voice upon finding that his two friends were staring blankly like that. He had long wanted to know Tang Xiu but never had a chance to do so. Now that he met him, he turned out to have offended the guy, making him rain down curses at Song Zicong.

As the four luxurious supercars left, Tang Xiu patted Xue Chao, who was stunned and dumbfounded, and said with a smile, “Look, I’m sure Yue Kai and the others will be starving if we don’t go to the restaurant now.”

Xue Chao snapped back to his senses and spoke with a face full of admiration, “You’re really flamboyant, Boss Tang! Those arrogant and bluffering guys riding those extravagant supercars were unexpectedly turned docile and got packed up by you! That Zhang... Zhang Zitao, are you really his Uncle? But why did he not know you at all?”

Tang Xiu could not help but burst into laughter and said, “Let me tell you an analogy. How will you address your Dad’s friend if you met him?”

“Young Uncle or Big Uncle!” Replied Xue Chao.

“Hold it. That’s not exactly the case.” Tang Xiu nodded. “I have a good relationship with Zhang Zitao’s Dad, now tell me, how should his son address me?”

Xue Chao patted his own forehead and said awkwardly, “Man, what a hog brain I have. I never thought of such a question before. Anyways, let’s just go have a bite.”

Propitious Restaurant.

It was an ordinary restaurant near Shanghai University with no specialties, and yet there were two traits that turned it quite popular among the many students of Shanghai University. That was, the meal was fulfilling as well as affordable. Yue Kai and the others often came here whenever Tang Xiu was not with them.

When Tang Xiu and Xue Chao arrived there, they found that Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong had not yet arrived. After some thinking, he then called Mu Wanying and learned that she had just finished her class and was about to head to the cafeteria with her several dorm sisters to have a meal, thus he immediately invited them to eat together.

Soon after, Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and Zhao Liang caught up, followed by Mu Wanying and her three dorm sisters. After some merry talk, everyone wolfed down their meals, leaving only leftovers on the table, then all of them went back to the campus since they still had a class in the afternoon.

“We’ll go to the classroom first.”

With a weird expression, Jiang Feiyan winked at Mu Wanying and then looked at Tang Xiu teasingly. She then dragged Li Xinjie and Hu Wei away, whereas Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong’s group also blew a whistle and walked toward the classroom building.

Mu Wanying herself had been worried about Tang Xiu. Now that she saw him arriving in Shanghai safe and sound, the knot in her heart finally eased. At present, there were only the two of them, so she gently pulled Tang Xiu’s arm and asked in a low voice, “Has your things in the Western Region been solved?”

“All solved. Relax!” Tang Xiu nodded.

“Anyways, I wanna go to my company tomorrow, care to accompany me?” Asked Mu Wanying in a whisper, yet there was hesitation on her face.

Seeing the anticipation on her face, Tang Xiu hesitated for a moment before he nodded and said, “Alright, I’ll accompany you! It just so happens that I have no class tomorrow.”

Mu Wanying’s expression turned joyful, and the smile on her face turned brighter. She then left after chatting a little with Tang Xiu. As for the latter, Yue Kai and the others naturally teased him

for a good long while after he came to the classroom.

The two classes in the afternoon ended in a very relaxed manner. Tang Xiu did not follow Yue Kai back to the dormitory but directly left the campus to return to Bluestar Villa Complex. He received a message from Mo Awu when he was in class that the power generator had been shipped to Shanghai and had now been moved into his villa.

Tempering the body using electricity generated by a power generator was a method Tang Xiu had thought of. He had yet to conduct an experiment on it until now, so he was anticipating to try it on himself. If it worked well, it would definitely become an important subject for his men's training.

However, what surprised him was that he saw an unexpected guest even before he entered his house. Tang Xiu got a bit of a headache after seeing him and if he could, he really did not want to see this person.

Chapter 686: Downhearted

An old saying says to not slap people who are smiling at you. Tang Xiu looked at the smiling Chu Yuan who approached him and felt somewhat helpless inside. It was especially because Xue Yu followed him to Shanghai and this Chu Yuan obviously had a crush on her, which was the very reason he did not want to see this guy. However, he also had no reason to drive this fella away.

“You seem to have fully investigated me, Mr. Chu.”

Tang Xiu did not show what was on his mind on his face and spoke indifferently.

Chu Yuan had been waiting for 10 minutes there, but those two big guys at the door were like Guardian Gods who forbid him from entering, so he could only stay outside. Now that Tang Xiu had finally arrived, he let out a smile and said, “You misunderstood me, Mr. Tang. I know that you are studying at Shanghai University, so I wanted to come and visit you. Besides, it’s kind of inappropriate if I go to your campus, so I told my men to find your address.”

Tang Xiu nodded and led Chu Yuan inside. He told Aunt Zhang to serve tea and then took a seat in the living room. After lighting up a cigarette, he then calmly asked, “I just returned to Shanghai yesterday. Is there any urgent matter for you to visit me today?”

Just as Chu Yuan was about to reply, the door was opened from the outside. As Mo Awu came in, he glanced at him first before he quickly walked towards Tang Xiu and whispered to his ear, “Boss, the power generator has been assembled. You can use it at any time.”

“Alright. I’ll see it later,” said Tang Xiu.

Mo Awu nodded and left.

“I’m sorry, there’s something my man needed to inform me.

Please continue,” said Tang Xiu with a slight smile after some puffing.

With an unflinching expression, Chu Yuan said, “I know that we met each other only a few times, Mr. Tang. But, I’m really sincere in wanting to become your friend. My father has been teaching me since childhood that whoever gets in contact with vermillion will become red. Shortly put, one will be influenced by the people he is associated with. Being a friend with a capable person will put a lot of pressure on yourself and allow you to make continuous progress.”

With that said, he took out something wrapped in a yellow satin cloth from his pocket and put it on the tea table in front of Tang Xiu. “This is a small item I have collected years ago. It’s just a small gift I’m presenting to you, Mr. Tang.”

Tang Xiu squinted his eyes and said with a faint smile, “This small gift is surely not simple given your status. Isn’t that right, Mr. Chu? People say that one won’t obtain a reward without making a merit. If you still hide your real intentions, I feel that not only can we not become friends, what is going to happen is that we’ll be at odds with each other.”

Chu Yuan stared blankly and immediately replied with a bitter smile, “It seems that Mr. Tang is very thorough concerning what I have in mind. That’s right, I have three main reasons by coming here. Firstly, I do hope that I can be your friend. We are living in a society governed by favors and human relations. Having many friends is equivalent to possessing many ways out. Secondly, I heard that the Strange Doors have just met some accident, and this accident seems to be related to you, Mr. Tang. Thirdly, I want to guarantee a person. She once taught me for some time and could be considered my Half Master.”

“Who is she?” Asked Tang Xiu with raised brows.

“She’s the Elegant Chess Saintess,” said Chu Yuan.

Tang Xiu's expression turned cold as he shook his head and said, "Taking care of the weeds without removing its roots will only leave endless troubles in the future. Though I was very curious as to why she left Kanas hunting grounds before, and that she did not die in my hands, she still is an enemy of mine nonetheless. Chu Yuan, now I'm asking you. If someone were to uproot the Imperial Garden and kill all your relatives, can you let go of this bloody vengeance?"

Staring blankly for a moment, Chu Yuan shook his head and sighed bitterly, "Now that you've already made it clear about that, I'd only be a man who doesn't know what's good for himself if I were still to involve myself in this matter. I'm not your opponent at all, and since she must die, I can only handle some other matters that I can deal with, such as taking care of the frail elderly and children of her family."

Tang Xiu scrutinized Chu Yuan with a probing look and said indifferently, "You need to know which matter is important if you don't want to induce calamities. I don't give a damn about whether the Imperial Garden is the Ultimate Unity or the Divination Lineage among the Three Arts, but you had better not meddle in this matter. Of course, I'm not that unreasonable either, there are also very good ordinary people as well produced by those Eight families' dregs."

Chu Yuan shot Tang Xiu a deep look and said unflinchingly, "I understand."

"Then tell me your third purpose!" Said Tang Xiu.

"I heard that Jade Beauty also came with you to Shanghai, Mr. Tang," said Chu Yuan.

"Hehehe..." Tang Xiu suddenly grinned. He got up from the seat and spoke while walking toward the living room's door, "The Imperial Garden has been rooted in Shanghai for so many years.... It does really have a deep foundation with tons of eyes and ears."

Even this minor matter can't escape your eyes. Since you've come here, you should know already that Xue Yu is no longer wearing a veil, shouldn't you?"

Chu Yuan's heart trembled, and a sense of depression grew inside him. Although he did see the photo of Tang Xiu and Xue Yu leaving the airport and was deeply attracted by the woman's extremely beautiful face, he was not 100% sure that the woman was Xue Yu.

However, having heard the confirmation from Tang Xiu himself at this time, he knew that he no longer had a chance. Even though Tang Xiu had no interest in Jade Beauty at all, it was impossible for him to be together with her given her character and the custom of her clan. He could feel pain in his heart, and yet he had no power to change this result.

He followed behind Tang Xiu with a complexion somewhat devoid of color and suddenly spoke, "You should be very clear about me, Mr. Tang. Xue Yu and I have known each other since childhood, and since she already made her decision, I will respect it. I only hope that you can treat her well in the future."

Tang Xiu was about to enter the hall as his pace suddenly came to a halt and turned around to look at Chu Yuan's unwilling expression. He then let out a light smile and said, "Xue Yu is nothing important in my eyes. I did try to drive her away so as to not pester me again, but I failed. If you can convince her to leave and never see me again in this lifetime, maybe I can accept your friendship."

What?

Chu Yuan's heart quaked, and a sense of shame was spontaneously born. The woman he wanted to pursue was unexpectedly unimportant in the eyes of the other party? He was a proud man and thought highly of himself, and yet, he was now a bit downhearted just because of a woman.

"I'm sorry. I don't have the ability for that either," said Chu

Yuan after taking a deep breath. There was an expression of bitterness on his face.

Tang Xiu shook his head as he turned his back and continued walking while leaving his words, "There's something I need to tend to, so I won't see you off, Mr. Chu. I believe that you also know where Xue Yu lives. You may look for her at any time whenever you want to see her later."

With that said, he passed through the living room and walked to opposite door in the corridor, opened it and looked around. The room had already been cleared up from everything else, and only the power generator was installed inside with two thick wires attached to it still being sealed with its plastic seal.

Chu Yuan did not leave though he heard Tang Xiu asking him to leave. He hesitated for a moment but still followed him.

"You are not leaving?" Tang Xiu took off his coat and turned his head to look at him.

Spreading his hands, Chu Yuan bitterly smiled and said, "You haven't even seen the gift I presented you, Mr. Tang. I assure you that you'll certainly like it."

There was a surprised expression on Tang Xiu's face, as he fell silent for a moment before saying, "Since it's a good object, I'll wait to see it. Anyhow, have you seen this gadget before? This is the most powerful power generator in the world that can generate electricity up to 1.2 million kilowatts. The core equipment boilers, steam turbines, and generators are of the best quality in the world. Do you want to know what I wanna do with it?"

"No, I don't know," said Chu Yuan with a confused expression.

"Though I may not look like a man who loves cleanliness, I do like to be clean nonetheless." Tang Xiu smiled. "Bathing with water is way too boring, and I'm afraid washing with it won't be able to leave myself clean as I want. Do you think it would be nice

to take a shower with electricity?”

Taking... a shower with electricity?

Chu Yuan could not put on a smile anymore and said, “You’re joking me, Mr. Tang. Whoever can take a shower with electrical current simply has become an immortal.”

Tang Xiu shook his head and took his clothes off quickly, leaving only his underwear, and then nodded to Mo Awu who was also in the room. As the power generator started, the two thick wires on the floor slightly jolted, as he then grabbed the end of the wires, unsealed the plastic seals on them, and immediately felt the violent electrical current unleashed from it.

“It’s 10,000 volts, Boss. Started up to its heaviest current state,” said Mo Awu in a deep voice after looking at the number on the display.

Tang Xiu nodded and directly attached the two thick wires onto his chest. The violent current of electricity zapped his body in a flash at this moment. And yet, it only made Tang Xiu slightly furrow his brows, because 10 kilovolts, which was the heaviest current state, could only make him feel slightly numb. He did feel a slight pain in his fingers and toes like they were being bitten by ants, however.

Hiss...

Chu Yuan’s eyes stared so wide that they almost dropped from their sockets. He was quite knowledgeable regarding the subject of power and electrical currents. Such heaviest current state attached to a human body would definitely electrocute that person instantly, and yet, when the electric charge was attached to Tang Xiu... it turned out... to be... like nothing happened at all?

“Double it!” Said Tang Xiu with an unfazed expression.

Chu Yuan’s heart trembled, and a horrified expression instantly appeared on his face. Despite being very experienced, his legs

became soft after hearing Tang Xiu's order.

"20,000 volts, Boss. Starting to its heaviest current state too," said Mo Awu who looked a bit calm after operating the power generator.

Tang Xiu did not remove the two wires from his body. He could feel that the violent electric current drilling into his body was more intense as it surged inside him. He even clearly felt that some hidden impurities in his body had been burnt out by the electricity without him being aware of it.

Following that, his heartbeat accelerated and the circulation speed of his blood also turned a bit faster than before. The numbing sensation was also more intense, and he could feel the cells inside his body splitting and intensifying. Yet, again, it was just a modicum of it.

"Double it again!" Said Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

Chu Yuan was unable to restrain his shivering body and cried out, "DON'T!"

Mo Awu completely ignored him and increased the power directly to 40,000. He felt some anticipation with the experiment his Boss was currently doing on his own body. It was because Tang Xiu told him that once his plan to use an electric current to temper the body turned out to be feasible, it would bring about great benefits to them as cultivators.

Chapter 687: Refusal

The violent electric current drilled into Tang Xiu's body, raging havoc to all his muscles, every bone, and every organ in his body. The pain made Tang Xiu feel like he was reviving the time when he crossed the tribulation.

The power of thunder and dreadful lightning. It had made a lot of powerful cultivators and high cultivation level Immortals alike perish. Thunder and lightning was a force of nature and the energy of the cosmos that was one of the absolute elements in destruction.

40,000 volts of electric voltage in its strongest state made Tang Xiu's body slightly tremble, yet he felt that this was not his limit, as it was unable to stimulate his potential and only had a slight effect in increasing the intensity and strength of his body.

"Increase it by 20,000!" Words came out from Tang Xiu's mouth.

The expression on Chu Yuan's charming face turned very splendid. 40,000 volts in its heaviest electric current state was able to kill an ordinary person instantly, and yet Tang Xiu was just trembling slightly as though it was unable to injure him.

This... even if this guy was a cultivator, he shouldn't be this terrifying, right?

Chu Yuan thought that he had seen too many unthinkable matters in his life, yet the present scene before him was even more outrageous than anything he had encountered before. What made it hard for him to accept was that this guy claimed that he was using the electric current for... bathing.

The highest current of 60,000 volts finally made Tang Xiu's face turn slightly pale, with sweat appeared on his forehead. But the sweat was instantly evaporated by the high voltage right as it emerged. His hair turned erect and a faint redness could be seen on his skin.

The pain was simply outrageously painful. Yet, Tang Xiu endured and suppressed it and was even struck with intense surprise, because he found his body was being tempered by the electric current. The current damaged his muscles, but the Primal Chaos Force flowed to recover them extremely fast as the current constantly tempered his bones, making it firmer and tougher.

What surprised him the most was that the stimulation it brought to his internal organs, as it operated twice faster as usual under the current voltage. However many times they were injured, the Primal Chaos Force nourished and repaired it constantly; he could clearly sense that his internal organs were getting stronger by the tempering.

“Awu, 100,000!”

Tang Xiu’s eyes were faintly red and his hands that held the wires slightly trembled, but he still ordered categorically.

“You... are a lunatic!”

Chu Yuan was shivering and staggeringly stepped back until his back touched the wall. The expression in his eyes when he watched Tang Xiu was like watching a dead man.

Zzzt zzzt...

The powerful electric current burned the only underpants on Tang Xiu’s body and turned it to ashes, yet neither the burning underwear nor the electric current inflicted serious injuries on Tang Xiu.

The pain was stabbing, but it still made Tang Xiu excited.

His nerves were as though being cast and turned into steel, and his blood seethed like a boiling magma. His streamlined muscles were beating and shivering, but the grey substances just excreted out on the surface of his body were burned into a solid state.

Standing by the power generator, Mo Awu’s eyes were frantic and filled with reverence. He could clearly sense the high

temperature contained within his Boss' body. Witnessing his Boss' ability to endure it, an intense desire birthed inside him... to become stronger. He wanted to become stronger and more formidable so that he could easily take a shower in the electrical current and bath in lightning.

Chu Yuan, who leaned against the wall, finally gasped for breath. He felt his heart beating faster and his legs turning weak as if all his strength had been siphoned away.

It's really appalling! Is he still a human being?

He wanted to turn around and ran away from this place because he did want to stay with these lunatics and neither did he want to get along with this horrifying monster. And yet, he could not take a step because he wanted to see the entire process and final result of this monster, of Tang Xiu's words about him "taking this kind of bath".

Time passed by second by second, and 20 minutes were gone in the blink of an eye. Tang Xiu suddenly put away the two thick wires and laughed loudly, "THIS IS GREAT! SO DAMN GREAT!"

Mo Awu strode forward and hurriedly asked, "How effective was it, Boss?"

Tang Xiu turned his hand to take out a set of clothes from the interspatial ring. After quickly putting it on, he said with satisfaction, "It's not bad. I can feel the increase in my body strength. Awu, pass my message. Assign someone to buy at least 100 power generators for normal training."

"I'll contact Little Boss later," said Mo Awu excitedly.

Tang Xiu nodded at him and then looked at Chu Yuan, who was leaning against the wall, and found that the guy looked pale and was wearing a disbelieving expression. He let out a smile and lightly said, "Mr. Chu, it was not very elegant of me to get naked due to the bathing a while ago. But the taste was kind of great,

though. Do you want to try, by chance?”

Chu Yuan gulped down, shook his head and said, “You’re really a lunatic! Only a lunatic could do that, so I’ll pass the offer. I don’t want to kill myself.”

A madman?

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing, “Alright, just forget it since you don’t wanna try. Pity, though. Bathing in electrical current is really nice, you know.”

Taking a deep breath, Chu Yuan quickly adjusted his mood and slowly said, “You were not having a bath at all. You should be using the electricity to temper your body.”

“Alright, I won’t tease you any longer.” Tang Xiu smiled. “I’m indeed using the electric current to refine my body. Unfortunately, my strength is not much, since I use too high a electric current else I will be electrocuted. Sooner or later, however, the largest power station in the world will become my bathhouse, and I can use the thunder and lightning from the sky to rub my back. Hahaha...”

The happy occasion caused him to be in good spirits, so Tang Xiu’s attitude towards Chu Yuan turned better.

Listening to Tang Xiu’s words made Chu Yuan speechless. And yet, beneath the surface, it also aroused deep envy inside him. He also wanted to possess formidable strength, wanted to use the electrical current to temper his body and finally have thunder and lightning rub his back in the future.

That was a cultivator! It was a role he had been dreaming for countless times. Pity that his Imperial Garden’s centuries of inheritances had not obtained any cultivation methods at all. Though his martial strength could be said to be not bad, he was only able to deal with some small gangsters and was also half a step away from those martial arts grandmasters.

Is it possible to make a business deal with Tang Xiu? I don’t care

how big the price is as long as I can get a cultivation method to become a cultivator!

The thought crossed Chu Yuan's mind and he couldn't contain it anymore. A burning passion filled his eyes as he looked at Tang Xiu and said, "Mr. Tang, what price do I have to pay in order to become a cultivator? Is money... okay?"

Tang Xiu shot him a strange look and immediately produced a wry smile in reply, "Money is a good thing, especially in this age of materialism. Only, do I look like I'm short on money to you?"

Chu Yuan's breath stagnated and he immediately let out a bitter smile, "With your identity and ability, you're indeed not short on money, Mr. Tang."

What did this Big Daddy lack?

Tang Xiu couldn't help but roll his eyes at the idea. He did not expect that Chu Yuan could be this astute and yet still not stepped on the Dao. He only said those words to counterpoise and did not expect him to follow up. However, he was still reluctant to sell an ancient cultivation technique, nevertheless. After all, the world's spiritual qi was thin nowadays, while cultivation resources were also scarce. The more cultivators, the more the competition for resources.

He could tell that Chu Yuan was a very ambitious man. Although he was not afraid of him, what he avoided was troublesome matters and thus did not want to spread out cultivation techniques. After pondering about it, he decided to not trade a cultivation technique with him for the time being.

As for money! As long as he worked hard to obtain it, he would be able to acquire a colossal amount of funds in a few years. As of now, he would not sow a seed of trouble just for some petty profit.

Tang Xiu waved his hand and smilingly said, "You too know that I'm not short on money, so let's forget about the transaction. I may

be interested in teaching you a cultivation technique a few years later. But not now!”

Disappointment could be seen on Chu Yuan’s eyes, and he could not resign himself to it. After a moment of contemplation, he secretly made up his mind to obtain a cultivation technique by whatever means necessary, so as to cultivate and become an expert earlier. After all, Tang Xiu was not the only person possessing a cultivation technique. He believed that he could obtain it as long as he had money.”

Knock knock...

The door was knocked and a middle-aged man entered the room.

“Boss, Miss Ouyang is here.”

Tang Xiu was stunned for a second, before he nodded and said, “Tell her to wait outside for a while. I’ll come out shortly.”

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu came into the living room with Chu Yuan. He saw Ouyang Lulu with her legs curled up and her mouth seemed to be chewing... a lollipop. With a smiling face, he then said, “You caught the news pretty fast, Lulu! How do you know I returned to Shanghai?”

Ouyang Lulu jumped up from the sofa and glanced at Chu Yuan behind Tang Xiu. She immediately stretched her hands to hug Tang Xiu and smiled affectionately, “You know that this Miss has a boundless supernatural power, don’t you? I just pointed a finger to calculate and knew that you were coming back. I haven’t seen you during the winter vacation. Did you miss me all this while? I’ll smack you if you dare say you did not.”

Tang Xiu patted her back while smelling her fragrance and smilingly said, “I did miss you, okay?”

With a satisfied expression, Ouyang Lulu released Tang Xiu and her chin then tilted toward Chu Yuan, asking, “Your friend?”

“Yeah!” Tang Xiu replied with a smile.

Extending her hand towards Chu Yuan, Ouyang Lulu then spoke, “Hello, I’m Ouyang Lulu, the owner of the Paradise Manor, and also Tang Xiu’s wife.”

“The Imperial Garden’s Chu Yuan.”

The Ouyang Lulu’s striking beauty made Chu Yuan stunned, especially her last sentence. At this moment, he finally understood why Xue Yu could not enter Tang Xiu’s eyes. Ouyang Lulu’s appearance before him, either her figure or her makings, though they were not superior to Xue Yu’s, they were also a type of perfectness.

Squeezing out a smile, Chu Yuan spoke to Tang Xiu, “Mr. Tang, there’s something I need to tend to, so I’ll take my leave first. Feel free to visit the Imperial Garden at any time if you have some spare time.”

Tang Xiu said in a strange tone, “Don’t you want to see me open your gift?”

Chu Yuan coughed once and said, “There’s a guest visiting you here... Miss Ouyang, so I won’t stay. Besides, I already gave you that small gift, Mr. Tang. You can appreciate it later.”

Chapter 688: Are You Not A Man?

The lamps in the tens of thousands of households in Shanghai were brightly lit as night fell. The resplendent colorful night was like showing a dreamlike fantasy of flourishing prosperity. The streets with their endless traffic and long line of lamplights that resembled shining dragons, while the neighboring 40-story buildings willfully gave out warm currents in the chilling cold winter.

Tomson Villa.

The windows were all open, but the room itself was dim. Then, in the obscure night, a slender figure was sitting by the window on her knees, holding a yellowish book stitched with gold threads and reading it quietly.

“Five angles and six starlights. The stars are interconnected and yet the array formation is folded in layers to form the most mysterious Six Starlight Array. The center is the crux whereas the five visible stars form the gate...”

Under the dim moonlight shining on the yellowed paper, the Six Starlight Array pattern was drawn on it along with flying dragons and dancing phoenixes. If Tang Xiu was here, he would definitely be astounded, since the cluster of Six Starlight Array on the paper was exactly the same pattern he saw in the cave planted with herbs in the Kanas Longquan Swamp, where the Soul Tranquilizer Stone and solidified Dragon’s Eye were embedded on its ceiling.

Xue Yu closed her eyes as her slender fingers constantly moved. A special energy descended down from the sky and covered her. In her eyes, it seemed like the trajectory of the stars was revolving along with the blooming moonlight.

Puff...

A mouthful of blood spurted from her mouth. Her Mutton Fat

Jade-ike face seemed to break and turned pale, and a look of frustration and disappointment gradually appeared on her face.

“The Ancestress handed this Six Starlight Array chart to me and I’ve been studying it for a long time, but it’s a pity that I can’t solve the final profound mystery in it. I need to manifest my own value as a woman, as my value in his eyes is close to zero. I must crack this Six Starlight Array to help him open the portal to the Immortal Trove. Ancestress said that my opportunity is on him and that my life is tightly bound with his, for he is the only one able to accompany me in the thousands of years along the fate on the immortal path...”

Xue Yu’s expression gradually turned into tenacious. As she took a white silk handkerchief to wipe off the blood on the corner of her mouth, her eyes then returned to the yellowed book stitched with golden thread.

Shanghai, Jingding District.

Located in the Northwest part of Shanghai, the Classical Garden fully reflected the theme of “the beauty of nature”. The environment of the venue was beautiful with stacked rockeries, octagonal pavilions, winding bridges, and sparkling clear lakelets. Despite the pathways in the woods that were supposedly ingeniously constructed with machineries, the intricate application of the various landscaping techniques of imitation, adjustment, and separation of the spaces in the garden landscape created a multivariate and complicated scenery, either small or big sized, resulting in an artistic effect of an alternate and surreal landscape.

Through the folding of layers of hills and waters along with gardens planted with flowers and trees, the Classical Garden was a classical architecture that depicted an enjoyable poetic and pictorial splendid landscape in and of itself, creating an “urban

forest” in which human and nature coexisted in harmony in this bustling metropolis.

And exactly in this place was the Imperial Garden located!

Under the curtain of the night, all the lanes in the Imperial Garden were illuminated with big red lanterns, while the lingering fragrance of eaglewood incense lingered in the air. Dressed in floral plaque coat and feet with embroidered shoes were women scattered around in various small courtyards, holding trays and serving delicacies and delicious meals.

“Young Lord!”

Upon seeing the pale and solemn-looking Chu Yuan, everyone in the Imperial Garden would stop and greet him. Chu Yuan would have nodded and greeted them one by one if it was before, but he was in a hurry today, and his unusual expression made everyone baffled and confused.

In the center of the Imperial Garden, there was only a three-storied classical pavilion. The smell of Dragon Spittle Fragrance pervaded the air in every corner as an old woman with long white hair was there, caressing a three-footed gold ring and facing the meditation cattail hassock she previously sat on before.

Creak...

The wooden door was gently pushed open from the outside, as Chu Yuan entered the room in stride and then sat on the cattail hassock next to the old woman. His eyes were devoid of spirit, dragged away by his thoughts and seemed like a man whose soul was taken away.

The old woman turned her head and was surprised when she saw Chu Yuan’s expression. Her brows suddenly wrinkled slightly, hummed coldly and said, “Heart-fire Cleansing Mantra... ten times.”

Chu Yuan looked startled and then immediately lowered his head

and closed his eyes.

Time passed by, and in the blink of an eye, half an hour had passed.

When Chu Yuan finished reciting the Heart-fire Cleansing Mantra in his heart, his eyes instantly opened. But this time, a radiant light flashed in them like a sharp blade.

“Did you have something bothering you inside?” The old woman eyes landed on the three-footed gold ring and asked with a calm tone.

Chu Yuan firmly nodded, “I went to visit Tang Xiu and confirmed that he was the one who killed Jin Sanchi and Jin Sijie. He also sent people to besiege all the sects under the Strange Doors and kill those eight Masters. I’ve also confirmed that he’s a typical cultivator and possess a very terrifying strength. The intelligence system of our Imperial Garden assigned 18 investigation teams to all parts of the country, and only 17 of them came back with intelligence reports. The team we lost contact with was the one that was assigned to investigate the force behind him.”

“You made a mistake.” The old woman shook her head and sighed.

“What did I do wrong?” Asked Chu Yuan with a confused expression.

“You should have not sent people to investigate him since you already guessed that what happened to the Strange Doors and the one who made Jin Sanchi and Jin Sanji meet their miserable fate was related to him,” said the old woman. “You should’ve ceased your involvement in anything related to him. In this era, our Imperial Garden doesn’t have the power to raise a Dragon to become an Emperor anymore. We can only defend our old-fashioned ways in silence and hide beneath the light and obscurity. But he... or his world is more brutal and cruel, more than the experience of the numerous generations of the Imperial Garden’s

ancestors have gone through. It was a good opportunity the likes of a carp leaping through the Dragon's door and yet also an extremely deep abyssal hell of the world of mortals."

Chu Yuan fell silent. His expression constantly changed and a look of madness was revealed in his eyes as he said in a deep voice, "Hiding in obscurity to buy time will only make my blood flow slower and my heart to become more depressed. I want to be like him and look forward to seeing what his world looks like."

The old woman's fierce gaze instantly landed on him. She retracted back the coverage of her weak spiritual power toward all direction to eventually stretch a few meters away.

"Have you thought it through?"

Chu Yuan replied categorically, "I have."

The old woman shot him a deep look and slowly closed her eyes. After a long while, she clapped her palms and four hazy figures appeared in front of them. The tone and expression of the old man turned much colder than before and her momentum soared, "Pass on my decree. Chu Yuan is no longer the Young Lord of the Imperial Garden from today onwards. He will also resign from the opportunity to inherit the position of Imperial Garden Master in the future. Notify Lord Bo of the Imperial Affairs Room to hang his name as the Imperial Garden's Foreign Affairs Elder. Also, spread this news."

"This...."

The four old men who showed up lightning fast looked surprised. They had been watching as Chu Yuan developed and grew up. It could be said that he was the most outstanding youth among the younger junior generation in the entire Imperial Garden. What's more, his father was the Imperial Garden Master and this old woman was his grandmother.

But why? Why should he be annulled of his inheritance rights?

“GO!” The old woman shouted in a deep and heavy tone.

The four old man’s expression slightly changed and immediately nodded and left.

The atmosphere inside the room was a bit solemn, and the smell of Dragon Spittle Fragrance could no longer make people feel relaxed. After a long while, the old woman sighed, waved her hand and said, “Other than the business you yourself have strived to set up, you will hand over the rest of the affairs to the other people in the Imperial Garden! Afterward, you are not to come back to the Imperial Garden unless it’s a holiday or due to a matter of importance. Being a Foreign Affairs Elder is nothing but an idle job, thus you’ll be free in the future.”

Chu Yuan took a deep breath and knelt down to pay a kowtow thrice to the old woman and said, “Please take care and stay healthy, Grandma. The Imperial Garden is my home, and I’ll come back to see you whenever I miss you.”

Following that, he got up, sorted out his clothes and walked out of the door. He did not know that just as his figure disappeared outside the door, the old woman’s cold face was replaced with a bright smiling face, and even the wrinkles on her face stretched out.

“Pass my command to try to find out information regarding cultivators. Assign people to make a business deal with them. Do that while concealing their identity, and they have to get an ancient manual of a cultivation technique even if they must pay more. My grandson has made up his mind, so we’ll let him dash through this hardship and temper himself. Maybe he will open the gate to the future for our Imperial Garden,” said the old woman with a smile.

“Understood.”

An indiscernible tiny voice came out a few meters away. The spiritual energy around slightly fluctuated before returning to

normal.

Shanghai, Bluestar Villa Complex.

Tang Xiu was struck with a headache seeing the smiling Ouyang Lulu in front of him. He held an invitation in his hand that was just handed over, wanting him to accompany her to attend the Venus Music evening party tomorrow night. In Tang Xiu's eyes, music was just a seasoning to spice life up, but there was no need to go over to see a show. Not to mention that his attainments in music were far beyond those of today's music standard by several times.

"Tang Xiu, you agreed to accompany me when we talked on the phone back in the winter holiday," added Ouyang Lulu suddenly after seeing the reluctance in Tang Xiu's expression.

"Just consider it as I'm afraid of you. Alright, I'll go tomorrow," said Tang Xiu with a forced smile.

Ouyang Lulu laughed in a carefree manner and untied the button of her coat, took it off and threw it to the side. She then sat beside Tang Xiu and said, "I'll stay here tonight?"

"What are you gonna do here?" Asked Tang Xiu with a more depressed tone. "I still have classes tomorrow."

Rolling her eyes at him in a charming manner, Ouyang Lulu directly pulled his arm and rubbed it over the two big lethal weapons on her chest, saying, "Don't lie to me. Tomorrow is Saturday, you don't have classes at your campus at all."

Tang Xiu did lie to her, but never did he expect that she would straightly expose it. He had already promised to accompany Mu Wanying to her company tomorrow. How could he have the time to stay with Lulu? It was unlikely he would agree if that music soiree was held tonight either.

"You... can you just sit on your own spot?"

Tang Xiu was not Liu Xiahui. But the feeling of constant rubbing of Ouyang Lulu's plump breasts on his arms, and then glancing at the snow-white deep trenches outlined by her low collar underdress immediately sent a heat flowing into the lower part of his abdomen.

Ouyang Lulu stared blankly for a second and then looked down at the part where she and Tang Xiu had physical contact. She blinked her eyes and, not only did she move away, she even snugged more tightly instead. "What? Did you get aroused or something? I'll be yours sooner or later, Tang Xiu. Tell me, are you still a man? I have been eagerly delivering myself to your door and yet you've been shilly-shallying and declining with all sorts of excuses all the time. How about you take off your pants and let me see if you are still a man?"

"Ho... Holy shoot!"

Chapter 689: Women Are Troublesome

Tang Xiu was dumbfounded. He never thought his huge storage of hormones and his straight man identity would actually be questioned. When exactly did he act shillyshally? He was just conscientious over his feelings and never wished to be a womanizer.

“Goddammit!”

Despite having a firm self-control and will, the nefarious flame had rushed into the back of his head. Looking at the contempting expression on Ouyang Lulu’s face, he reached out and grabbed her waist and turned her up to make her sit on his lap.

Ouyang Lulu’s delicate body stiffened. She felt her underbelly meeting with a hard bone-like thing standing up against her most private area and felt her limbs soften, limp and numb. An intense shyness birthed inside her. However, Tang Xiu’s words made her irritated and she retorted angrily, “I know you that you don’t lack women, but I, Ouyang Lulu, am in a class of my own. Even if you have a lot of women now, I’ll defeat all of them in the future. Hmph... I can endure and stay tranquil at the same time, and yet I can also step back and march up towards the sky. If you dare to do it, I won’t be afraid to bear it.”

“Fuck!”

Tang Xiu straightly picked her up. After everything was said and done, it was Lulu who sent herself to his door. If he was to admit that he did get aroused, he would really be a damn fool without “balls”. More so that he had long thought about it, that perfecting one’s heart in worldly affairs was to pursue a leisure and carefree life, to be in a state of blissful abstraction. For good or bad, he was once a dignified Supreme in the Immortal World, why should he repress his emotions and be depressed due to fear, to begin with? Granted that Ouyang Lulu was a wild horse, but he could tame her

into a docile little sheep in the future.

Tap tap tap...

On the bedroom on the second floor, Tang Xiu turned on the light and put Lulu on the big bed, then straightly walked to the window and pulled it.

“Come...”

Ouyang Lulu’s pretty face was blushing and looked shy, yet her untamed wild nature soared to the sky as she raised her busty twin peaks. Her eyes were watery like spring water as they intently looked at Tang Xiu.

Zip...

Tang Xiu’s hands easily opened Ouyang Lulu’s corsage and took everything off her body in seconds. Her white jade-like body made the nefarious flame inside him crazily surge up, the flame setting the prairie ablaze in just a moment.

Aaah....

Amidst the moans, Tang Xiu directly broke the final line of defense.

Panting and rough breathing, accompanied by seductive moans.

The awakening spring slowly turned the room warm. Under Tang Xiu’s endless demands and Ouyang Lulu’s initiative to cater to him, the time unknowingly passed by and more than an hour after, Ouyang Lulu began to beg for mercy repeatedly as a heavy curtain closed the affairs between man and woman.

In the morning, as the first light of the sun shone through the curtain slit into the bedroom, Tang Xiu sat on the sofa in the corner of the bedroom, wearing shorts and a sleeveless shirt. Clamping a cigarette between his fingers, he was silently thinking about what he did last night. He did not regret it since he was, after all, a normal man and was unable to be completely indifferent

facing an attractive woman.

This being the case, he must follow his conscience, then he would accept it as it was. Nobody could predict anything in this world, and he did not feel like thinking much of what the future held, whether it was right or wrong. From the apex of the supremacy of the Immortal World to start from the scratch again, and he even changed his cultivation into a Demon God cultivation technique. Even though the paths walked on by the Immortals and Demons were different, yet the end of the journey was ultimately headed towards the Gods Realm, as they would all then strive to advance toward the highest Primal Chaos boundary.

Uh...

Ouyang Lulu, who was drooling on the pillow, slowly woke up from her sleep like a lazy kitten. With eyes half open and blurred vision, she did not see the scene in the room and just sat up comfortably and stretched herself.

Ouch...

She couldn't help but cry out due to the pain in her lower body.

At the corner sofa, Tang Xiu got up with a faint smile and walked to the bed. He directly lifted her and, amidst her scream, strode to the bathroom. After filling the bathtub with warm water, he took half a drop of Body Refining Liquid and dropped it into the water, and then put the naked Lulu into the bathtub.

"It will be painful, but you must endure it."

Pouting her lips, Lulu did not mind about Tang Xiu's crude manner, though she did feel a bit shy inwardly. But the pouting she put on could not conceal her happy feelings inside with that happy smile of hers. A dozen seconds after, however, the smile on her face vanished quickly and swayed her lower body unnaturally from side to side with a disbelieving expression in her eyes.

"It's painful..." Ouyang Lulu called out and looked somewhat

grieved.

“You have to endure it. It brings about great benefits to your body. The thing I put into the warm water is not something you can buy even for a sky-high price,” said Tang Xiu.

After half an hour, Tang Xiu took Lulu, whose body was now flushed red, out from the bathtub. She did not scream out of pain again after half an hour of pain. She let Tang Xiu hug her and take her out of the bathtub, wrap her in a beige bath towel, and then return her to the bed.

“Oh? Why do I feel something strange?”

As she rested her head on the pillow, she felt a heat flowing inside her body constantly surging and recovering her strength. The sensation made her surprised and fascinated.

“I put the Body Refining Liquid into the warm water,” said Tang Xiu. “I only put half a drop since your body has an injury, though. But it will still bring about great benefits to you, nonetheless. At the very least, it will double your strength and greatly improve your physical strength. The benefits you got this time, coupled with the abilities you already have, you can beat more than ten small thugs by yourself now.”

“Is this Body Refining Liquid you really that precious?” Asked Lulu after blinking her eyes.

“Yeah, it’s something very hard to buy even if you have the money,” answered Tang Xiu seriously.

A bright smile appeared on Ouyang Lulu’s beautiful face. Though only a small part of her strength was recovered, she jumped up from the bed and threw herself into Tang Xiu’s arm despite still being wrapped in a towel. With a happy smile, she said, “I knew it. You’re even willing to spend that precious thing on me.”

“Eh, what happened?”

Being hugged by Lulu’s white arms and feeling her smooth skin

rubbing his neck along with her special fragrance, it ignited the flame inside Tang Xiu's heart again.

“Eh...”

Ouyang Lulu keenly felt that a hard object below touched her body. When she looked down, her whole face turned red and she called out, “Scoundrel!”

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes in response. They may have fought for a long time last night, but the morning was the time when a man's virility was in its most intense state, as it would also be the first to wake up like a ramrod tower against the sky. And now that it faced a beauty and with him looking at Lulu's shy appearance, the moment swiftly overwhelmed him...

9:30 AM. Tang Xiu had neatly dressed and left Bluestar Villa Complex in high spirits. At the moment, Ouyang Lulu was sleeping like a log on the bed. They just had tossed about again for two hours, and she was so tired that she was nearly unable to move her fingers.

“The Night Orchid's flower petal gotten from Western Nefarious Sangha is indeed a good thing. Burning it produces a fragrance which can act as a very powerful restorative tonic and is very helpful for sleeping. Lulu used up quite a lot, thus she probably won't wake up in less than ten hours.”

After sitting on the back seat, Tang Xiu glanced at Mo Awu who started the car and suddenly grinned, “Awu, considering your age and Awen's, shouldn't the both of you find a wife to bear your children? Do you have someone special?”

A sorrowful light flashed in Mo Awu's eyes as he replied with a solemn expression, “Women are troublesome. I don't want to be bothered and be troubled with them anymore.”

Again?

Tang Xiu stared blankly and asked with a puzzled expression,

“What do you mean? I have the impression that you had a woman before from your words. Did you...”

Mo Awu fell silent for a long time. Just as the car was about to arrive at the entrance of Shanghai University, only then did he slowly speak, “There was a woman I liked 11 years ago. We were in the same training camp abroad and went through fire and water and did many missions together. We did end up being together later on, but because a bastard from Eastern Europe wanted to kill me and could not find my traces, he bought her information from the Darkwind Organization and threatened me with her. Eventually, she committed suicide in front of me.”

Tang Xiu’s expression turned cold. He pondered for a moment and then asked, “What about your enemy?”

“Dead. I tortured him for three days,” said Mo Awu.

Tang Xiu slowly nodded, looked outside through the window and said, “Your personal enemy died, but that organization that sold her information still exists. Darkwind Organization, isn’t it? Hehehe...”

“What do you mean by that, Boss?” Asked Mo Awu with a moved expression.

“The most fearful enemy in the world is not an enemy you can face straight, but the enemy who is in control of intelligence. If I want to be the most powerful man in the world, then I must control the world’s largest intelligence organization. The Darkwind Organization can be said as a latent danger, thus I’ll tear it apart in the future once I have reached a certain level in my abilities.”

With eyes lit up, Mo Awu spoke without thinking, “Awu is willing to charge through the enemy lines and take the lead for you in the future, Boss.”

“No worries! You will have that chance,” said Tang Xiu with a

smile.

At the entrance of Shanghai University, donning a black windproof coat and wearing black boots and pink sunglasses, Mu Wanying simply ignored the passers-bys who pointed at her and just watched the direction from the Bluestar Villa Complex.

“He’s coming.”

A smile appeared on her cold face. When the car stopped in front of her, she almost without hesitation opened its back door and boarded it.

“Are you feeling cold?”

Seeing Mu Wanying wearing a thin attire, Tang Xiu asked with a bit of concern.

“Nope. I just came out shortly.” Mu Wanying shook her head and smilingly said, “Anyways, did I delayed your business in making you accompany me to my company?”

Tang Xiu thought of Ouyang Lulu, who was now still asleep at home, and could only force a smile inwardly. Though on the surface, he said, “It’s alright. I’ll still go with you to your company even if the sky is falling down today. Anyhow, you seem to manage an advertising company as far as I know.”

“Yeah, the name is Grace Regale Advertising. It’s only a small company with thirty-plus employees, though.” Mu Wanying nodded.

“Actually, given your identity and your meek attitude, your family will probably give you quite a lot of money annually, no? At least it won’t be a problem for you to have a comfortable life,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“No, I rarely receive money from my family ever since I turned 18.” Mu Wanying shook her head. “What happened is exactly the opposite since I must allocate some money annually to pay my Dad’s debt.”

Chapter 690: The Limit of Being Shameless

Tang Xiu had seen Mu Wanying's father, Mu Jianhua, a man of striking appearance and laudable talents. It was just that he couldn't think it through. Why Mu Wanying wanted to help him pay his debt. Could it be that his business went bankrupt?

"What exactly happened?" Asked Tang Xiu curiously.

"People say that scandals in the family should not be made public. But you'll be my closest person in the future and I don't want to hide it from you." Mu Wanying bitterly smiled. "My Dad is kind of set in his own ways, a headstrongness that is unsuitable to run a business, I may say. He only managed a few businesses in the family, but those two small companies appeared to be in the red every year and he always asked a sum of money from me every year for the sake of his face. If anything, this is not the main concern since the most important thing is that... he has another woman other than my Mom, and children too, even though those half-brothers and sisters of mine are not recognized by the Mu House."

Tang Xiu instantly understood. It was said that even an upright official finds it hard to settle family troubles. Yet, he did not want to express his own opinion since Mu Wanying's mother, Jiang Zhenli, seemed able to bear it. After hesitating for a while, he patted her back and said, "Anyways, you can directly speak to me if you don't have enough money later. Besides, you're the woman I'm going to marry in the future, so I can't leave you by yourself."

A smile broke out in Mu Wanying's face as she said, "Having your promise is already enough for me. But I still think that women still have to be self-reliant and independent. Also, the business I'm doing now is running well with quite remarkable annual profits, enough for my own spending."

"Whether it's enough or not, you still have to look for me first in

case that you're in need of money," said Tang Xiu. "There are tons of things I need to manage recently and a lot of them require money, but I can still easily take out tens of billions of yuan."

Mu Wanying faintly smiled and suddenly said, "Back when we first met in Tianjin City, didn't you say that you're very poor? I remember that you made money by selling calligraphy and paintings at that time."

"Hahaha, I was really poor at that time, to be honest." Tang Xiu laughed. "The Magnificent Tang Corporation had yet to make a profit and needed quite a lot of money to invest instead. Besides, I originally needed to buy some cultivation resources and that also required quite a sum of money. No, that's not right. You couldn't be wanting to settle an account with me, right? I recall making a lot of money from you back then."

"Pfft... Hahaha." Mu Wanying covered her laugh. "Never did I dare to have the idea to settle an account with you. You are now a super rich man, so I will need you to support me in the future."

Grace Regale Advertising.

Located in a bustling area of Hong District, the company occupied an entire floor of a dozen storied high-rise office building. The company only had a small number of employees, around 40, but the interior decoration was extremely extravagant and had its own unique style. It was Tang Xiu's first time visiting the venue and it gave him a bright feel.

"You came, Boss. Anyways, Director Wei from Blessed Fortune Jewelry knew that you were coming today, so he brought his friend surnamed Zhang he mentioned before." A slim female secretary wearing glasses and dressed like a college student reported respectfully after shooting a curious glance at Tang Xiu.

At the moment, Mu Wanying revealed her strong and capable side. She took the document handed over by the female secretary and asked, "Which reception room are they in?"

"No. 2," replied the female secretary.

"Alright." Mu Wanying nodded. "Call Manager Miao and tell him to go there first. Tell him I'll be there shortly."

Following that, Mu Wanying headed to her office with Tang Xiu. The office was nearly 100 square meters, and its interior design was very fashionable and luxurious. Behind the half-moon shaped desk were a row of wall-mounted bookcases filled with books and documents, while at the other end were two big and three small sofas with a tea table in the middle.

The most notable thing there was that there were a lot of potted bonsais giving off a vibrant feeling even though it was an office.

"Your office is quite great," said Tang Xiu in praise.

Mu Wanying let out a smile and personally served Tang Xiu a cup of tea, and then said, "I'm going to see the clients first and then we'll then go to the 18th floor! The client there... is the type that I hate."

Tang Xiu instantly realized that that the kind of annoyance Mu Wanying mentioned should be a pursuer of hers. At this moment, he finally understood why she wanted him to accompany her to her company today. It was obvious that she wanted to announce to the others that the precious flower already had an owner.

Inside the reception room #2.

Right as Mu Wanying came inside, her brows slightly furrowed since she found that other than her longtime client Director Wei, there was also the other client, Zhang Danyang from the 18th floor's Shunde Door Industry. As of now, 40% of the advertisement jobs in her Grace Regale Advertising came from the Shunde Door Industry, and even though it was not comparable to the advertising quota from Director Wei's company, it was not a small client either.

"How have you been well Director Wei, Chief Zhang?"

The frowning expression on Mu Wanying's face only lasted for a moment as she let out a smile and greeted them.

Wei Zongchao got up and said with a smile, "Chief Mu, it never occurred to me that this old friend of mine from Shunde Door Industry is actually having a cooperation with your company too. I was kind of wanting to introduce him to you, but I did not expect you have actually captured his heart a long time ago. Hahaha..."

Mu Wanying's breath lagged and she just glanced at the smiling Zhang Danyang, who also got up and said with a smile, "Ah, you're joking with me, Director Wei. Chief Zhang's Shunde Door Industry and my company happen to occupy the same office building, so it's rather convenient for us to cooperate. Anyways, Director Wei, I heard that you declined the advertising prospectus I made for your company a couple of days ago, may I ask for the specific reasons?"

"I felt optimistic for the plan which Miss Mu personally tailored for my company since it was not done by the people of your company's design department. I did not think that the plan was without merit, though. Only, I always felt like it missed something. By the way, I just realized it after Chief Zhang mentioning it to me."

Chief Zhang?

The smile on Mu Wanying's face instantly disappeared without a trace, and with her smart head, she immediately realized the reason why Wei Zongchao was making things difficult to her company must be related to Zhang Danyang.

As she had guessed, Zhang Danyang smiled and said, "Wanying, we are all old acquaintances. It's easy to carry out an advertising plan as long as it is done well. However, Director Wei owes me a big favor. So, when he learned that I have a business cooperation and also am in love with you, he just wanted to help me. We also have reached an agreement here that, as long as you and I become a family, we'll hand over all the ads of his company and mine to

you.”

Mu Wanying’s face turned a bit unsightly, for she could sense the threat in Zhang Danyang’s statement. After a moment of silence, she said slowly, “Chief Zhang, we’re doing business, I hope you don’t bring your personal feelings into it. Also, I already told you that I have a boyfriend already, so it’s impossible for us to have this kind of relationship.”

“No, Wanying. I still have the right to pursue you as long as you’re not married yet.” Zhang Danyang shook his head. “Besides, I’m sure you are also aware of the state of the situation of the society in our country. We’re a society governed by favors and human relations. Doing business here is inseparable from the human relations context.”

“Chief Zhang, you...” Mu Wanying was angered.

“I love you from the bottom of my heart, Wanying.” Zhang Danyang raised his hand to interrupt her and smilingly said, “I even divorced that tigress in my home and I also gave her our children. I’m really sincere about this and I believe you can also feel it. Also, we have ties in our businesses, so it could be said that we have a double relationship. You can rest assured that I’ll definitely use all of my resources and personal network to aid you in drawing a lot of clients as long as you become my woman.”

“Your divorce has nothing to do with me whatsoever, and I won’t accept you either,” said Mu Wanying without hesitation. “Furthermore, this is my own company and I can draw the clients by myself.”

The smile on Zhang Danyang’s face gradually disappeared and his tone became aggressive, “Will you still reject me if I and Brother Wei are to terminate our cooperation? That’s right, I also have a very close relationship with the other clients of your company, Chief Zhao of the Zhongteng Tiles and Chief Hao of the Jianye Wardrobe.”

Mu Wanying's face was as though covered with frost as she angrily said, "Did you investigate my company?"

Zhang Yan let out a complacent smile and said, "No no no. I did not specifically investigate your company. It's just that I had a tea gathering with Brother Wei, Chief Wang, and Chief Hao, so we had a chat and inadvertently learned about it."

Disgust and loathing birthed inside Mu Wanying's heart. Little did she expect that the usually well-mannered and mature Zhang Danyang turned out to be this low and despicable. Her eyes then fell on Wei Zongchao and asked, "Director Wei, we have been cooperating in several projects before and I believe you've seen my Grace Regal Advertising's capital and reliability. We will soon sign the new cooperation agreement for the new cooperation project as well. Are you really going to leave in a bad term in the final moment and give up the interests of your company for an outsider?"

Wei Zongchao smacked his lips and smilingly said, "Why shouldn't I do it if I will get more benefits later just from giving up this small profit at present?"

"You..." Right now, Mu Wanying was really fuming.

Clap clap clap...

The door was pushed open from the outside and applause sounded in. Tang Xiu scrutinized the shameless faces of Wei Zongchao and Zhang Danyang and sneered inwardly. He originally planned to wait for Mu Wanying in her office. But as he recalled how she was quiet and refined usually, he wanted to come and see how she acted when dealing with official business affairs. Who could have thought that he would hear such a brilliant and splendid threat and intimidation?

"Tang Xiu..."

The fuming anger in Mu Wanying's heart weakened somewhat

upon seeing Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu did not pay attention to Mu Wanying but walked towards Wei Zongchao and Zhang Danyang as he then took a seat on the sofa. He then tilted up one of his legs, took a cigarette and lit it up, and then smilingly spoke after drawing several puffs, “Both of you are supposed to be grown-ups, don’t you think that bullying my fiancée is kind of a bit too much? Also, the first sentence I just heard, you can still pursue her as long as she’s not married yet? Well, well. Don’t you just want to dig around the corner of what is mine openly?”

“Who are you?” Asked Zhang Danyang coldly with a vigilant look.

“Who I am is not something nobodies like you guys can fathom,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “If the both of you don’t want to do business with my family’s Wanying, then take your shot. To be honest with you, for my Wanying to have clients such as you guys, I’m starting to worry about her.”

Chapter 691: Comparing Network?

For Mu Wanying's boyfriend to accompany her and enter the stage was out of Zhang Yang's expectation. It never crossed his mind that this boy was this wild and arrogant, and with jealousy birthed inside his heart, he angrily shouted, "I don't give a damn care about who you are! This is a company to company talk, so get the fuck out, else you'll find yourself unable to eat well."

"This company belongs to our family. You want me to scram, why don't you get the hell out as well? Also, don't talk to me like you're a decent man. I've seen tons of people pursue their own interests under the guise of decent deeds, but never once have I ever seen one as shameless as you are. Do you think only you can have some personal network and connections, while we don't have any whatsoever?"

At the moment, there was also a scowl on Wei Zongchao's face, yet he was cautious in nature and faintly felt that Tang Xiu was somewhat familiar, though he couldn't recall anything about him at the moment. Nevertheless, seeing that Tang Xiu was so young and yet was not afraid to act arrogantly, he grew discontent inside, so he said, "Young man, I think you look somewhat familiar. May I know what is your great background?"

Tang Xiu could not help laughing and said, "I thought I was quite well-known before, never thought that you don't even know me, honest. I'm now relieved."

"You're surnamed Tang, right?" Zhang Danyang suddenly got up and exclaimed coldly. "Young as you are, and yet so arrogant and rampant. Didn't you say you also have your own personal connections? Care to make us experience it?"

"Why should I?" Asked Tang Xiu. "Who are you to me? My Elder or something?"

"What a pretentious prick, a load of trash!" Zhang Danyang

snorted coldly. “Yet you still dare to bluff before us? That network you said you own is nothing but a fart. Wanying, I’m sure you can see that this stupid guy is unworthy of you. I have ten thousand means to toy him if I want to.”

Mu Wanying was about to open her mouth, but she found Tang Xiu waving his hand to her, and his expression was a bit chilling. He was apparently incensed by Zhang Danyang.

She suddenly felt a bit of pity towards Zhang Danyang, for this shameless man had provoked someone he could not afford to.

Tang Xiu squinted his eyes, took a drag of his cigarette, and then took out his mobile phone. He stepped out to disrupt things since he knew that Mu Wanying might lose these two clients because of him. Therefore, he already thought it through before entering the room. He would help her pull some businesses regardless of the final outcome.

The one thing he did not lack was a network and personal connections!

He then opened a news blog with his mobile and quickly browsed it, searching the name of Wei Zongchao’s company and their names, and finally marked all the cell numbers of his friends who had businesses, and then typed a text message to be sent to them:

“My girlfriend has been bullied by Shanghai’s Shunde Door Industry’s owner—Zhang Danyang, and the Blessed Fortune Jewelry’s old Director—Wei Zongchao. Whoever knows these two guys, please quickly get a hump on to cease your relationship with them, since the moral standing of these two fellas is way too bad. Also, I’d like to advertise my girlfriend’s advertising agency, and if you ever have the need of the company services and how to get in touch with them, it’s Shanghai’s Grace Regale Advertising.”

After pressing the send button, Tang Xiu looked up to Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao, whose faces were full of contempt.

“Do you want to show us your personal connection, Kid?” Zhang Danyang derided. “Hahaha... how ridiculous! Do you think just by sending a text message you can help draw some clients to the door of the Grace Regale Advertising? To think that you can also pretend to this extent really never crossed my mind!”

“For a guy who doesn’t dare to tell his own identity, what means could he have, huh?” Wei Zongchao echoed with a face full of disdain. “I originally wanted to leave, but I erased that thought now. I want to see how much weight you really have.”

Tang Xiu himself did not have full assurance that the text message he sent out would replace the entire amount of job orders of the Shunde Door Industry and Blessed Fortune Jewelry combined. But he was confident that he could help draw some business to Mu Wanying. After pondering for a moment, he slowly stretched out three fingers and, without being salty nor weak, said, “30 minutes. I’ll pay you one... 200 thousand yuan if I can’t pull some companies to ask the service of the Grace Regale Advertising within these 30 minutes. But if it happens, do you dare to pay me 100 thousand each?”

200 thousand yuan? Is this a bet?

Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao exchanged looks and gave cold shoulders. They were both wealthy billionaires, and 200 thousand for them was nothing but the price of their meal and wine in a certain venue. The usual gathering with their friends to play mahjong sometimes cost them several times more than this.

Wei Zongchao, who still had some concerns previously, was completely relieved after hearing the amount of the bet proposed by Tang Xiu. He preferred toying with a nobody above all others, so he rested his arm on the armrest and laughed loudly, “Young man, you’re too stingy. What would 200 thousand yuan be enough for? To fill the slit between your teeth? Let’s play a bit bigger. 2 million. How about it?”

“Yeah! Each of us will give you 2 million if you win.” Zhang Danyang also grinned and echoed. “And you only need to pay 1 million to each of us. Isn’t it a good deal?”

A bit of hesitation was shown on Tang Xiu’s face as he turned to look at Mu Wanying. As if having made up his mind, he loudly said, “Why should I be afraid of you if you want to bet with me? 20 million! I’ll... give you 20 million if you win.”

Puff... (Cough cough)

Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao were choked by Tang Xiu’s proposal. Never had they ever seen a pretentious prick such as him. Could this trash even have 20 million yuan? One must know that 20 million was already a huge number for them.

Zhang Danyang chuckled and grinned, “20 million, eh? It’s no big deal for us. But you, young man, just don’t brag before us. It’s not that I’m looking down on you with you coming from a poor house, but it’s quite a bizarre thing for you to be able to fork out 20 million yuan.”

“I...” Tang Xiu opened his mouth to speak, but then suddenly turned to look at Mu Wanying and asked, “Tell me Wanying, how much is your advertising company worth? Is it valued at around 20 million yuan?”

Since the beginning, as she heard the gambling bet Tang Xiu proposed to the two men, Mu Wanying had been obviously baffled and stunned. But she then gradually realized that Tang Xiu was playing the role of a pig who swallow tigers just to slaughter these two men! Smart as she was, she quickly followed the script and played in tandem with Tang Xiu, quickly pretending to look tense and anxious, and replied, “Tang Xiu, don’t act stupid, will you? Gambling is a nuisance, and you must not gamble with them. Besides, they are all rich people, we can’t afford to play with them.”

Seeing that Mu Wanying was able to respond and play in tandem

with him, Tang Xiu laughed inwardly, yet he still pretended to be angry out of shame and fumingly shouted, “Who said we can’t afford to play with them? Isn’t your advertising company earning enough money? Let me gamble with them if you still care about me, else...”

Mu Wanying hurriedly grabbed Tang Xiu’s sleeve and anxiously pleaded, “Tang Xiu, please listen to me. This is not about how I care about you or not. We still have a life to live on in the future, and we’ll be relying on this advertising company to make money. If you were to lose it now, we’ll be...”

Like a gambler who had lost his rationality, Tang Xiu jumped and shouted, “Who said I’m gonna lose? I’m confident I can win against them! Don’t tell me you don’t believe that I have a very good personal network?”

Mu Wanying also seemed to be incensed by Tang Xiu and shouted back, “Gambling, gambling, and gambling! You only know how to gamble, have our future even ever crossed your mind, just once? Take the company and use it as you will since you want to stake it as a bet!”

With that said, she directly sat down on the sofa next to Tang Xiu, lowered her head and sulked.

Tang Xiu then looked at Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao and shouted, “20 million, then! I’ll put this company as stake. At the worst, we’ll just sell the company to pay you if we lose, but how about you? Are you two still willing to pay me 20 million yuan each?”

Zhang Danyang’s and Wei Zongchao’s expressions slightly changed, for it never occurred to them that Mu Wanying, who was usually rational and incomparably thoughtful, would unexpectedly be willing to give the company to Tang Xiu as a gambling stake. This kind of unrestrained gamble was also not a trivial matter to them for they would gain a lot if they won, and yet would grieve to

death if they lost as it would affect the operation of their companies.

Wei Zongchao shot a look at Tang Xiu and then shifted his eyes on Mu Wanying again, and suddenly spoke in a deep voice, “We’ll have our gamble. But we must have an agreement in advance. You said that you have a strong network, but you have to clearly define how much is the project value you can pull in. Else, if you are indeed able to pull some cooperation projects worth only one yuan, is it reasonable for us to pay you 20 million?”

The value?

Tang Xiu stared blankly for a second and looked hesitating before he said, “Isn’t it enough for a project worth 100 thousand yuan?”

“A project worth 100 thousand? Hmph.” Zhang Danyang snorted. “Are you kidding me? I tell you, kid. You gotta put out more money if you want to gamble. What I see is 20 million as a gambling stake! With that amount, shouldn’t you at least pull in a 10-million-yuan worth project?”

Mu Wanying, who sat beside Tang Xiu, suddenly raised her head and yelled, “Hey, that’s going too far. An advertising project worth 10 million yuan? Were the projects you two gave to me before even worth 10 million yuan?”

Tang Xiu suddenly turned his head to Mu Wanying and called out, “Shut up! 10 million they want, then 10 million it is. How can I let them look down on me? I’ll admit my loss if the advertising projects that come here within these 30 minutes are not worth 10 million yuan.”

“Tang Xiu, you...” Mu Wanying looked very tense.

Tang Xiu ignored her and stared intently at Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao, and shouted, “What about you two now? No 20 million, don’t act like a pretentious prick before me.”

At this time, only then did Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao

thoroughly feel at ease. They just did not believe that Tang Xiu could pull in advertising projects worth 10 million yuan to the Grace Regale Advertising. This bloke was nothing but a petty nobody inside out. He should be penniless and was probably with Mu Wanying due to her beauty on one hand, and was to become her toy boy.

Nevertheless, it was a pity that Mu Wanying, such a proud daughter of the Heaven, turned into an idiot when encountering an affair with feelings involved.

Ten minutes later, Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao made a call, took out their bank cards and put them on the table. After which, a text message was sent to their mobile phones to prove that 20 million yuan had been transferred to each bank card.

Everything had been settled, and a smile broke out on Tang Xiu's face. He then took his mobile phone that he had turned off silently before. After rebooting, the text message notifications started ringing unceasingly.

Tang Xiu opened them and immediately looked up to see Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao, and said in a deep voice, "Wanying, tell me now about the financial situation of your Grace Regale Advertising."

"The financial liquidity is now around 12 million yuan, more or less," said Mu Wanying. "In addition to that, we also have more than 40 million yuan invested in various projects."

Chapter 692: Is this a Joke?

After giving a brief outline about the financial account of her company openly to the two men, Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao, Mu Wanying's previous worries and anger subsided as she sat next to Tang Xiu and looked the two men with a bit of pity as well as sympathy.

At the same time, she was also a bit excited. Though they were the players in this gambling, the one who benefitted the most was actually her own company. She did not know how many people Tang Xiu was acquainted with, but she had full trust in him.

Ring ring ring...

His phone buzzed after Tang Xiu rebooted it. He looked at the screen and the name displayed there was someone he did not expect, Chu Yuan. Tang Xu hesitated for a while, and after he put it through, he said, "Mr. Chu?"

From the mobile phone, Chu Yuan's voice transmitted out, "Tang Xiu, I just inquired about them. Those two companies in your text message are indeed listed in Shanghai. I myself don't have many intersections with them, so it's rather inconvenient to deal with them. However, my company is preparing an advertising for its product and is currently seeking an advertising company to cooperate with. I just sent a facsimile to the Grace Regale Advertising. Once they receive it and are willing to design the advertisement plan for my company to be carried on with the packaging and marketing processes, I'll immediately inform the Finance Department to transfer 30% of the deposit for the total investment needed for the advertisements."

Tang Xiu hesitated for a moment before replying, "I see, got it. Chu Yuan, if you have some time in the near future, let's go out for a few drinks. Also, I haven't seen that little item from you yet! So, we'll study it the next time we meet."

“Alright!” Chu Yuan replied. “Anyways, there’s also another thing. I’m no longer the Young Lord of the Imperial Garden. Even though I’m not completely separated from them, my present identity is the Foreign Affairs Elder of the Imperial Garden, and all the businesses under the Imperial Garden I used to manage have also been taken back. I don’t think I can invest much in advertising for the rest other than my own two companies as of now.”

“I understand,” said Tang Xiu calmly. He was not particularly clear about Chu Yuan’s departure from the Imperial Garden and why he would renounce such a high status. After all, Chu Yuan could get a lot of advantages by using the Imperial Garden’s channels with that aloof status and would be of great help for his future development.

However, what the others were thinking had nothing to do with him whatsoever. Chu Yuan showed him goodwill first, thus he only needed to remember this favor.

Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao exchanged dismayed looks. The call Tang Xiu received made them a bit curious, though contempt was still mainly in their minds. It was nothing but bluff and bluster in their eyes.

Knock, knock!

The reception room #2 was knocked and the General Manager’s secretary opened the door and came inside in a hurry while bringing two facsimiles to Mu Wanying, and then said excitedly, “Boss, our business department has just received these two faxes. One from the New Idea Training Firm and the other from the Imperial Wherewithal Venture. They are preparing to hand over all the ads of their companies for this year to our company.”

The New Idea Training Firm and the Imperial Wherewithal Venture?

Mu Wanying was baffled and seriously read the two faxes with a strange expression. She then forwarded them to Tang Xiu and shot

a pitying look at Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao.

That was much a direct shock to Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao. They had been running a business in Shanghai for many years and had some knowledge of the New Idea Training Firm as well as the Imperial Wherewithal Venture. Each of these two companies was not inferior to their business at all!

“Let me see it!” Zhang Danyang got up and directly strode to Tang Xiu’s front.

Tang Xiu just glanced at the two faxes and handed them to Zhang Danyang with a smile. After half a minute, Zhang Danyang’s complexion turned nasty, and anger could be seen filling his eyes. He knew who sent these two letters of intent to the Grace Regale Advertising... They were the companies belonging to Chu Yuan, a freaking talent of the business community in Shanghai who was also managing other companies other than these two.

“Do you know Chu Yuan?” Asked Zhang Danyang to Tang Xiu in disbelief.

“Yeah, kind of.” Tang Xiu shrugged his shoulders.

Ring ring ring...

Tang Xiu mobile phone rang again. When he looked at the number displayed on the screen, a smile was suddenly outlined on the corner of his mouth. After putting it through, he directly turned on the loudspeaker and said, “Hey, Brother Zhang, did you read the text I sent you?”

“I did read your text, Brother Tang. I never heard of Zhang Danyang—that Shunde Door Industry’s CEO, though. So he should only be a small fish. But I know the owner of the Blessed Fortune Jewelry, not a big name either. Yet these bastards dare to annoy my sister-in-law? What impudence! Anyways, I’m going to hand over all the advertisements of my Xinyang Group to sister-in-law’s Grace Regale Advertising for the next three years. Brother Tang,

just give me these two bastards to deal with if you don't have the time to do so! I will make them disappear from the business world in Shanghai in at most a week." Zhang Yueming's voice was broadcasted from the mobile phone.

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile while glancing at the disbelieving faces of Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao, "Brother Zhang, there's no need to bother you in dealing with these two small shrimps. If anything, thanks a lot for this advertising cooperation. I'll treat you to a drink another day."

"Okay, then! I'll be the one who does the treating later, though, to apologize for my son's action toward you, Brother Tang."

"Alright!"

Just as he hung up the phone and was about to speak, Tang Xiu's phone rang again.

"Hello, Brother Gu."

"What exactly is the situation, Brother Tang? From whence those two bastards jumped from? To think that they even dare to provoke you? Do you want me to employ my network to deal with them?"

"Thanks for the kind intention, Brother Gu. I'll deal with this matter myself."

"Alright, then let it be since you don't need me to deal with them, Brother Tang. By the way, my Dingshen Media also has an advertising business, and since sister-in-law also runs an advertising company, I think we can have a cooperation. Thus, I'll provide some important channels of the Dingshen Media's advertising business, and the Grace Regale Advertising only needs to pay one yuan annually."

"No, Brother Gu. Just give us a cheaper price. You don't need to exempt us for free."

"It's alright. Our brotherhood is much stronger than money."

Anyways, I'll disturb you no longer, then. Come to visit my Dingshen Media if you have time. I have a good tea here."

"Okay!"

At this time, Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao already had a horrified look on their faces. The dignified owner of the Dingshen Media—Zhang Yueming was unexpected... this bloke even had such a deep relationship with him? Suddenly, the duo found themselves falling into a trap that was specifically dug up by Tang Xiu for them.

This thought sent a chill all over their bodies, and their hearts seemed to have fallen into an ice hole.

Ring ring ring...

Just as Tang Xiu connected the phone and turned on the loudspeaker, Jin Xingkui's voice came out from the mobile, "What about those two blokes who provoked sister-in-law, Brother Tang? Let this Jin Xingkui kill them!"

"Nah, there's no need to do that to these two small shrimps. I can deal with them," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"I just learned that sis-in-law is running an advertising company," continued Jin Xingkui. "If that is the case, then all the advertisements of my Jinda Estate's marketing will be completely handed over to the Grace Regale Advertising. Also, the new project we are cooperating with, I'll also hand over its advertisement to them. Shortly put, we are like close relatives, Brother Tang. Just tell me directly whenever you need me to do anything. This Jin Xingkui is ready to risk everything and do it for you beautifully."

"Alright, I'll keep it in mind," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Jin Xingkui did not hang up but continued speaking, "I know who Zhang Danyang is from that Shunde Door Industry. I have had some business dealings with his company before. A few real estate projects I just released to the market were renovated with

the cooperation with his company as of recently. I'll terminate this cooperation with him later. Also, I'll also spread out the news to the construction companies circle in Shanghai that whoever dares to cooperate with his Shunde Door Industry will have to face me, Jin Xingkui."

Hahaha... Tang Xiu could not help but burst into a laughter and said, "Well, it's your call, Brother! Anyways, let's meet some other day and have a drink."

"Deal!"

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu found that Zhang Danyang's body was already trembling and slumped down on the sofa with a face devoid of blood. There was also a panicked and horrified look on his face, whereas Wei Zongchao looked somewhat anxious when he looked at him, and occasionally glanced at Zhang Danyang with a bit of a sympathetic look.

Ring ring ring...

The mobile phone rang again.

In the next half an hour, Tang Xiu received dozens of calls, and each caller spoke two matters, one was to deal with Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao, and the other one was to give their companies' advertisement jobs to the Grace Regale Advertising. Tang Xiu directly refused the first one, as he did not need to bother others to do it, though he did accept their offer to hand over the advertising of their companies to the Grace Regale Advertising.

After more than half an hour, Zhang Danyang and Wei Zongchao were very restless, like they were sitting on a cushion filled with needles. They realized that they had annoyed a big trouble for themselves. This guy before them turned out to be a nobody who loved to brag, but he did have a very terrifying network. Even his identity was perhaps extraordinary.

What made them speechless was that the business department of

the Grace Regale Advertising had received dozens of faxes containing letters of intent and agreements, and also transferred a total of 200 million yuan in deposits altogether to their Financial Department's public account.

It was 200 million!

The total assets of Zhang Danyang's company were even less than 200 million, whereas the total assets of Wei Zongchao's company was a little more than that. However, he was not the sole shareholder of the company! Even if he was to add up all his personal assets, it would probably not exceed 150 million.

Tang Xiu put away his mobile phone, then looked at the two men and casually said, "You two have lost. These two bank cards should be mine, no?"

Distressed, long-faced, and sorrowful, Zhang Danyang's face was that of pleading and begging as he said, "Mr. Tang, I judged you like what a dog would do before. Please be magnanimous, do not stoop down to my level. This 20 million is yours, the PIN is 123456, please accept it. And please spare my business and forgive me this once! I'll immediately move my company from this edifice and never see Boss Mu again in this lifetime."

Wei Zongchao somewhat sympathized with him, and was even rejoicing that his Blessed Fortune Jewelry had many branch offices spread out across the country though it was indeed headquartered in Shanghai. In particular was the business in Hong Kong, as it accounted for half of his business shares. Hence, his foundation would not be shaken.

But Zhang Danyang was different. His business was mainly established in Shanghai. Although he also had a market in the surrounding cities, the amount was pathetic. If Tang Xiu really was ruthless with him, it was highly likely that Zhang Danyang would be done for.

Chapter 693: Harboring Resentment

Although Wei Zongchao lost 20 million yuan and was also shocked by Tang Xiu's terrifying network, he did not have much concern about it. He thought that if he left in such a crestfallen manner today, it would not take long until he became a laughingstock in the business community, so he slowly said, "We had a gamble and I lost, so this 20 million is yours, Mr. Tang. Everyone loves beauty and so does Chief Zhang who likes Chief Mu, the reason why he pursues her regardless of everything. Please don't stoop down to our level since you're a much better and more magnanimous person, Mr. Tang. Please give him a way out to make a living!"

Looking at Wei Zongchao's relaxed expression, Tang Xiu slightly furrowed his brows. He thought for a while, and then took out his mobile phone to dial Hao Lei's cell number. After Hao Lei's respectful voice came out from the mobile phone, he directly asked, "How much do you know about the Blessed Fortune Jewelry?"

"It's a small jewelry company whose survival depends on our Grand Fortune Jewels, Boss. The Everlasting Feast Hall is currently holding 20% of its shares, and the source of their goods are also provided by Grand Fortune Jewels' channels. The company is headquartered in Shanghai, and its General Manager, Wei Zongchao, holds 55% of the company shares..." answered Hao Lei.

Right as an unusual expression appeared on Tang Xiu's face, Wei Zongchao's face turned vigilant, and he said slowly, "I want to see the Blessed Fortune Jewelry go bankrupt and Wei Zongchao have nothing left anymore. I'll hand this matter over to you, and I want the result within a week."

"Understood!" Replied Hao Lei respectfully.

Tang Xiu hung up the phone. After stuffing his phone, he sneered, “You still appeal for another’s mercy and not start to request for your own good fortune? You can be sure that you will regret what you did today within a week, for I’ll make sure to make it happen.”

Wei Zongchao suddenly got up and intently stared at Tang Xiu, and asked, “Who exactly did you call?”

“An employee, or rather, my subordinate,” said Tang Xiu faintly. “I think you should know her name, though. She’s Hao Lei, the person in charge of the Grand Fortune Jewelries.”

Wei Zongchao’s body shivered and his legs turned weak as he directly slumped on the sofa and shouted in disbelief, “THIS IS IMPOSSIBLE! How can you know Chief Hao Lei? You... you’re bullshitting me! The Grand Fortune Jewelries is a very prominent business in Hong Kong, even if you do have a very good network in the mainland, it’s impossible for you to have any influence there.”

As he said that, he seemed to realize something and quickly grabbed his mobile phone and dialed Hao Lei’s cell number. After his call was connected, he squeezed out a smile and his tone turned very respectful as he said, “Hello, Chief Hao, I’m Wei Zongchao from Blessed Fortune Jewelry. It’s been a while since the last time I met you. Anyways, my wife recently got a top perfume from France. When do you have some time? How about I personally visit you in Hong Kong and bring it to you?”

Hao Lei’s cold voice came from the mobile phone, “I don’t know how and why you offended my Boss, Wei Zongchao. But if you’re tactful and sensible enough, you had better transfer your Blessed Fortune Jewelry shares to the Grand Fortune Jewelries. Otherwise, you can be sure that I’ll use every means necessary to make you have nothing left in this world, and also send you away to a mine in Africa to die working to the bones.”

“WHAT?” Wei Zongchao exclaimed. The mobile phone in his

hand instantly fell to the floor and he slumped in the sofa with a face devoid of color. It was like all the strength in his body was siphoned away at this moment. Hao Lei's words were like a Thunderblast in his heart that shook him, making him perplexed to a megrim state.

The time ticked by bit by bit in a bizarre atmosphere.

As Wei Zongchao sobered up from his languishment, he raised his head with difficulty to look at Tang Xiu. Under the gaze of Mu Wanying and Zhang Danyang, his body swayed and knelt down in front of Tang Xiu, begging with a trembling voice, "I'm aware it was me who took the road to ruin myself, but could you consider the elderly and the young in my family and spare me this time? I'm willing to transfer 40% out of my 55% shares to the Grand Fortune Jewelries, while I keep the remaining 15% to allow me to live in retirement and to support the young in my family. Is this alright with you?"

"Logically speaking, I should be ruthless and not spare you. But given that you did not go too far in this matter, so be it!" Said Tang Xiu calmly. "However, you won't keep that 15% shares, but will exchange it to cash and then find a place to live out your life in retirement!"

"Yes yes yes. Thank you, Mr. Tang."

Wei Zongchao wiped off the sweat on his face and got up in trepidation. He did not glance at Zhang Danyang again and left, battered out of his senses.

As Zhang Danyang found that Tang Xiu's eyes caught him, he suddenly tensed up. He did not kneel down but put a very low gesture and beseeched piteously, "I'm willing to take out another 20 million yuan, Mr. Tang, and give all of it to you in compensation for spending your time. My company has been in business for decades, and it's been with great difficulty that I brought it to its current state. Please spare me, do not punish me

too heavily. Can you let me go this once? I swear that I'll hide far away and never ever appear in front of you again."

Tang Xiu raised his brows, looked at Mu Wanying's tranquil expression and waved at her. After getting up and walked outside, his voice then sounded into the room, "You have three days to fulfill your commitment. I'm sure it will be very difficult for you to base yourself in Shanghai anymore in the future given the trouble you caused today. You had better think of leaving Shanghai and do your business in some other place!"

General Manager's Office.

After Mu Wanying entered the room, she closed the door with her backhand and looked at it directly. With nearly no delay, she rushed towards Tang Xiu and straightly hugged him, leaving him baffled.

"Thank you!"

The words came from the bottom of Mu Wanying's heart. She was secretly rejoicing that Tang Xiu came to her company and was very moved for everything Tang Xiu did for her. Else, she could have a bellyful of anger and unable to utter anything facing those two shameless and despicable low lives, and even lost some of her business.

It was a blessing in disguise! This sentence truly depicted the situation she was currently in. And what had happened today made Mu Wanying, who was proud deep down inside, realize how important was it to have a man who would shelter her from the wind and rain, and took her to the safe and blissful harbor.

"There's no need of ceremonial talk between us." Tang Xiu patted her back and smilingly said. "Anyhow, the trouble has been solved and your business will become more and more prosperous later, and you'll probably be very busy too. But, it won't affect your schooling, right?"

Mu Wanying released Tang Xiu, shook her head and said, “No, it won’t. The schedule for a graduate student is very relaxed. Besides, I already finished the subject I must study, so I don’t need to attend classes on the campus next semester. As long as I do my reviews regularly, I can complete the final graduation thesis.”

With that said, she seemed to recall something and quickly asked, “You just contacted so many people today, will it affect you? If it will, I can return all the deposits, and...”

Tang Xiu raised his hand to interrupt her and smilingly said, “No worries! It won’t affect me whatsoever. I spared those two guys because they reminded me of one thing. I myself have my own network, and it would be wasteful if I don’t use it. In any case, they also need to find an advertising company to cooperate, to begin with. Since we can earn money, there’s no reason to shy away from it!”

A smile outlined on the corner of Mu Wanying’s mouth. The “we” word used by Tang Xiu was like a sweet honey poured into her heart, giving a sweet feeling to her whole being.

At midday, Tang Xiu stayed at the Grace Regale Advertising with Mu Wanying and had a lunch together before he left. He had pulled in many businesses to Mu Wanying, thus she might be very busy in the following days.

On the way back to the Bluestar Villa, Tang Xiu then remembered Ouyang Lulu, who should still be asleep at his home. After hesitating, he decided to head to the nearby shopping mall to buy her new clothes. After all, he was rather extreme last night by directly ripping her clothes.

However, in regards to buying clothes for a woman, especially underwear, he was but a green rookie, and this made him helpless. After giving it a thought, someone appeared inside his mind-Yue Kai. This guy possessed quite the potential to become a playboy, as his inherent nature was one of being flashy and showy. It’d been

half a year studying in Shanghai University, and Tang Xiu heard him talking about seven or eight girlfriends already. The speed he changed his girlfriends was even faster than getting new clothes. So, he thought that this guy was very experienced at buying clothes for women.

Golden Eagle Shopping Mall.

It was a high-end shopping mall in Shanghai, with rows upon rows of stores with dazzling goods anyone wished to find. Yue Kai held a handbag in his armpit while biting a toothpick. He dressed up neatly and was strolling around accompanied by a pretty girl he had just acquainted himself with for about ten days.

“I want a Hermes bag, honey.”

The pretty girl pulled Yue Kai’s arm with a coquettish manner. Her bright eyes were constantly sweeping through each extravagant shop.

A Hermes bag?

Inwardly, Yue Kai shivered. Though his family was indeed rich, and his mother secretly gave him more money regularly, his monthly allowance was only 20,000 yuan. Not to mention that he was also a spendthrift, the 20,000 yuan he got after the New Year now remained only 8,000 yuan.

However, he still had a credit card with a 100,000-yuan limit. But, it could be said that this credit card was like his immovable property, and he did not want to use it unless he came across something that forced him to use it as a last resort. He wanted to refuse his new girlfriend’s request, but looking at her pretty face as well as her coquettish and seductive voice, he did not have the heart to reject her. After some hesitation, he finally nodded and said, “Since you want it, then let’s buy it.”

“You’re really handsome, honey.”

The girl looked pleasantly surprised, and then stood on her toes

to kiss Yue Kai's cheek.

Yue Kai grinned and smilingly said, "Of course, I am. Even those Korean stars are not qualified to even carry my shoes. Anyways, if I hadn't booked a room at the Shangri-La Hotel to have a pleasant night with you tonight, I would have directly brought you to Jingmen Island to ride a yacht."

The girl's eyes turned brighter, but she intentionally turned her head with a shy expression and said, "I do want to go to Jingmen Island to ride a yacht."

"I wish I could!" Yue Kai regretfully said. "Unfortunately, I don't have much time. Wait until my school holidays later, then I'll take you to Jingmen Island to have some enjoyment."

Ring ring ring...

At this time, the ringtone of his mobile phone sounded.

Chapter 694: Material Girl

The aim of Yue Kai in picking up girls was to move their motionless feelings. A beautiful woman was like a wine who had thoughts and considerations of her own, and a man must act, and at the same time, do everything he could to capture her heart, showing his appreciation with kind words or gifts to showcase himself as a “strong and real” man. But in regards to feelings, Yue Kai was not one who was able to invest in them. For instance, this girl beside him. What she settled on was Yue Kai’s money, while the latter was taking a fancy in her flesh.

Finding amusement when the occasion arises and nothing else but for fun.

So as to make Xie Xiaotong give up her ballooning appetite, he directly took out his mobile phone and secretly sighed upon seeing that the caller on the screen was Tang Xiu’s name. As a man himself, he deeply admired Tang Xiu in his way of chasing and picking up girls, for those top belles were like moths fluttering to a flame. He had never seen what kind of magic trick and spell Tang Xiu cast on them, and yet, all those belles gathered around him.

“Big Bro Tang, you’ve always been busy, how come you remembered me? Did you miss me?”

Envy and admiration may mix together, but Tang Xiu was his classmate, dorm mate, and a brother Yue Kai approved and identified himself with, so chit chatting and teasing was a must-have.

“Bah, cut the garrulous crap, will you?” Tang Xiu mocked him. “Anyways, I got something to consult, or rather, ask your help with.”

“Woah, no kidding?” Pretending to be surprised, Yue Kai called out. “Does Big Bro Tang want me to be there for your beck and call? Then, tell me, it will be my pleasure to serve you!”

“Can you not happily chew the rag?” Tang Xiu snappily said. “I have some time and want to buy something, but I’m not experienced in this area. Let’s just meet and chat.”

“What thing did you talk about?” Asked Yue Kai immediately.

“Women’s clothes!” Tang Xiu touched his nose and smiled dryly.

Yue Kai rolled his eyes, immediately patted his chest and said, “I may not be sure of other aspects, but I guarantee that I can make you satisfied regarding buying women clothes, buddy.”

Suddenly, his eyes lit up. He quickly glanced at Xie Xiaotong beside him and smilingly said, “What a coincidence! It just so happens that I’m also taking my paid girlfriend to the Golden Eagle Shopping Mall. Do you know the Golden Eagle Shopping Mall in Hong District? It’s on the Tianhua Avenue.”

“Yeah, I know it. I’m in the vicinity.”

“Then come over now! I’m in the Hermes exclusive store on the 6th floor.”

“Got it!”

After hanging up the phone, Yue Kai stuffed the mobile phone into his pocket and rubbed his hands with an excited expression. He did not know about others, but he knew perfectly well that Tang Xiu was a superrich who lived in an extravagant home and drove a luxurious car—a guy wallowing in money. He was now short on money, and now that this guy came over, it was simply a timely rain from the sky, a friend in need indeed!

Xie Xiaotong looked at his expression and curiously asked, “Who called you, honey? Seems like that person is coming here too, no?”

With a somewhat brazen smile, Yue Kai said, “A buddy of mine. He owes me some money. I don’t have much pocket money recently. The reason being is, he borrowed most of my money. It seems like this buddy of mine recently hit a fortune and he’ll give me back my money!”

Xie Xiaotong's eyes lit up and she held Yue Kai's hand tighter. Originally, Yue Kai spent money in front of her extravagantly, proving that he was rich and lavish. He even still had more money, but he lent it to his friend! Xie Xiaotong thought that Yue Kai would buy her famous brand clothes and various articles of luxury goods as well as dealing with her bills. The thought immediately excited her and made her lower body feverish at the moment, for she could not wait to employ every trick of horse riding art she had to make him prostrate under her skirt.

“Alright, let's have a look at the bags first!”

“Let's go.”

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu came to the sixth floor of the Golden Eagle Shopping Mall and spent some time to find the Hermes exclusive store. When he saw the smiling Yue Kai watching a girl who was unceasingly choosing handbags, he immediately came to him and then said, “I did not disturb you, did I, Yue Kai?”

The way Yue Kai looked at Tang Xiu was like he was seeing a gold mountain. He shook his head like a beaten drum, and his face, that was as beautiful as a woman's, wore a bright smile as he replied while rubbing his hands, “Nope. How come you're disturbing me? Anyways, you borrowed money from me, can you pay it back? You don't know, Buddy. I have been so poor recently that I did not have a thing to eat at all. Just look at that pretty girlfriend of mine. She wants to buy a bag but I'm almost broke myself.”

Tang Xiu stared blankly and found that the girl who chose the bag also looked up to see him, but did not pay attention anymore and continued choosing the handbag. Then, he immediately looked at Yue Kai and, shaking his head, smilingly said, “How much is it?”

“50 thousand yuan,” answered Yue Kai immediately.

Tang Xiu smiled and secretly stuffed his hand into his pocket and took out 50 thousand yuan in cash from his interspatial ring. He

threw it to Yue Kai directly and said, “Well, I’m returning the money to you, but don’t take your words back and help me get my things done, then account between us is cleared.”

It was Yue Kai’s turn to stare blankly, with eyes staring so wide they almost popped out, staring at the Tang Xiu’s pocket. If it wasn’t for him holding 50 thousand yuan in hand and counting them, he would have come over to rummage that pocket. How could 50 thousand yuan in cash be stuffed into such clothes?

“Big Bro Tang, did you just conjure some magic?”

Tang Xiu snappily replied, “That was originally the money I withdrew to buy the clothes. But I did not expect it to be exactly the amount I needed to ‘return’ to you. So, do you want it or not? If you don’t, then give it back.”

“Hell no, who said no?” Yue Kai put the two stacks into his pocket, and then went to the checkout counter and dropped the remaining 30 thousand yuan on it. He then said to his girlfriend—Xie Xiaotong, “Hurry and pick your choice, babe. I already put the money in the checkout counter, so you can pay the bill directly. Keep the rest for your pocket money if there’s some left. My buddy and I will go out to the entrance to smoke and have a chat.”

“Got it!”

At the moment, Xie Xiaotong held a Hermes bag she took a fancy in, and her sharp eyes glanced at the checkout counter and saw three stacks of red 100 yuan bills placed on it. She immediately put down the Hermes bag in her hand and selected another slightly worse quality and much cheaper bag in the next partition.

Buying a bag was her motive, but if the rest of the money was for her own pocket money, she did not want to waste too much!

At the store entrance.

There was an embarrassed expression on Yue Kai’s face as he rubbed his hand and spoke with a dry smile, “Thanks for this time,

Big Bro Tang. I'll pay you back next month."

Tang Xiu could not help but laugh and said, "We're brothers, so leave out talking about money since it's kinda offensive, don't you think? Anyways, are you available to help me pick some women clothes?"

"Your matter is of the utmost importance in the Heaven and Earth, Big Bro Tang." Yue Kai nodded. "Let alone girls, even if such a great event as the sky falling, they must be put aside first. Anyhow, lemme see bid that girl farewell first, and then we'll go shopping."

That girl?

"Are you doing it for fun?" Asked Tang Xiu curiously.

Yue Kai lit a cigarette, puffed twice, and said, "Without having some fun, don't tell me I have to invest in some feelings too now? I know perfectly well that women nowadays are very materialistic. You too heard what Qingsong said before, no? The craving for material things reigns in this age of materialism, where money is the principle of truth! Women... tsk, tsk. Just have fun and playing with them will do. If you do have a good life later, you may meet a good one and marry her so you can be said to make a hit yourself. If you don't chance upon one, you might as well be muddleheaded."

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at him. He was helpless as far as Yue Kai's deranged fallacy was concerned. However, each and every person had their own circumstance, and naturally had a different way of thinking as well. At present, Yue Kai said what he thought as if seemingly the truth, but maybe he would meet a girl one day, one who could satisfy what his heart had been wishing for and step into the matrimony sanctuary ahead of time, ultimately hugging a chubby boy earlier.

"Dear, I want the latest Hermes bag."

A coquettish voice came from the left side, as a woman with a voluptuous body and beautiful looks held a handsome young man who was donned in various famous brands from head to toe. Her posture was literally almost hanging on the young man.

A smile outlined on the handsome young man's mouth as he said, "Then buy it. You can buy them if you like it, honey. We'll buy three to five of them."

The girl's eyes lit up and she immediately said with pleasant surprise, "You're the best, dear. I'll serve you and definitely make you feel great after we go back home tonight."

"I love it."

During the chat, the couple walked past Tang Xiu and Yue Kai. They did not even glance at them and headed straight into the Hermes store.

"What a foolish spendthrift." Yue Kai rolled his eyes and whispered.

Tang Xiu's smile looked strange as he commented, "I think you're just same, mate!"

Yue Kai was stunned and his face immediately blushed with shame. He touched his nose and coughed, "No, it's different. Absolutely different. At least I never said 'Honey, we'll buy three to five as long as you love them'... Hahaha."

Tang Xiu ruthlessly slammed him, "That is because you're poor as dirt."

Yue Kai's face was pulled down and said helplessly, "Big Bro Tang, don't send me such a deadly blow, will you? If I had a financial source like yours, I would have been disinclined to see that woman inside or the woman who just passed by. I'd definitely find myself the best women."

Tang Xiu shook his head and did not feel like responding to this creature again.

After the cigarette was completely burned out, Yue Kai then called Tang Xiu and walked toward the Hermes store. Just as he strode inside and saw the situation there, his expression instantly turned gloomy, since his girlfriend Xie Xiaotong acted so intimately, pulling the arm of the handsome young man who had just entered the store and tried her best to fawn upon him, while the other woman also did not want to be outdone by her and took the young man's other hand.

Much to Yue Kai's indignation, the handsome young man seemed to welcome the two beauties, with his arms coiled around their shoulders while his fingers slid across their makeup covered faces from time to time.

"You both are my babes. This young master is very happy today, so you can pick whatever bag you like and I'll pay it," said the handsome young man with a particularly bright smile.

"XIE XIAOTONG!" Yue Kai dashed a few steps forward and shouted, looking incensed.

The girl glanced at him and looked flustered. She hurriedly released the handsome young man's hand and wanted to break free from his hand. But that handsome young man obviously heard Yue Kai's shout clearly as he furrowed his brows. Not only did he not loosen Xie Xiaotong's shoulder, he even forcefully pulled her to his chest.

Ugh...

Xie Xiaotong somewhat regretted it. She had just seen Young Master Wu and was so excited that she forgot herself and ran straight to the young man and did everything to please him. She knew his identity as the only son of the Wanjian Group, who grew up with a golden spoon since childhood. He was rich and handsome with an illustrious identity—an existence a countless number of people would look up to in the future. He was simply the perfect wealthy husband in her eyes.

Chapter 695: Being Trampled On

Xie Xiaotong was once fortunate enough to be invited when a certain group of scions held a party, and the one she served was this Young Master Wu. She did her best to serve him that night, and not only did she win this young man's favor, she also obtained tens of thousands of yuan. Following that, she was also often called to serve him from time to time.

However, she knew she had just created trouble looking at the angry Yue Kai. Though Yue Kai was only a freshman at Shanghai University, he probably came from a notable, wealthy family given his extravagant spending.

Yue Kai's angry eyes instantly landed on Wu Guanghui and roared, "LET THE GIRL GO, YOU FUCKTARD!"

Wu Guanghui raised his brows. Not only did he not release Xie Xiaotong, but also lowered his face to kiss her, shot Yue Kai a provocative look, and then casually said, "Who the hell is this rubbish? Xiaotong, honey! Where the hell did this bloke come from? Do you know him?"

Xie Xiaotong knew how Wu Guanghui acted to a certain degree, and in particular, his habit to seek revenge for the smallest grievance, and his pettiness was also notoriously famous in his social circle. She would end up miserable if she made him lose face today. After hesitating and weighing the importance of Yue Kai and Wu Guanghui inside her mind, the balance counter immediately fell to the latter. She raised her pretty face, shook her head and said, "I don't know him, Young Master Wu."

Wu Guanghui nodded in satisfaction, hoisted his face toward Yue Kai a few times and sneered, "Did you hear that, punk? My honey, Xiaotong, doesn't know you. You're just hopelessly picking up a fight, aren't you?"

Yue Kai stared at Xie Xiaotong in disbelief. He had planned to

beat the guy, but Xie Xiaotong's answer was like a heavy slap in the face, literally trashing his complexion and burning his face.

She doesn't know him?

The woman who slept with him a few days ago now said that she doesn't know him just to fawn upon another man?

Yue Kai took a deep breath, trying to contain his anger inside. He pointed at Wu Guanghui and shot a "you got guts" look, and then turned around and walk away. Just as he was about to step out of the store door, he suddenly remembered something and walked back to the checkout counter, grabbed the 30 thousand yuan, and then spoke to the elegant and beautiful cashier in a deep voice, "I, Yue Kai, am a rich guy, but I'm not giving my money to that bitch. You, on the other hand, are much better since you make a living by your own skills. I'm leaving this money for you to pick wherever bag you like. Just count it as a present."

With that said, he went straight to the entrance door without looking back.

The elegant and beautiful cashier was utterly dumbfounded as she held the 30 thousand yuan Yue Kai gave her. She looked at Xie Xiaotong and then looked at Yue Kai's back with a sympathetic expression. However, she then turned around to speak to her female colleague in a whisper and then chased toward the outside.

At the shop's entrance.

Tang Xiu heard Yue Kai's yell, but he did not go inside. Though he did not know what happened inside, he did not want to meddle in the love affair issues between Yue Kai and his girlfriend.

"Are you okay?" Asked Tang Xiu casually after seeing Yue Kai come out with a sullen face.

Yue Kai spat to the side, shook his head and said with a scowl, "It's nothing. I just had some fun with a bitch for a couple of days, and now I wanna go home to wash my body since I'm done with

her.”

Tang Xiu sighed inwardly as he nodded and said, “Since you’re fine, let us just leave.”

The female cashier appeared in front of him holding the 30 thousand yuan quickly blocked Yue Kai’s path and said, “Hello, Sir. This is your money, I can’t accept it.”

“Interesting. This fucking bastard is really interesting. You know, a nobody is still a nobody, for no one will accept money from a fucktard like you.” Wu Guanghui came out from the inside while hugging the two women’s shoulders. He had heard Yue Kai cursing Xie Xiaotong as a bitch and was very angry inwardly. He came out and planned to humiliate Yue Kai, but did not expect to be a godsend opportunity just as he came out.

In an instant, Yue Kai’s face turned extremely nasty.

The female cashier had watched all the unfolded causes and everything that followed. She knew that this young master Wu was not a good man. She knew that this guy was using her to mock Yue Kai, making her sympathize with the latter, and quickly said, “That’s not true, since there’s a regulation in our store that no employees are allowed to receive tips and any benefits from our customers.”

Wu Guanghui frowned, and there was an annoyed look in his eyes, as he shouted at her in a deep voice, “SHUT THE HELL UP!”

Tang Xiu, who stood by at the side and looked at the fearful looking female cashier, as well as the nasty looking Yue Kai, secretly sighed inwardly and spoke to Wu Guanghui, “Dude, go easy on them. You already have the upper hand, so stop it here and now! It’s not worth it for you to make enemies just because of women, especially for such casual women.”

Wu Guanghui let out a complacent smile and only glanced at Tang Xiu. His eyes then fell again on Yue Kai’s unsightly

expression. On the contrary, it was Xie Xiaotong who was fuming, unable to bear being the target of Tang Xiu's ugly remark, as she cussed angrily, "Who the hell are you? It's none of your damn business! What are you, to mind others' fucking business? Careful with your words, who the hell did you say was a casual woman, huh? What a dickhead!"

The other woman also swayed her voluptuous waist and indignantly said, "Did you wash your mouth with shit? Look at your destitute and sour appearance, yet you want to be the third wheel in other's business? Hmph... relying on yourself you want to trifle with me?"

Wu Guanghui looked overjoyed and kissed Xie Xiaotong and the other woman's face and unreservedly praised them, "My two babies, you really can talk, eh? Anyways, your Young Master's mood is very great today, so good that I will treat and love you well tonight!"

Tang Xiu watched the trio in disgust, and then looked at the female cashier and lightly said, "My brother gave the money to you. Just accept it. You're outside the store now, so the rules of your employer no longer apply to you."

With that said, he patted Yue Kai's shoulder, shook his head and said, "Let's just go! Do you want to bite back the mad dogs who just bit you? Just go back home, take a bath and wash your bad luck."

Yue Kai nodded. He did not get angry with that female cashier though she had to give back his money and it was used by Wu Guanghui to mock him. He, on the contrary, admired her, because that 30 thousand yuan was probably equal to one or two months of her salary.

"Yeah, right!" Wu Guanghui rolled his eyes and looked at Tang Xiu and Yue Kai with disdain. He was regretting wasting time to taunt these two trashes, so he might as well spend his time having fun with these two women.

At this moment, his totally unconcerned eyes drifted from Tang Xiu and Yue Kai and were about to turn back to the store, as his eyes caught sight of someone and his expression moved all of a sudden. He immediately released the two women and strode past Tang Xiu towards a pair of handsome man and woman who were passing by another place about a dozen meters away from them.

“Hello, Brother Chu.”

The man and the woman halted their pace. When the man saw Wu Guanghui rushing over, a disgusted look flashed in his eyes, but he nodded at him and said, “It’s you, Little Wu! Did your Dad send you out of the company?”

“Yeah, I did great recently in the company, Brother Chu, so Dad gave me a holiday. I never thought I would bump into you here today. It’s really... a pleasure and honor for me. Anyways, is this... big sis-in-law? Wow, she’s really a fairy. A goddess.”

Wu Guanghui looked at the woman next to Chu Yuan, feeling very envious inside, though he still kept flattering without a change in expression or his voice.

Chu Yuan only let out a faint smile and did not feel like explaining his relationship with Xue Yu. He did take the initiative to invite Xue Yu out for a walk today. Since Xue Yu herself just came to Shanghai and had already bought her enough daily necessities and clothes with Tang Xiu before, she still proposed to visit the venue and was planning to buy some clothes, accessories, and jewelry for herself. It was because she wanted to dress herself up to look beautiful in order to attract Tang Xiu.

Suddenly, Chu Yuan’s expression moved, because he caught sight of two men in front, and one of them was unexpectedly Tang Xiu. He subconsciously glanced at Xue Yu and found that she also saw Tang Xiu and straightly walked towards him.

“How come you are here?” Tang Xiu felt somewhat helpless inside upon seeing Xue Yu and Chu Yuan. However, he felt quite

amused and annoyed to see Wu Guanghui, who previously acted so rampant and arrogant, now rushed over to Chu Yuan's front to greet him with such a humble manner.

Xue Yu let out a faint smile and grabbed Tang Xiu's arm, saying, "Chu Yuan called me out to take a walk today. It's kinda boring to go to the teahouse, so I brought him here since I wanted to buy some clothes and jewelry."

Tang Xiu nodded at her. He then looked at Chu Yuan and said, "How was it? Were you able to persuade her?"

"Haven't you seen what her character is like?" Chu Yuan shook his head. "She'll never budge on what she has decided upon. Not even ten bulls can pull her. Anyways, it's you who is too excessive, Tang Xiu. You just left her as your lover only."

"It was me who was willing!" Xue Yu interjected with an irritated expression.

Tang Xiu could not help laughing. He shifted his sight to Yue Kai, who was gaping in astonishment, and then Wu Guanghui, who was utterly dumbfounded and tongue-tied. While pointing at the latter, he asked, "Do you know this brat?"

"Yeah, I know his father." Chu Yuan nodded. "I have had some business deals with him."

"This brat is kind of a rotten apple—the type of unbridled and arrogant young master," said Tang Xiu. "You had better lessen your contact with him and his father later, since he is probably as bad as him for teaching such a son. If you can opt not to cooperate with him later, then try not to so as to save your own money."

"Did this brat provoke you or something?" Asked Chu Yuan, surprised.

"It's nothing." Tang Xiu waved his hand. "It's just a trivial thing, there's no need to stoop down to his level. Anyhow, let me introduce you to this guy. He's Yue Kai, a brother and a fellow

student of mine in university. Yue Kai, this is Chu Yuan, it's fine for you to call him Brother Chu later."

"Hello, Brother Chu. I've already heard your great name before. You're simply a legend in the business circle in Shanghai, an awesome figure in the domestic financial industry." Yue Kai hurriedly stretched his hand out to shake hands. "Anyways, I did not expect you to be friends with Big Bro Tang, though."

Chu Yuan's acted very humble, and after he shook hands with Yue Kai, he said with a smile, "Please don't tease me and compare me with Boss Tang, Brother Yue. I don't even qualify to carry his shoes."

Chapter 696: A Foolish Rich Man?

Never did it cross Yue Kai's mind that Chu Yuan would speak such a lavish praise on Tang Xiu. He then recalled all the performances showcased by Tang Xiu previously and finally realized something: Tang Xiu's identity was probably very extraordinary.

“Big Bro Tang, you are...” Yue Kai opened his mouth, but hesitated to continue.

Inwardly, Tang Xiu felt rather helpless. Chu Yuan praised him too lavishly in front of Yue Kai in a way that it was impossible for him to back down anymore. After hesitating for a moment, he also did not want to conceal it anymore and explained, “I'm the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corporation as well as the Everlasting Feast Hall. The money I have is probably more than people can imagine, to be honest. But money is nothing but mere worldly possessions in my eyes. Regardless of whatever identity each one of us has, we are brothers of the same kindred spirits.”

Yue Kai looked a bit astonished. He did not know what to say all of a sudden upon seeing how tranquil Tang Xiu's expression was. On the other hand, Wu Guanghui nearby was unable to restrain his body trying not to shiver, as a horrified expression burst out from his eyes.

The Magnificent Tang Corporation and the Everlasting Feast Hall?

The Everlasting Feast Hall was one of the best high-end restaurants in Shanghai, and Wu Guanghui also knew that it was not its main office, but only a branch. He would not have been this shocked if it was only this restaurant franchise, but the reputation of the Magnificent Tang Corporation was too astounding for him.

In particular, he just heard his father speaking to him a few days ago that the Magnificent Tang Corporation just bought a large plot

of land in Shanghai and was preparing to build its HQ as well as an industrial park. Nearly all the top 20 construction companies in the country received an invitation from this company, of which the tender would be held soon.

His family owned the Myriad Construction Group, and it could only be ranked as a mid-sized construction company in the country, thus not eligible to participate in the construction project tender held by the Magnificent Tang Corporation. But his father also said that if it worked well, they could cooperate with the company that won the bid and that they could make a fortune even if they only got some soup!

Pa...

Wu Guanghui suddenly slapped his own face, and his unbridled and arrogant manner had completely vanished. Instead, he looked full of remorse and regret as he said, "Tang... Boss Tang, I was just muddle headed and failed to recognize a great man such as you before. Please do not stoop down to my level if I have offended you."

"Okay, just hurry up and continue having fun with your girls!" Tang Xiu waved his hand in disgust. "Don't make a fool of yourself here."

At this very moment, Xie Xiaotong, who just caught up, was stunned, for she had never dreamed that Tang Xiu turned out to be the Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation and also seemed to have other industries other than this company as well. She recalled herself ridiculing and insulting him a while ago. Her whole being suddenly turned tense and restless, and the regret made her feel like dying.

She just compared them and suddenly found that Wu Guanghui, who was already very outstanding in the eyes of many people, was far worse than Tang Xiu. The latter was self-employed and built his own enterprise, and became the true owner of such a major

company, while the former was only a scion of a rich family—a second generation nouveau riche, and a playboy silk pants.

Pa...

Suddenly, a slap hit her face. And the one who did that was Wu Guanghui.

Wu Guanghui rolled up his sleeves and, after slapping Xie Xiaotong's face, he pointed at her and cursed furiously, "IT WAS BECAUSE OF YOU, BITCH! YOU'RE THE ONE WHO SEDUCED ME! Had I known you and this Yue... Mr. Yue knew each other, how the hell would I dare to even touch you? Get the hell out of here! And don't let me see you again later."

Xie Xiaotong looked dull after getting slapped. Never did she expect that this guy would slap her all of a sudden and make her a scapegoat as if all his mistakes were all caused by her.

She felt humiliated, and yet, the regret she felt was even more!

She admitted that she was not a good woman, but little did she think that her flattery would lead to this situation. At this moment, she suddenly felt that her stupidity was already beyond limits, for her snobbishness was nothing but making her a plaything for men... a slut.

BITCH!

The vocabulary replayed inside her mind, and Xie Xiaotong's heart was like being pierced by needles—painful. Her face was instantly devoid of color. She did not fight back nor did she get angry. She was as though she had lost her soul as she staggeringly walked away, carried by her footsteps.

Tang Xiu calmly watched as the scene unfolded. He had not the slightest sympathy for Xie Xiaotong. For one to be pitied, she or he must have a detestable side, and yet, she was the one who brought disaster upon herself for the situation and consequences of today's incident. He was also disgusted by Wu Guanghui and did not want

to even look at him again, saying, “Chu Yuan, are you going to continue strolling around? Or...”

Without waiting for Chu Yuan to answer, Xue Yu straightforwardly spoke, “No, we won’t go shopping together. I’m going with you.”

Chu Yuan opened his mouth and a forced, wry smile appeared on his handsome face. He then shook his head and sighed, “It’s as people said, that a woman who has gone out to marry a man is truly like something that has been lost and cannot be retrieved. Anyways, Jade Beauty is paying more attention to her lover than her friend, then I’ll go back first. Tang Xiu, remember your promise to drink with me some other day.”

Tang Xiu smiled at him and nodded with eyes following Chu Yuan’s departure.

At this time, Yue Kai had a complicated mood. He looked at the beautiful Xue Yu beside Tang Xiu and then looked at the latter and spoke, “About your things... do you still need my help?”

Tang Xiu scrunched up for a moment before shaking his head and saying, “Seems like we gotta forget it. You are not in the mood, and since I met Xue Yu here, I’ll take her to accompany me!”

“Okay, then!” Yue Kai was indeed not in the mood right now and nodded happily. Just as he walked away for a few steps, he suddenly recalled something and his pace came to a halt. He then turned around and asked loudly, “Big Bro Tang, are the clothes you wanna buy for her?”

“No!” Tang Xiu shook his head.

“HOLY FUCK!”

Yue Kai’s heart was as good as dead at this time. The comparison between them was pretty much odious, and his spirit was thoroughly dying. He had seen too many Casanovas, yet never seen such an amazing expert who could outspokenly say to buy clothes

for another woman with his lover.

“Your money.”

The female cashier from the Hermes exclusive store had yet to leave, so she witnessed the entire farce from the beginning to the end. She was extremely disgusted by Wu Guanghui and despised him, and even held Xie Xiaotong in an unusual contempt since she felt that she was a disgrace to all women.

Nevertheless, she did sympathize with Yue Kai at first, but felt happy for him afterward. Although she never expected that the Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation turned out to be just a handsome young man, but for Yue Kai to have such a brother was definitely a good karma that was sowed after having been cultivated for several generations.

What is the so-called brotherhood?

This Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corporation had spoken this, that it was something that the thought of the people involved in the bond that matter. Brothers would not bother mentioning wealth and money. Either being rich or destitute, brothers were brothers. So what this was called? This was the so-called genuine nature of what a real man!

Yue Kai was taken aback and looked back to at Tang Xiu again, only to find that Tang Xiu just waved at him and brought Xue Yu away.

“Just take the money! What has been given to someone is something one cannot take back. Taking it back will only mean that person is shameless. If anything, it was Big Bro Tang who actually gave me the money. Besides, he’s a super rich guy, so you should not take it seriously.”

Finding that Yue Kai was going to leave, the female cashier quickly blocked his path, shook her head and said, “No, a gentleman must never hand out a meal in contempt, and this is not

my money either. I already told you that I don't want it. Besides, I don't think your brother is likely someone to owe money. It was you who did not have enough money to pick up a girl and borrowed it from him, right? Anyhow, I've been wanting to speak to you about this before, but I held back since we're just strangers. But now, I can't think that much anymore."

"Pretending to be a scion from a wealthy family with others' money won't make you a real man. You're still young, so it is the time for you to study or start a business. It doesn't matter if you don't have money now. Just don't seek enjoyment and pleasure at first and wait until you earn enough money. Like those two women just now, they definitely cost you a great deal.

"Thus, I ask you to take this money back."

Again, Yue Kai was taken aback. He looked at this female cashier in disbelief and felt his face burning. He had just gotten humiliated by Wu Guanghui and it was already quite a grievous blow to him. To think that even an attendant was now looking down on him, a nefarious flame was immediately set ablaze inside his heart. He reached out to grab the 30 thousand yuan and stuffed it into her pocket, and then grabbed her hand and strode towards the store.

After entering, Yue Kai released the struggling female cashier's hand. He then picked the nearest four Hermes bags and directly dropped them on the checkout counter. Then, he took out a credit card and spoke in a heavy tone, "Swipe this card. I'll buy these four bags."

The female cashier looked stunned, and then her expression turned into that of surprise, Did I just misread him? Didn't he borrow the money to pick up that girl? Is he really rich?

Countless question marks fluttered around in her head. She hesitated for a short while, as she forced out a wry smile and said, "If what I spoke to you wrong, I beg you to forgive me and not to be offended by my ignorance. Please don't be angry and try to

prove yourself in front of me. There's no need for you to buy those four bags all at once. You must know that the total price of these four bags is 110 thousand yuan."

"I told you to swipe the card!" Said Yue Kai with a sullen face.

"You..."

The female cashier opened her mouth, only to find that Yue Kai did not even wanted to hear it. She suddenly felt annoyed and turned the label directly. After registering and calculating the price, she said, "The total amount of these four bags is 118 thousand yuan. Are you sure you're going to pay them with your credit card?"

"Swipe it!" Said Yue Kai adamantly.

However angry and irritated she may be, the female cashier still hesitated and looked at Yue Kai again. After finding out that his face was cold and gloomy, only then did she pick up the credit card and swiped it. As the bill was printed out, only then did she realize that she had really misunderstood Yue Kai. A customer who spent 118 thousand yuan meant that the person did not even need to borrow money from others.

Yue Kai shot her a deep look before he turned around and left.

The female cashier was speechless due to astonishment. The four bags were still on the checkout counter, and he just left like that? After a short blank, she hurriedly called out, "Sir, you haven't taken your bags!"

Yue Kai did not even look back as he replied, "I'm in a bad mood today. I'm not even allowed to play with money and throw it out? You can take all those bags if you want. Or throw them out if you don't."

"I..."

The female cashier was as though zapped by thunder. Her whole being turned silly and she stood still in her spot with a blank

expression. Her several colleagues around could only cast envious looks at her. She did not even remember that Yue Kai had also returned that 30 thousand yuan to her a while ago. Ultimately, in just a short few minutes, four Hermes bags with a total price of 118 thousand yuan were gifted to her.

“What’s wrong with everything going on today?

“Did I just run into a good-for-nothing? Or did I just bump a silly, rich local guy?

“And these four bags...”

Chapter 697: The Might of the Mysterious Array

Golden Eagle Mall.

Xue Yu held Tang Xiu's hand as they slowly passed through each clothing store. The stores that could open its business here were all world famous brands. Some people even said that this place was set up for the rich to spend their money, that even the cheapest underwear or pair of socks sold here was priced at four digits.

“Who do you want to buy clothes for?” Asked Xue Yu with a curious face, since she learned from Tang Xiu that he wanted to buy a set of woman's clothes.

Tang Xiu did not try to conceal it and directly answered, “It's for Ouyang Lulu.”

Xue Yu had never heard of Ouyang Lulu's name and naturally did not know who she was. She did not even ask what kind of relationship she had with Tang Xiu and asked directly, “How old is she and what's the size of her body?”

“She's about the same age as you, about 24 or 25 years old?” Tang Xiu shook his head with a forced smile. “As for the size of her body... well, I don't know about it.”

Xue Yu pondered, and then asked again, “But you should know her height, right? Is she busty, and how about her figure? And also, her nature...”

Tang Xiu was rendered speechless and dumbfounded being barraged by Xue Yu's series of questions. After a long while being at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, he asked, “You need to know one's nature if you want to buy clothes for that person?”

“That is only natural,” answered Xue Yu with a matter-of-factly expression. “I can determine what kind of clothes she likes if I know her character.”

Giving it a thought, Tang Xiu felt that what Xue Yu said was quite reasonable. With his description, Xue Yu straightly took him to several stores and finally chose a good coat, and then directly led him to a nearby underwear store and bought three sets of underwear that should be liked by a busty young woman.

After half an hour, the duo left the Golden Eagle Mall and stood outside at the entrance. Tang Xiu looked at Xue Yu and asked, “I already bought the clothes, do you have other plans?”

“Would you like to sit there with me? There’s a bit of an issue I’d like to ask you about,” said Xue Yu after hesitating for a short moment.

“What is it?” Asked Tang Xiu with a puzzled expression.

“It’s an issue related to an array,” said Xue Yu.

“You’re not even a cultivator, what do you need to know about an issue with an array for?” Tang Xiu was curious.

“You’ll know of it after you go with me,” said Xue Yu.

After hesitating for a short while, Tang Xiu decided to follow Xue Yu to the Tomson Villa. When he entered the villa, he saw that the place was still the same as before, even the quilt on the table was not moved or changed. When they came to Xue Yu’s bedroom, Tang Xiu took a fast glance around and immediately asked with a curious expression, “How do you have your meal here?”

Xue Yu seemed to recall about it and then said, “I’ve been studying the array ever since I came here, and I think I haven’t had any meals at all. Chu Yuan called me to go out and I planned to have a bite outside. Then, I finally bumped into you...”

Tang Xiu’s brows slightly furrowed. He took out the mobile phone to dial Mo Awu’s cell number and ordered him to go to a nearby restaurant to buy a meal and send it over. After that, he then said, “What exactly is the situation with the array you mentioned?”

Xue Yu then walked toward the dressing table, took out the yellowing book stitched with gold thread, and then handed it to Tang Xiu and said, “This book was given to me by the Ancestress. She told me that I should thoroughly study it so I can help you crack the array of that Immortal Trove. I was planning to crack it myself so as to make you feel that I’m a useful woman to you. But, after I studied it and even used a forbidden divination art, the divination was only able to reveal the fragments of its abstruseness, and I couldn’t fathom it after that.”

Tang Xiu took the book and read it. He immediately furrowed his brows, since the content recorded on the first page made him baffled.

The Six Starlight Array?

It was an array he had never heard of. What was even more baffling to him was that the more he read the contents along with scrutinizing the Six Starlight Array, the more his brows furrowed, until a 川 pattern was shown on his forehead. The array was that of an extremely uncommon type as it seemingly grouped into a pattern that did not conform to the common pattern of array design at all, with extreme intricateness and meticulous design. He once researched the totems of the Shaman Clan in the Immortal World, and he found that the pattern of the array outlined on it was somewhat similar to the totems of the Shaman Clan, but this Six Starlight Array was more profound.

“Xue Yu, tell me what you’ve comprehended about this Six Starlight Array,” said Tang Xiu after spending two hours reading more than twenty pages.

“What I understood about this Six Starlight Array is pretty shallow. My comprehension of its details is very few and far between, yet it is still quite broad and profound. For example, the most basic outline structure of the pattern based on the lines of points as its supporting frame, while the whole entity itself served as an overseer of the pattern. The segmentation constituted by

multiple diagrams, with each diagram separated by a distance to be distributed over an area around the crux as its central point...”

“Wait!”

Tang Xiu’s eyes suddenly lit up and reopened the Six Starlight Array pattern in the chart. His fingers kept rubbing on it, while the trajectory of its paths rippled in his eyes: the basic point, the pattern route of the array, and its collocation...

The triangle served as its power, whereas the whole entity served as a furnace.

The steady stream flowed backward from the source, and once it was constructed with spiritual power, it would no longer be a simple array anymore. Feng Shui arrays generally only had one crux, while this Six Starlight Array was different as it had six cruxes with each serving as an additional crux that not only doubled its might but also repeatedly overlapped with each other to increase its might by dozens of times, and it was even possible that it could multiply the might for hundreds of times.

Tang Xiu remembered the cave where Western Nefarious Sangha planted the medicinal herbs. The inlaid Soul Tranquilizer Stone and the solidified Dragon Eye there were perfectly laid out to form this Six Starlight Array.

Whoosh whoosh whoosh!

Tang Xiu took out five pieces of jade from the interspatial ring. After visually measuring the distance between them and separately differentiating each according to the five angles of the Six Starlight Array, he then took a larger jade and placed it in the center position.

“Oh, it’s not correct?”

After designing the pattern, Tang Xiu found that this simple arrangement of the Six Starlight Array did not produce any effect at all, and also found some discrepancies as well.

“This Six Starlight...”

Suddenly, Tang Xiu’s expression changed and he immediately put down the book. He then looked at Xue Yu and asked, “Was it Old Blind who gave this book to you?”

“Yeah!” Xue Yue nodded.

“She misled me,” said Tang Xiu with an expression of being at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh. “This chart is simply a mistake, and this Six Starlight Array is just a prank. Anyways, I’m going to show you a new arrangement for this array, you can see it for yourself.”

With that said, Tang Xiu took another piece of jade from his interspatial ring and placed the other six in a different symmetrical orientation with the same distance separation from the center. Afterward, when he put the last large jade in the middle, he continuously drew the outline of the pattern, which in the end instantly stimulated it.

BOOM...

A dreadful aura formed on the table, as though a small windstorm had instantly smashed the table, penetrated the floor, and continued shooting down at an extremely fast speed.

"Oops!"

Tang Xiu’s face changed and instantly released his Primal Chaos Force to wrap the windstorm in nearly an instant and forcibly contained while removing the array at a very fast speed.

Xue Yu was forced back for seven-plus steps from the windstorm that had just formed. After everything vanished, her eyes stared wide with a look of disbelief within. She ran back in front of the table, looking at the tabletop and the floor below. She could see that a circular hole with a diameter of more than ten centimeters was created on the ground in the apartment below.

It had to be noted that her bedroom was on the second floor of

the residential compound! Yet, it drilled down and penetrated two floors in a flash?

Tang Xiu awkwardly scratched the back of his head and said with a forced smile, “I forgot you’re living in a residential building, and neither did I expect that this array would erupt quickly the moment it was arranged. Luckily, I removed it in a timely manner. Had I been late by ten seconds, that windstorm would not only create the hole in the center, but would definitely destroy the entire building.”

The might of an array was something Xue Yu had never seen before. At this time, her heart was jolted after hearing Tang Xiu’s explanation, as it was her first time realizing how terrifying a cultivator was.

“You... can you teach me to cultivate and step into the Dao?” There was anticipation in Xue Yu’s eyes, but her nervousness was even more evident.

Tang Xiu pondered for a while before he slowly replied, “My cultivation system is different. Though, in fact, it would not be inferior to those cultivators in your cultivation system once you have a breakthrough. For example, Old Blind. I know perfectly well about her strength, and even though some cultivators who are said to have a very good cultivation level, they may not be her match at all.”

“I want to cultivate on both,” said Xue Yu.

Recalling Old Blind’s aid in Kanas as well as considering that this woman did treat him well, Tang Xiu finally nodded and said, “Since you want to become a cultivator, then I’ll teach you a set of the Daoist cultivation system. Cultivating in both systems is actually easy, and though I’m not familiar with the circumstances with your cultivation system, I’m sure it won’t have a conflict. I have seen many people who cultivated in many different cultivation techniques. Some of them were even able to leave their

marks in the world, while some others, however, were distracted and it held them back. Since you've made up your mind with this choice, it will be up to your diligence and hard work later."

Tang Xiu was perfectly clear that even her closest person had a similar situation as Xue Yu, such as his disciple, Gu Yan'er, who was an immortal cultivator with a very formidable strength. Her cultivation level was already quite high, yet she also became an in-name disciple under the Heavenly Emperor Tian Ji, from whom she learned the deduction technique of Divinatory Art, and eventually found Earth.

"I can help find you a teacher if there's a chance later."

Tang Xiu's smile turned somewhat wider, for he suddenly felt that turning Xue Yu into a cultivator would not be a bad thing. If Gu Yan'er could give her some pointers, perhaps she would also have a chance to ascend to the Immortal World in the future.

Xue Yu herself was unaware of what Tang Xiu was thinking, and asked curiously, "What kind of teacher, exactly? Is it a teacher who can teach me cultivation and step into the Dao?"

Tang Xiu chuckled, "She indeed can teach you a cultivation system and make you step into the Dao, but not only that since she also can teach you divinatory techniques. Furthermore, with her attainments in this aspect, not even the underworld nor the heavenly secrets are considered impossible subjects to her."

"You're kidding me, right?" Xue Yu shook her head. "Even if you do become a Divine Oracle, you're probably..."

"Don't look at this issue from the angle of your mortal eyes." Tang Xiu waved his hand to interrupt her. "There are a lot of things you don't understand. You will only know about the abilities possessed by Daoist cultivators or immortal cultivators when you've reached a certain level of strength."

Xue Yu seemed to have a hazy notion about it and curiously said,

“So, when will you teach me how to cultivate?”

Tang Xiu corrected her, “What I’m going to teach you is not a Daoist cultivation technique, but one of the immortals. But you must keep in mind that you are not allowed to pass this cultivation technique to anyone, no matter what.”

“I promise!” Xue Yu firmly nodded.

Chapter 698: Dealing with the Damages

The differences between Daoist cultivators and Immortal cultivators was something obscure to Xue Yu, so she did not ask anything on this issue. She was anticipating being taught an Immortal cultivation technique by Tang Xiu that could elevate her to become a powerful figure in the future. She found that she had a strong interest in arrays, and decided that she must learn and study this field whenever she had the opportunity in the future.

“Hey, you haven’t told me when you will teach me!”

Tang Xiu looked at the time and seemingly remembering something, he asked, “You said you haven’t eaten anything yet, right? Didn’t I already tell Awu to buy it?”

“Awu has come back long ago, you know.” Xue Yu smiled. “You just didn’t hear him coming since you were so infatuated in studying that book. Anyways, I’m not hungry. How about you teach me now?”

“No need to rush now.” Tang Xiu shook his head. “Let’s have a bite first and then I’ll teach you afterward.”

An hour later after, Tang Xiu and Xue Yu were full, the duo came back to the latter’s bedroom and Tang Xiu directly said, “Take off your clothes. I’ll teach you how to identify the acupoints and meridians first. After you’ve thoroughly grasped them, I’ll then impart you which channels to circulate according to the cultivation technique route.”

Take off my clothes?

Xue Yu hesitated for a short while, but she still took her coat off without speaking. Then, she undressed the shirt underneath it under Tang Xiu’s watchful gaze. When there was only underwear left on her body, her white face had already turned beet red, and even the roots of her ears were slightly reddish.

Never once had she ever worn so little on her body before any men since she was a child until becoming an adult, for there was a special custom for the tribes who lived in the Miao Region that a girl born there must never let any men see her body, not even their fathers...

Additionally, she was still a virgin and never had any physical contact with men. Even if she did prepare to give her first time to Tang Xiu, or even every time whenever he wanted it afterward, she still felt very embarrassed, shy, and nervous.

Looking at Xue Yu's flawless body, Tang Xiu, who was originally going to start immediately, felt a flame starting to burn inside him after seeing her shy and blushing appearance. Despite having a firm self-control and venting his desire with Ouyang Lulu yesterday and today, yet that flame of desire was raging back like before.

“Undress everything.”

Sometimes, having experienced the first time would lead to the second, and having done it with someone would make one wanting the second one. For instance, a woman who went off the rails. It would be hard for her to escape from this aspect as she would put aside her restraint, believing that it did not matter if she did it again after doing it once.

It was the kind of psychology Tang Xiu currently had at this moment. He had already “occupied” Ouyang Lulu's body, so it did not matter if he wanted Xue Yu's body as well. More so that he did not want to be fettered and bound by himself upon facing an attractive woman.

“C-can... can I not take it off? Umm... I'm having ‘that’.” Xue Yu's voice was a bit trembling and her ear turned redder.

Tang Xiu stared blankly and suddenly could not help but groan inside. He felt somewhat awkward and yet vexed inside. He then touched his nose and said, “If that is the case, let it be. I'll teach

you as far as possible, perhaps you can memorize it well.”

“Alright.” Xue Yu had been secretly observing Tang Xiu’s expression, only to find herself a bit disappointed as different kinds of emotions were born inside her heart. Tang Xiu used to behave like a gentleman, and she thought that she did not have what it took to make him interested in her. And now, seeing that he looked disappointed, it made her realize that she was actually quite attractive.

Time fled by. Just as the duo was immersed in the atmosphere of ‘teaching’ and ‘studying’, a scream suddenly came from downstairs. It was a woman’s scream and was piercingly loud.

“Shoot! The floor was just drilled through before and I forgot to deal with it.” Tang Xiu jumped from the bed, grabbed Xue Yu’s clothes, and threw them at her, saying, “Put on your clothes. Hurry! We gotta deal with this problem quickly before we continue.”

Realizing that they needed to address this issue now, Xue Yu quickly dressed up and followed Tang Xiu to the outside. When the two of them came down from the stairs, they saw a middle-aged man in pajamas rushing out of the compound, followed by a woman with disheveled hair.

“Are you the landlord of this compound?” Asked Tang Xiu after looking at the two of them.

The man seemed a bit flustered as well as angry after seeing Tang Xiu and Xue Yu coming down from the stairs, and loudly said, “That’s right, this is my home. Who are you?”

“We’re the tenants of your compound,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “I apologize for the small incident that caused the floor to be pierced and bore a hole in the ground. This has affected you, so other than wanting to apologize, I’d like to pay for the damages no matter how much it costs. I can accept that.”

The middle-aged man's expression instantly turned gloomier and he angrily replied, "You want to pay compensation? Do you think this is something that can be solved just by paying compensation? My home was all good and neat, and then my roof was hit by something all of a sudden and created a hole there, and even two floors were pierced through. Get inside and have a look at my home yourself! Everything in my study room is in a mess, even my bedroom is like it was just burglarized."

Tang Xiu knew that he was in the wrong and let out a hollow laugh, and then hurriedly said, "Don't worry about that, Big Brother. Let's talk about it. The fault is mine, and your life was also affected. Thus, I'll pay ten times the compensation for everything. If you think it's troublesome, I'll immediately find a repairman and also buy all the damaged things in your house."

The middle-aged man could feel Tang Xiu's sincerity as well as seeing his humble attitude. The anger inside him immediately vanished, and after being silent for a short while, he then slowly said, "What's your name?"

"I'm Tang Xiu."

The middle-aged man faintly felt that the name was familiar, but he could not remember where he had heard it. On the contrary, the woman who was currently tidying up her hair suddenly pointed to Tang Xiu and exclaimed, "I know you! You're the famous young miracle-working doctor Tang Xiu, aren't you? You... were you not in Star City? How come you're in Shanghai?"

Upon hearing the reminder from his wife, the middle-aged man immediately remembered Tang Xiu's identity, and even his thought went far beyond that.

"It turns out to be you, Brother Tang Xiu! Alas... had I known earlier who you were, I would not have acted with that attitude just now. I've long heard about your resounding name!" The middle-aged man laughed.

“Big Brother and Big Sis-in-law, I never thought you both would recognize me. But I really am apologizing for this incident since it has affected you both,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Nevermind it.” The middle-aged man waved his hand. “It’s like we are having a fight with a stranger at first, but then turns out that we’re actually relatives. Hence, let’s cut this ceremonial talk. Besides, people said that close neighbors are better than distant relatives, no? That’s right, I forgot to introduce myself. I’m Yu Kuizeng, the chairman of Tiancheng Group, and this is my wife, Wang Xiaoyue.”

The Tiancheng Group?

Tang Xiu knew about this company, and there was only a few people in Shanghai who did not know it. The Tiancheng Group’s main business was automobile retails, after-sales, and it also engaged in sales of mechanical parts. He also learned of the legendary figures in the business world while studying economics, and this man in front of him was one of them.

Before Yu Kuizeng turned 19, he was but a poor and destitute man who worked as a maintenance worker at a dealership. Later on, he resigned from the job and set up his own small repair shop. Since he possessed good skills, was honest and upright, he was eventually able to develop his business and opened a bigger repair shop after more than two years.

Afterward, he decided to borrow a heavy loan from the bank and cooperated with several auto manufacturers that did not sell well in China. At the same time, they established three brands of auto 4S shops. Because of his sincerity and shrewdness, his business got bigger and bigger, and then came into contact with high-end car businesses about more than a decade ago.

Eventually, his business expanded and he now had at least a few billions of yuan in wealth. It was no wonder that he could afford to buy a residential house and lived in the most expensive area in

China, the Tomson Villa.

“Ah, it turns out to be Big Brother Yu. I really have to blame my eyes for being unable to recognize you a while ago,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “So to say, I read about you in some financial magazines, and also watched your interviews on TV.”

“Huh? Brother Tang knows me too?” Yu Kuizeng was astonished.

“We both are businessmen, so it’s only natural to pay more attention to other businessmen,” said Tang Xiu with a smile. “Especially you, Big Brother. You’re a successful businessman yourself, so of course I know you.”

Yu Kuizeng felt flattered and happy by Tang Xiu’s words. Though he did have billions in assets, he also knew who Tang Xiu’s identity was. This owner of the Magnificent Tang Corporation may act low-key, but he happened to have a good relationship with several wealthy people—his friends in the business world. Among them was Jin Xingkui—his brother who often mentioned this Brother Tang of his to him.

“Alright. Come come come, Brother Tang... and this one is... Anyways, let’s talk inside.”

“How do you do, Big Brother? How do you do Big Sis-in-law? My name is Xue Yu,” said Xue Yu with a smile.

“You’re so beautiful, sis-in-law. Like a fairy,” replied Wang Xiaoyue with a smile. “Brother Tang Xiu is really blessed to actually find himself such a beautiful wife like you.”

Tang Xiu did not elaborate on his relationship with Xue Yu. After entering Yu Kuizeng’s home, he first went to his study room and saw that the windstorm produced by the array turned out to have produced a much bigger might as it turned this study room in a complete mess.

Standing in front of Tang Xiu, Yu Kuizeng raised his head to look at the hole in the ceiling. He forced a wry smile and said, “Brother

Tang, I can't help but marvel about something. How did you do it? To think that you actually caused... made such a hole. You also know that my house is on the first floor!"

Before leaving downstairs, Tang Xiu had already thought about this problem and prepared an answer. So, he let out a dry chuckle and said, "The lab I just set up recently has developed a product with a special technology. This product is kind of related with the military, so I can't disclose it as it's under a Non-Disclosure Agreement. When I just arrived in the compound, I wanted to show it off to Xue Yu to demonstrate its power. Then, I finally remembered that I was upstairs, so..."

Yu Kuizeng's countenance slightly changed. He did not expect that Tang Xiu had some involvement with the military, and immediately canceled the thought to ask him about it.

"Brother Yu, I hope you can help me keep this a secret. This product of technology is, after all, produced under cooperation with the military. Furthermore, the Magnificent Tang Corporation must not make it known to the public. It will be very troublesome if you ever disclose this thing out."

"I understand. You can rest assured about that," said Yu Kuizeng with a serious expression.

Chapter 699: Strange Incidents

Unwilling to owe a favor due to damaging Yu Kuizeng's house and ruining many objects in it, Tang Xiu insisted to give compensation. He had a short chat with them since the day was almost over and hurriedly found maintenance workers in the property management office, of whom contacted someone who then spent two hours to patch the holes.

Late at night, around midnight, Tang Xiu left the Tomson Villa Complex. Though Xue Yu wanted him to stay, Ouyang Lulu was still at his home. After Tang Xiu and Xue Yu had a warm moment together, he then walked out of the villa's entrance.

Back at his home, Tang Xiu saw the lights on the second floor lit up. Ouyang Lulu obviously had woken up. When getting there, he saw her leaning on the pillow while reading a fashion magazine and seemingly enjoying it. There was also a red jujube lotus seed soup off on the bedside cabinet.

“How was it? Have you had enough rest?”

Tang Xiu walked to the bed and said with a smile while watching Lulu, who was wearing a white sling that exposed her bare, lotus-like white and smooth arm and her sexy white flesh clavicle cleavage between the proud peaks. At the same time, he put down the clothes he bought for her.

Lulu thought that Tang Xiu would not come back tonight, and she did not expect him to come back late at night; that made her happy and excited immediately. She sat on the bed and smilingly said, “I rested well, so very well and sweet. I dare say this is the longest time I've ever slept in my life, and also the most comfortable sleep I ever had.”

Tang Xiu pointed to the electronic clock hanging on the wall and said with a smile, “It's thirty past midnight. If you keep staying up like this, you'll probably end up tired and with no spirit during the

day.”

“So what? I’ll just sleep during the day at the worst,” said Ouyang Lulu with a smile. “Anyways, what did you do today, and why did you come back so late?”

“Accompanied a female friend of mine to her company, and then met my lover and went to her place. Shortly put, I did not do anything serious today, though I did meet some trashes. But forget it, let us not talk about that. I need to take a shower and sleep,” said Tang Xiu without thinking.

That night, Tang Xiu slept while embracing Ouyang Lulu. Though her smooth and delicate body made him eager to have another rumble, he then recalled that it was her first time “bleeding”, and she was also tossed about by him twice, so he restrained himself.

Early in the morning.

When the first sunshine shone through the curtain gap into the room, Tang Xiu woke up from his sleep. Just as he wanted to move, Lulu, who slept like a docile kitten in his embrace, was awakened and then opened her eyes, asking, “What time is it?”

Tang Xiu looked at the time and smilingly said, “8:10.”

Sitting up, Lulu then saw that Tang Xiu had turned over, got up and then immediately dressed up. She smiled at him and asked, “It’s Sunday, what are you going to do?”

“Got no plan as of now,” answered Tang Xiu.

“How about accompanying me to the Paradise Manor?” Asked Ouyang Lulu. “You haven’t been there for a long time, and my staff are kind of thinking that you dumped me!”

Cough, cough...

Tang Xiu coughed twice, looking a bit at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, and said, “Your employees are really salty to worry

about some useless stuff like others' business. Anyways, I guess it's fine to go with you today, though! Oh... I bought some clothes for you yesterday. Try putting them on and see if they fit you."

There was a surprised expression on Lulu's face. She took them over and had a look at them, and then asked with an incredulous expression, "Did you buy them for me?"

"Yeah!" Tang Xiu nodded.

"Aren't your eyes way too amazing?" Said Lulu incredulously. "Either the underwear or this coat, the style and color are the kind I love. Honey, I think you should open a clothing factory directly! Your business will definitely become hot."

Tang Xiu was secretly embarrassed. He indeed bought these clothes, but he did not say he was the one who chose them! But seeing her expression, he did not want to mention Xue Yu, and just let out a faint smile and said, "Alright, hurry up! Let's go to the Paradise Manor after breakfast."

"Got it!"

Lulu hurriedly jumped from the bed and quickly took off her underwear. She did not even try to conceal herself in front of Tang Xiu, making his throat dry and the flame start to move into his crotch. So as to avoid the desire from arousing too much, he turned around and left the bedroom.

"Boss!"

On the staircase on the first floor, Mo Awu stood silently with a stack of documents in his hand.

"Have you been waiting for me?" Tang Xiu was surprised, "Is there something up?"

Mo Awu handed over the documents and said, "There was a mysterious incident in the Minan District. Four women who were on their way to work in the nightclub were murdered. I received the news at four in the morning and caught up to the scene. When

I got there, the cops had already blocked the scene, so I couldn't see the exact situation.”

“How would criminal cases have anything to do with us?” Asked Tang Xiu with a baffled expression. “You have never reported to me about this kind of information before.”

“I would never bother you with ordinary criminal cases,” said Mo Awu. “But the incident this time is different, since those four dead bodies had all their blood sucked clean, all of them. Also, unusual traces of a fierce fight could be seen there from the photos taken from the scene. I have seen these fighting traces before, it should be caused by those divergent races.”

“A divergent race?” It was a term Tang Xiu had never heard of after he returned to Earth, so he asked with a curious expression. “What exactly is this divergent race? What is their special trait, exactly?”

“You also know many special species exist in the world. For instance, the fierce beasts who gain sentience,” said Mo Awu. “Also, there are some non-human existences, like the Demi-humans such as vampire bats that can turn into humanoids, which are famously called as Vampires. There are also Demi Beastmen who are the half-breed of men and beasts, as well as wizards and magus who practice special arts or cultivation techniques... those divergent races are mostly real human beings that possess extraordinary abilities.”

Tang Xiu looked at the photos in his other hand, and also saw that it indeed had many unusual traces of a fierce fight. Such as the ripped wall, and the scattered paw prints with phosphorus powder, some kind of feathers and hairy flesh...

“So, what you mean is that the murderer who killed those nightclub girls should be one with claws and feathers among the divergent races?” Asked Tang Xiu slowly.

“They should be.” Mo Awu nodded. “I can tell from this

information and photos that the ones who were involved in the fight have at least one from the Beastman, one of the Wingman, and a vampire.”

Tang Xiu frowned and commented, “Aren’t these things you told me be all from the Western mythology? What are they doing in China? There are only a handful of cultivators in China as far as I know, and a few people with special abilities. How come I have never heard of these creatures from overseas before?”

“These divergent races are also rare existences in foreign countries, but they really do exist in our world,” said Mo Awu. “Once in a battlefield I witnessed one of the Beastmen slaughter many mercenaries, and also encountered a vampire in an old castle during an assassination mission with my four comrades. Other than me and one of my companions, the other three were all slaughtered in the hands of that vampire. My comrade and I injured that vampire with an anti-tank grenade before we were able to assassinate the target, and then escaped smoothly.”

“You said these creatures are evil?” Asked Tang Xiu with a frown.

“Our Everlasting Feast Hall conducted a secret investigation, some other people even purchased this information from the Darkwind Organization. Though we didn’t obtain much information, it’s conjectured that some of these divergent creatures are indeed inherently evil, but some others are not committing evil, nor indiscriminately killing innocent people. As a matter of fact, if not because of the chaotic situation in certain foreign countries, these divergent creatures would have been understood and been able to conceal themselves better than cultivators. Let alone ordinary people, even powerful figures with formidable background would not be aware of their existence.”

Tang Xiu pondered for a short while, and then slowly asked, “With your current cultivation, how is your chance of defeating that Beastmen you saw in the battlefield or that vampire you met in that old castle?”

Mo Awu scrunched up for a moment before shaking his head, and then said with a forced smile, “I can’t answer that. I was far away from that Beastman then, since I saw him through high-end binoculars. His speed was very fast and he possessed powerful strength, as well as was being proficient in killing techniques. Simply his momentum and vigor were enough to destroy dozens of heavily armed mercenaries in just half a minute. As for the vampire, maybe I can kill him if I exert all my strength.”

“That being the case, are they actually more powerful than middle-rank fierce beasts?” Commented Tang Xiu in surprise.

“They should be.” Mo Awu nodded. “After all, they have the same level of intelligence as human beings, to begin with. Even some of those divergent races have higher intelligence than human beings, while in terms of speed and strength as well as attacking techniques, they are indeed comparable to middle-rank fierce beasts.”

Tang Xiu’s eyes instantly lit up after hearing his explanation. He needed all sorts of natural resources for cultivation. If he could kill those vampires and Beastman and then obtained the materials in their bodies for cultivation resources, then it would be great. Yet, the one thing that must be noted was that he must possess formidable strength since, in contrast, these divergent creatures also had their own cultivation systems. Their powerful strength and formidable bodies were a result of practicing their cultivation system, and thus, the materials that could be obtained from their carcasses would be better as well.

“Awu, how deep is the intelligence network built by our Everlasting Feast Hall in Shanghai?” Asked Tang Xiu quickly.

“It should be at least several times stronger than the national intelligence agency,” said Mo Awu. “Though I don’t dare to say we have covered the entire Shanghai, I can say that we have assigned our intelligence personnel in nearly all the areas here. This is why I can receive information about murders by the divergent races

and rush to the scene in a short time.”

“If so, immediately send our people to investigate these divergent creatures,” said Tang Xiu in a deep voice. “Find them, whether they are vampires, Beastman, or Wingman ones, since they will be a threat to the people. I will be personally involved in this matter and deal with these things.”

“I’ll arrange it at once.” Mu Awu replied and turned around to leave.

Chapter 700: Han Jintong's Crisis

At Jinbai Hotel, Shanghai's Hong District. It was a hotel that was barely three-stars. Having an average occupancy rate and mediocre business, only a few guests stayed there.

Han Jintong's complexion was pale like a sheet, and a bloodstain painted the corner of his mouth. Scars could be seen all over his body as he sat in the corner of the room on the seventh floor, stitching his wounds. Four or five meters from him, a bruised Caucasian woman with blond hair and wearing a tattered robe was also covered with blood.

"Please leave, Professor!"

The Caucasian woman had scarlet pupils and a pair of sharp nails as her white hands gently stroked a concave bronze mirror she took from her left chest.

Han Jintong firmly shook his head and said, "Shanjenna, I may not know why they are chasing you, but you're the best student I have ever had, as well as my sparring partner for several years. Under such a situation, I won't... cough, cough... I just can't leave you alone."

A desperate expression could be seen on Shanjenna's face as she said, "You've helped me enough, Professor. Now that you have been seriously injured, your chance of living will be very slim if you keep staying with me. I already safely hid that Skull Insignia in the cabinet in the residential building we met at yesterday. I plan to send the Skull Insignia to Salzburg to hand it over to my big brother after ensuring your safety. It's up to fate whether this only relative of mine can survive."

"As I said, I won't leave you alone," said Han Jintong in a deep voice. "If you want to hand over that Skull Insignia to your big brother, wait for this crisis to pass before you go on your own."

“The one who is hunting me is Grove Bear, Professor.” Shanjenna bitterly said. “He’s a Gold Badge assassination agent of the Stygian Club. Though the hunting squad he leads consists of only five people, all of them are Silver Badge elites. Two of them are Beastman, one is a Bloodkin, and the last two are from the Wingmen. Those who fought with us yesterday are a Beastman, a Bloodkin, and a Wingman, while the other two Silver Badges did not appear. The most important thing is, Grove Bear himself hasn’t shown up yet. But I’m sure he has must have come to Shanghai. We wouldn’t have a chance to run away had he appeared last night.”

Han Jintong frowned and asked, “Tell me. Why are they hunting you?”

A fierce expression suddenly covered Shanjenna’s face as she answered, “The Shadow Division of the Stygian Club set up a ‘Flesh Mill’. Its members secretly kidnap ordinary humans from all over the world to consume their flesh and blood, devour their souls, and even use them as guinea pigs for their experiments and research in some lethal weapons. I happened to find the specific location of this Flesh Mill, and the note that records its coordinates is hidden in the Skull Insignia.”

Han Jintong’s countenance changed, and he angrily said, “I already knew that the Stygian Club was an evil organization, so I refused to join it. Even when I came back from abroad to live a normal life in China, little did I think that they were so insane as to pursue you to China and even murder ordinary people here.”

“You had better leave now, Professor,” said Shanjenna. “The enemy is too strong. Once they find us here, I’ll take them on myself. Thus, you gotta hurry and escape.”

“Stop persuading me, Shanjenna,” said Han Jintong while gritting his teeth. “There’s no use to go on living without honor when I can’t even protect my own student. However, we won’t be able to deal with these Assassins by relying on our strength. It

seems I need the aid of my old friends.”

With that said, he propped himself up with difficulty by leaning on the wall, picked up the mobile phone which had its battery thrown out, and reinstalled the battery again. He immediately took a relieved sigh after seeing that the phone was still functional. Just as he was about to dial a number, he seemed to realize something all of a sudden, and then looked at Shanjenna.

My two old friends have strength comparable to mine, while Shanjenna and I together are not even a match to those three assassins. I’m afraid it would still be useless even if we’re to call them over, and will even implicate them instead. But if I don’t ask for their aid, how can I solve this imminent crisis? Han Jintong’s face was constantly changing.

After a long silence, Tang Xiu’s face suddenly appeared in his mind.

Will he help if I ask him? With his identity and ability, it will be easy for him to deal with these assassination agents. But, how much must I pay if he agrees?

He kept thinking and hesitating.

As Han Jintong glanced at the tattered and battered Shanjenna, he finally gritted his teeth and dialed Tang Xiu’s cell number.

At the Paradise Club.

Tang Xiu and Ouyang Lulu had just arrived. Before they even got off from the car, he heard his mobile phone buzzing. After looking at the number displayed on the screen, he connected it through and spoke, “Do you have a matter for calling me?”

With a bit of expectation in his tone, Han Jintong said, “Can I ask for your help, Mr. Tang? And, what price I must pay for you to help me?”

“Not interested!” Replied Tang Xiu and directly hang up. If Han Jintong did not say that last sentence, he would probably consider it, yet that old man actually asked what price he must pay in exchange for his help, a notion that he was rather repugnant with.

“Who was it, Tang Xiu?” Ouyang Lulu, who had gotten off the car, asked Tang Xiu.

“An unimportant person who wants me to help him,” said Tang Xiu.

Ouyang Lulu did not ask again and deftly coiled her hand to Tang Xiu’s and smilingly said, “You will be the Boss’s husband of our Paradise Club from today onward. So this will be our family’s business, and you can do whatever you want in managing it. If anything, all the money invested here was hard-earned by myself. So, I got no problem even if it’s completely gone. At the worst, I will just go to my family to ask for money as a dowry.”

The Boss’ husband?

Tang Xiu was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh. It gave him a quite complicated feeling since it truly made him realize what was the meaning of the saying that: “a woman who has gone out of her family to marry is like something that can never be retrieved again”. Ouyang Lulu had yet to be joined with him in matrimony, yet she had already begun to turn outward.

At Jinbai Hotel.

Han Jintong’s expression was that of bitterness upon hearing the beeping tone from the mobile phone. Little did he think that Tang Xiu would be this insensible and heartlessly refused directly without him even asking for what help he needed.

“It’s no use, Professor.”

Shanjenna’s lower lip squirmed, revealing her two fangs. There was desperation in her eyes, before it turned cold all of a sudden.

Her gaze shifted toward the door as a pair of broken wings sprouted out from her back. The instant they opened up, she dashed and came to Han Jintong's side almost in an instant, stretched out her hand to grab his shoulder, and sprinted toward the window to the outside.

Her speed was extremely fast, leaving only afterimages in the air as her figure already rushed to the opposite side of the five-story building.

Clatter...

A silver bullet shot forward in a spiraling forward as though tearing the space barrier and instantly hit Shanjenna's wing. A flame was then set ablaze across the wings, while Shanjenna screamed out miserably and immediately fell to the top of the building. Fortunately, Han Jintong's reaction was swift, as he instantly grabbed her and jumped to the other side downstairs the moment after.

He had already been injured, thus affecting his actions at this moment. But since his cultivation level was rather high, his hand instantly grabbed the window on the second floor after the fall, smashing the glass windows with his kick and sprinting while bringing Shanjenna.

He must run away! He was ready to unleash everything he had to escape!

Since the enemy had already caught up with them, they must escape as far as possible, or only a dead end would greet them otherwise.

Never did Han Jintong imagine that these assassins would be this recklessly bold and dared to act in a downtown area in broad daylight. This place was Chinese territory, could it be that these assassins had no fear to annoy the powerhouses residing in China?

Suddenly, a bold idea churned inside Han Jintong's mind when

he sprinted fast down the corridor. He quickly kicked the door to the room at the side and took Shanjenna inside. He then grabbed a chair, dashed to the window and threw it to the floor below.

He had to make noise, and it was best to create a huge mess. He did not believe that those assassins were really that bold to expose their dreadful strength amidst a big incident. Furthermore, he thought that only amidst a confusion would they possibly have a glimmer of hope to escape.

Nearby.

On the streets where an endless stream of pedestrians walked, passer-bys suddenly heard the sound of smashed glass, immediately followed by a chair and glass fragments falling down. Several people were almost hit as they screamed and ran away. The incident attracted a large number of pedestrians' eyes, as they looked up at the second-floor window of the building.

Under a telephone pole, two young men wearing jackets and smoking cigarettes were standing still and looking around aimlessly. They received orders from the leaders above and went all out to find some strange people. The precise order assigned to them was that what they searched were not human beings, but vampires and Demihumans—Beastman from the Western legends.

“What is going on?”

The two young men exchanged looks and subconsciously walked toward the scene of the accident. They took out their monoculars at this time.

“Brother Ya, look over there!”

Suddenly, the young man's body shivered. He has just raised his arm, only to find that the flashing figure had disappeared at the opposite side of the building.

“What is it?” The young man called Ya curiously asked.

The young man who just called him wore an excited expression

and rapidly said, “I dare to guarantee that was a flashing shadow of someone before, 100% sure! It’s someone who can fly, for God’s sake! That must be the target we are looking for.”

“Hurry up and report it!”

“Got it!”

Inside the five-story building, Han Jintong dragged the seriously injured, retracted wings, and dizzyed Shanjenna and sprinted fast toward the window at the end of the left corridor. The moment he opened the window, he instantly jumped downstairs and blended in the stream of people, finally disappearing in the crowd without much effort.

At the roof of the building, a robust, stocky middle-aged man with a scarlet glow in his eyes was looking at the direction where Han Jintong and Shanjenna disappeared. He licked his lips and spoke to himself in a thick tone, “You can run, but you can never escape! I can still smell the Darksoul Scent on you from several hundreds of miles away.”

Table of Contents

[Returning from the Immortal World](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Acknowledgement](#)

[Chapter 601: A Threshold to Enter](#)

[Chapter 602: Body Refining Medicament](#)

[Chapter 603: Wondrous Effects](#)

[Chapter 604: Becoming the Public Enemy of Beijing](#)

[Chapter 605: Seeing the Elders of the Family](#)

[Chapter 606: Confiding What Was Inside The Heart](#)

[Chapter 607: Welfare House](#)

[Chapter 608: Taking The Actions One Is Capable Of](#)

[Chapter 609: Before the Live Broadcast](#)

[Chapter 610: Heartfelt Throbbing Moments](#)

[Chapter 611: Becoming Popular Again](#)

[Chapter 612: Self-Centered and Egotistic](#)

[Chapter 613: The New Upstarts](#)

[Chapter 614: The Bloating Billow](#)

[Chapter 615: The More You Get, The More You Want](#)

[Chapter 616: Acting Like a Snob](#)

[Chapter 617: Looking for Trouble](#)

[Chapter 618: Extreme Beating](#)

[Chapter 619: One Punch Kill](#)

[Chapter 620: Crushed](#)

[Chapter 621: Having a Conflict Only to Find that the Opponent is Known](#)

[Chapter 622: Finding a Chick to “Talk” About Life](#)

[Chapter 623: Beasts In Human Clothing](#)

[Chapter 624: Holding a Candle to the Devils](#)

[Chapter 625: Setting Up Pitfalls](#)

[Chapter 626: As the Plot Proceeds](#)

[Chapter 627: Losing All Standing and Reputation](#)

[Chapter 628: Something Sent by Others at a Time of Need](#)

[Chapter 629: Savage Beast’s Attack](#)

[Chapter 630: Venturing Deeper into the Mountain to Hunt](#)

[Chapter 631: Sculpting the Body in the Dragon Spring](#)

[Chapter 632: Drastic Increase in Strength](#)

[Chapter 633: Blood Paints the Forested Mountain](#)
[Chapter 634: Big Heroes](#)
[Chapter 635: A New, Fresh Start](#)
[Chapter 636: Raking in Money](#)
[Chapter 637: A Sudden Incident](#)
[Chapter 638: Disappearing from the Scene](#)
[Chapter 639: Gold Has Its Own Value, But Jade Is Priceless](#)
[Chapter 640: Massive Capital](#)
[Chapter 641: Moving Fast Before Anyone Else Has The Chance To Do It](#)
[Chapter 642: Monstrously Talented Person](#)
[Chapter 643: Jade Beauty](#)
[Chapter 644: Gender Equality](#)
[Chapter 645: A Game of Gambling](#)
[Chapter 646: Going Out for Wool and Going Home Shorn](#)
[Chapter 647: Fruitful Harvest](#)
[Chapter 648: Getting Into Action!](#)
[Chapter 649: Overwhelming Force](#)
[Chapter 650: Moving](#)
[Chapter 651: Generous Reward](#)
[Chapter 652: Spending Money Like Water](#)
[Chapter 653: Charming Belles of Modern Times](#)
[Chapter 654: An Unexpected Noise](#)
[Chapter 655: The Power of Science and Technology](#)
[Chapter 656: The Emergence of a Big Incident](#)
[Chapter 657: The Schemed Miao Wentang](#)
[Chapter 658: There Must Be Something Strange About Things Going Wrong](#)
[Chapter 659: Sword Formation's Might](#)
[Chapter 660: Reinforcement](#)
[Chapter 661: As Terrifying and Dreadful As It Is](#)
[Chapter 662: Artificer](#)
[Chapter 663: Black Winterwood](#)
[Chapter 664: A Pleasant Surprise](#)
[Chapter 665: Solving Enmity](#)
[Chapter 666: Plot](#)
[Chapter 667: Devious and Execrable Motives](#)
[Chapter 668: Mutual Losses](#)
[Chapter 669: Buying Time To Settle The Account Afterwards](#)
[Chapter 670: His Identity](#)
[Chapter 671: Greed](#)

[Chapter 672: Serving a Husband](#)
[Chapter 673: Refusing to Give Up the Sinister Scheme](#)
[Chapter 674: Encountering Each Other's Adversary](#)
[Chapter 675: Fierce And Bitter Combat](#)
[Chapter 676: Are They Human?](#)
[Chapter 677: Moving Fast to Kill](#)
[Chapter 678: Great Exhibition of Martial Prowess](#)
[Chapter 679: Sparing All The Future Troubles](#)
[Chapter 680: Pledging Allegiance](#)
[Chapter 681: Tagging Along Like Dogskin Plaster](#)
[Chapter 682: Mistress Relationship](#)
[Chapter 683: Getting Shot While Lying Low](#)
[Chapter 684: Putting On A Pretentious Dignity](#)
[Chapter 685: Unexpected Guest](#)
[Chapter 686: Downhearted](#)
[Chapter 687: Refusal](#)
[Chapter 688: Are You Not A Man?](#)
[Chapter 689: Women Are Troublesome](#)
[Chapter 690: The Limit of Being Shameless](#)
[Chapter 691: Comparing Network?](#)
[Chapter 692: Is this a Joke?](#)
[Chapter 693: Harboring Resentment](#)
[Chapter 694: Material Girl](#)
[Chapter 695: Being Trampled On](#)
[Chapter 696: A Foolish Rich Man?](#)
[Chapter 697: The Might of the Mysterious Array](#)
[Chapter 698: Dealing with the Damages](#)
[Chapter 699: Strange Incidents](#)
[Chapter 700: Han Jintong's Crisis](#)